This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

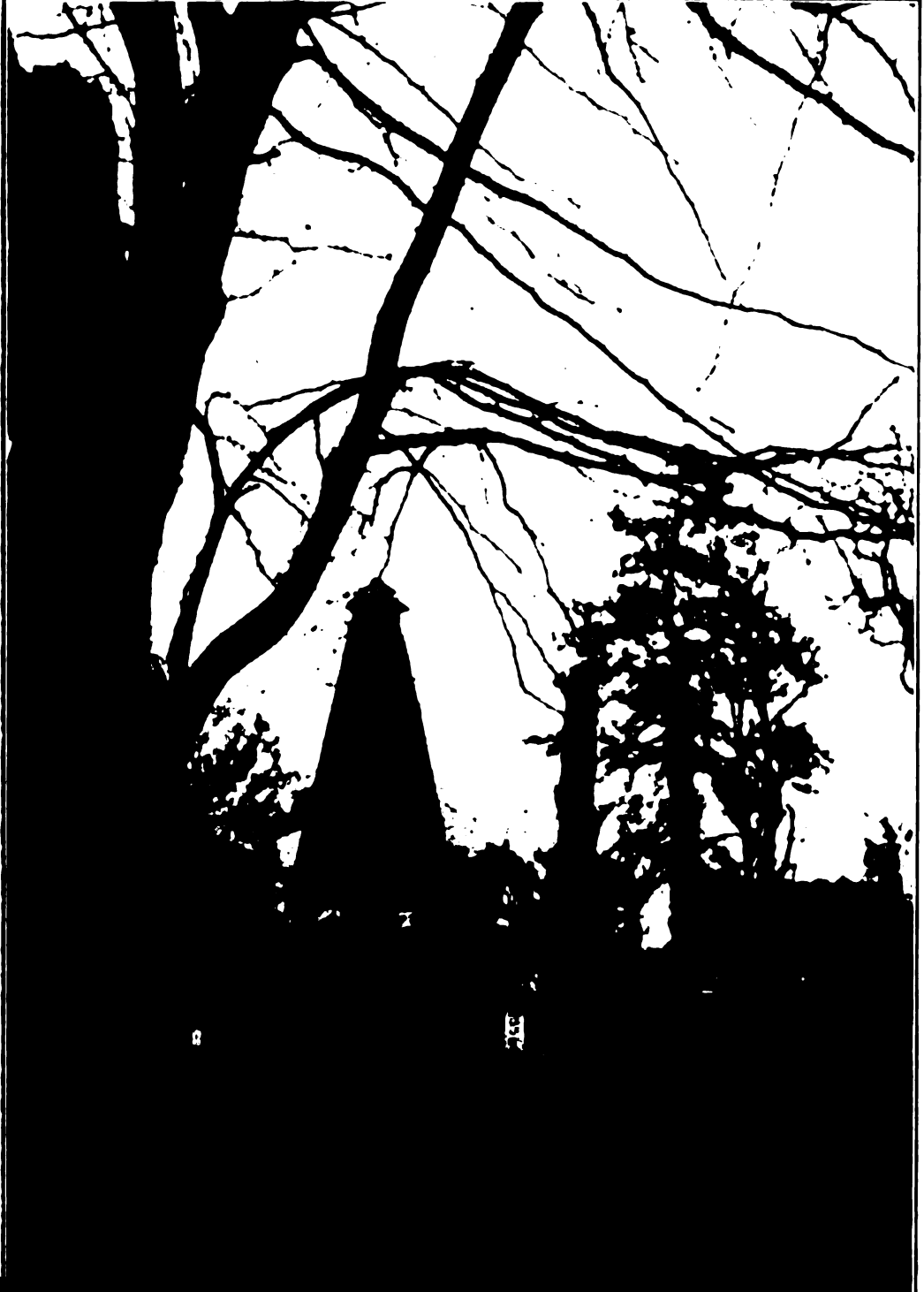
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

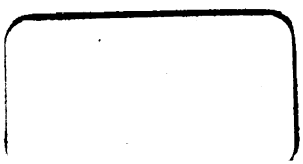
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



William and Mary College quarterly historical magazine

College of William and Mary

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY.

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.,
PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

VOLUME XIV.

RICHMOND, VA.:
WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, PUBLISHERS AND PRINTERS.
1906.

Digitized by Google

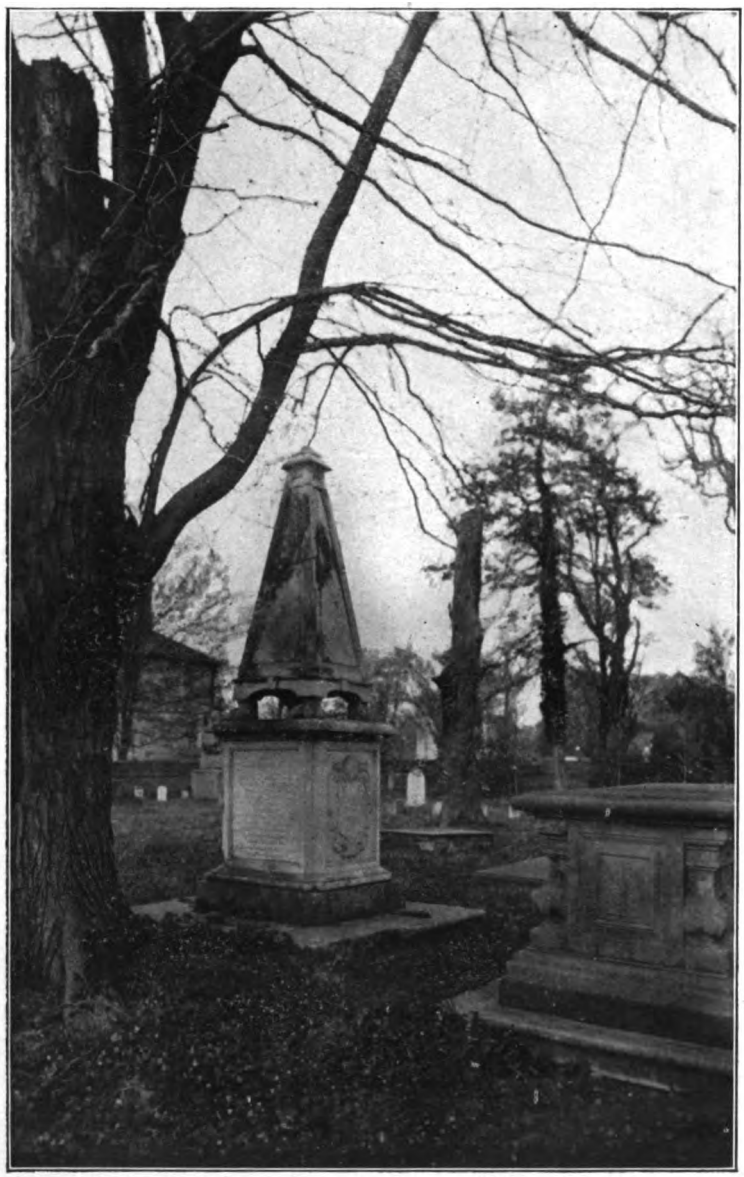
BINDING
JUL 28 '31

Virginiana

F
221
.W71
628829
v.14
1905-06

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



VIEW OF BRUTON CHURCHYARD,

Showing Obelisk of David Bray, Jr., and Box Monument of his father, David Bray, Sr. (See p. 51.)

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XIV. JULY, 1905. No. 1.

NOTES FROM ALBEMARLE PARISH REGISTER, SUSSEX COUNTY, VA.

Amy, daughter of Robert Hicks and Mary his wife, born 7 April, 1742.

Absalom, son of Joseph Harwood and Sarah his wife, born 2 August, 1743.

Benjamin, son of Willet Robards and Faith his wife, born October 8, 1749.

Edward, son of Hartwell Marable, christened October 2, 1774.

Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Collier and Lucretia his wife, born August 23, 1734.

George, son of Benjamin Wyche and Elizabeth his wife, born March 7, 1759.

Hannah, daughter Clement Hancock and Anthony his wife, born February 14, 1741.

Goodwynn, son of John Woodward, Jr., and Susanna his wife, born November 25, 1766.

Herbert, son of Augustine Claiborne and Mary his wife, born April 7, 1746. Godfathers: Leonard Claiborne, Wm. Willis. Godmothers: Susanna Stith and Elizabeth Willis.

James, son of William Hicks and Mary his wife, born September 3, 1735.

John, son of Thomas Eldridge and Martha his wife, born April 22, 1741. Godfathers: Wm. Eppes, Wm. Willis. Godmothers: Ann Bolling, Ann Elldridge.

James, son of Edward Ruffin and Anne his wife, born July 23, 1741.

Kinchin, son of Joseph Stacy and Faith his wife, born January 18, 1763.

Digitized by Google

Nathan, son of Robert Hicks and Mary his wife, born November 6, 1743.

Nathan, son of Samuel Harwood and Agnes his wife, born November 14, 1752.

Philip, son of Philip Harwood and Rebecca his wife, born August 13, 1742.

Robert, son of Robert Tucker and Dinah his wife, born August 22, 1727.

Robert, son of John Goodwin and Winnifred his wife, born March 15, 1739.

Rolfe, son of Thomas Eldridge and Martha his wife, born December 29, 1744–'45.

Susanna, daughter of Augustine Claiborne and Mary his wife, born November 29, 1752.

Charles Augustine, son of Wm. Claiborne and Mary his wife, born February, 1777. Godfathers: Augustine Claiborne and William Leigh. Godmother: Hannah Claiborn.

William, son of Goodrich Hatton, born April 23, 1753.

William, son of Thomas Pennington and Rebecca his wife, born July 11, 1753.

William, son of William Shands, Jr., and Priscilla his wife, born September 22, 1755.

William, son of William Shands, Jr., and Priscilla his wife, born September 5, 1757.

William, son of Henry Faison and Lucy his wife, christened November 2, 1760.

Benjamin, son of Wm. Brodnax and Mary his wife, born August 28, 1772.

Bathurst, son of Augustine Claiborne and Mary his wife, christened April 6, 1774.

Eliza Power, daughter Henry Brodnax and Anne his wife, born March 2, 1765.

Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Walker and Lucy his wife, born May 9, 1766. Godfather: David Walker. Godmothers: Eleanor Nobbs, Ann Wilson.

Robert, son of John Walker and Hannah his wife, born October, 1771.

Richard Bland, son of Henry Faison and Lucy his wife, born January 30, 1772.

Digitized by Google

William, son of Benjamin Wyche and Elizabeth his wife, christened February 28, 1762.

William Smith, son of Charles Collier and Susanna his wife, born May 26, 1762.

William, son of Henry Brodnax and Anne his wife, born March 3, 1762.

Augustine Claiborne, son of Richard Cocke and Ann his wife, born November 20, 1771. Godfather: Augustine Claiborne. Godmothers: Betty Claiborne and Susanna Claiborne.

Christopher Tatum, who had been forty years clerk at Nottoway Church, died January 16, 1750. Certified by John Tatum.

John Stokes died of the small-pox, February 23, 1750–'51. Certified by John Knight.

George Pasmore, aged 100, died July 15, 1751. Certified by Matthew Gibbs. This old man came into ye country a soldier in the time of brave Mr. Bacon being in arms for his country.

Ann Clack died August 21, 1752.

Benjamin Hyde and Mary his wife and three children, all murdered by their own negro man, January 14, 1754.

Daniel Eppes, aged eighty-one, died June 6, 1753. Certified by Edward Eppes.

James Wyche, a child, died September 2, 1753.

Thomas Eldridge died December 4, 1754.

Mary Brown died February 15, 1755. Abraham Brown's second wife.

Capt. John Mason died September 3, 1755. Certified by Capt. John Mason.

Clement Hancock died November 16, 1758. Certified by Clement Hancock.

Judith Eldridge, aged sixty-seven, died October 14, 1759. Certified by William Eldridge.

Capt. James Gee, aged sxty-five, died October 28, 1759. Certified by Henry Gee.

George Booth, aged eighty-four, died August 14, 1763. Certified by George Booth, his grandson.

Elizabeth Mason, wife of John, died August 21, 1763. Certified by Major John Mason.

Edward, son of Henry Faison and Lucy his wife, born May 10, 1767.

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth Mason, wife of John, died August 21, 1763. Certified by Major John Mason.

Eliza Green, daughter of William Hancock and Rebecca his wife, born October 27, 1766. Godfather: David Jones. Godmothers: Mary and Sarah Jones.

Sarah Capel, aged 102, died September 19, 1763. Certified by Moses Johnson.

John, son of John Hancock and Mary his wife, born August 6, 1751.

Jonathan, son of Jonathan Ellis and Hannah his wife, born January 22, 1752. Godfathers: William Ellis, Thomas Poem.

Jemima, daughter of Robert Hancock and Elizabeth his wife, born December 9, 1753.

Mary, daughter Richard Hill and Margery his wife, born April 15, 1760.

Mary, daughter of John Power and Elizabeth his wife, born March 27, 1759.

Susanna, daughter Charles Collier and Susanna his wife, born February 27, 1761.

Sara, daughter Benjamin Hancock and Jane his wife, born April 6, 1747.

Robert Jones, son of Robert Jones of this parish, Attorney-General of North Carolina, in the forty-ninth year of his age, died October 2, 1766.

Jean Wyllie,* my niece, in her twentieth year, died September 16, 1767. She came into the country at the beginning of June last.

Mary, wife of Hartwell Marable, died December 26, 1770.

Mr. George Nicholas, clerk of Dinwiddie county. "I preached his funeral sermon, 20 March, 1771; d. March 9, 1771." Certified by Mr. John Ruffin, Jr.

Henry Tyler, aged seventy-three, died January 2, 1774. Certified by John Tyler.

Capt. Henry Harrison died January 28, 1772. This gent. was taken ill on Saturday, the 25th of this month.

George Randall, clerk of St. Mark's Parish Church, died February 8, 1772. Certified by Nathaniel Dunn.

* Rev. William Willie was minister of this parish during the period of this Register, 1738–1776.

Digitized by Google

Capt. William Eldridge died April 7, 1772.

Major Edward Pettway died February 13, 1773.

Mary, wife of Charles Harrison, died July 25, 1775. Certified by Cole Claiborne.

Richard Jones, in his seventy-second year, died February 18, 1774.

Ann, his wife, in her sixty-sixth year, died February 21, 1774. Certified by Hamilton Jones.

Hannah, wife of Capt. James Jones, died January 25, 1774. Certified by Thomas Jones, her son.

James Brown—this young man was married to Mary, daughter of Capt. James Jones, 12 April last—died February 18, 1774.

Col. Richard Blunt died April 13, 1774. He was in his thirty-sixth year, born January 4, 1739.

Henry Hartwell Marable died September 17, 1774.

Robert Jones, in his eighty-first year, died February 14, 1775. Mr. Jones was born in November, 1694.

William Brodnax died March 13, 1775. Certified by William W. Wyche.

Samuel, son of William Brodnax and Mary his wife, born March 24, 1774.

William Cole, son of William Claiborne and Mary his wife, born August 13, 1773. Godfathers: Ferdinand Leigh, Thos. Moore. Godmother: Eliza West.

Capt. Wm. Parham died of the flux May 16, 1775. Certified by Peter Randall.

Henry Briggs, died October 25, 1739.

Sarah Wyche, died December 29, 1739. Certified by George Wyche.

Thomas Eldridge, died November 4, 1740. Certified by Thomas Eldridge.

Elizabeth Eldridge, died September 15, 1745. Certified by Thomas Eldridge.

Capt. Richard Hill, died July 9, 1775.

Martha Eldridge, born October 23, 1749. Certified by Thomas Eldridge.

Ann Ruffin, died October 26, 1749. Certified by Edmund Ruffin.

Digitized by Google

Ann Ruffin, a child, died November 3, 1749. Certified by Edmond Ruffin.

Col. Thomas Cocke, of Southwark Parish, died December 2, 1750. Certified by Capt. Lemuel Cocke.

Capt. Howell Briggs, in his sixty-sixth year, died April 21, 1775. Certified by Gray Briggs.

Capt. Matthew Parham, in his eighty-first year, died April 18, 1772. Certified by Gray Briggs.

Rev. Alex. Finnie, M. A., rector of Brandon Parish, in Prince George, forty-six years, in the seventieth year of his age, died November 17, 1770. Certified by John Austin Finnie, his son.

Sylvanus Stokes died February 6, 1748–'9. Certified by Jones Stokes.

LETTERS REGARDING PETER FRANCISCO.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
BUREAU OF PENSIONS,
WASHINGTON, D. C., *November* 21, 1904.

Wid. 11021: Rev. War.

SIR: In reply to your inquiry relative to the service of Peter Francisco in the Revolutionary War, addressed to Mr. Worthington C. Ford and referred to this Bureau, you are advised that such of his pension papers and those of his widow, Mary B. Francisco, as are on file in this Bureau have been carefully examined, and not many details of his services are mentioned therein. There are on file with the papers several affidavits from officers who were in the service with him, and from these documents the following information has been taken:

Hezekiah Morton, who was a captain in the Continental line, certified, under date of October 6, 1818, "that Peter Francisco enlisted in the Continental army early in the year 1777, and continued in the said service until 1779, and was badly wounded in one or two actions, and afterwards, while Lord Cornwallis was marching through the Carolinas, he joined Gen. Green's army, and acted very bravely in several instances, particularly in the Guilford action, when he was severely wounded."

Digitized by Google

William Evans, a lieutenant in the Tenth Virginia Regiment, made the following affidavit:

"This is to certify that Peter Francisco entered the Continental army as a soldier, with myself, in the Tenth Virginia Regiment. Enlisted in the fall, 1776; joined at headquarters, in the spring of 1777; was that summer drafted in the light infantry under General Wayne; was at the storming of Stony Point, where he received a wound; then continued three years to the North; after which he was under the command of General Green at the battle of Guilford, with myself, and generally known to be one of the best veterans of his day, serving the whole of those campaigns, and one of the most meritorious soldiers I have ever been acquainted with.

"Given under my hand.

"WILLIAM EVANS,

"Formerly Lieut. in Tenth Virginia Regiment."

Philemon Holcombe and John Woodson also furnish an affidavit, as follows:

"We hereby certify that Peter Francisco, early in the Revolutionary War, entered the Continental service; that he continued in the said service until about the year 1779 or 1780, at which time he entered the State service and enlisted in the troop of Cavalry (of which I, Philemon Holcombe, was Lieutenant) in Prince Edw. County, and was in the battle of Guilford. We know that the said P. Francisco rendered important service to the country. . . .

"Given under our hand, this 24th Septmr., 1818.

"PHILEMON HOLCOMBE.

"I hereby certify that as relates to the Guilford battle, the above named, Peter Francisco, did act bravely and was severely wounded. I acted as a Lieutenant from the County of Cumberland, State of Va., and was in company with said P. Francisco upon leaving the battle-ground, and he was very bloody, also was his sword from point to hilt. As relates to his service

Digitized by Google

in the Northward army, he enlisted from my neighborhood, and returned three years after, and was said to have several wounds.

"JOHN WOODSON."

His claim was allowed. He married Mary B. West, July 3, 1823, and died January 16, 1831, and she was pensioned as his widow.

Very respectfully,

E. T. WARE, *Commissioner.*

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
BUREAU OF PENSIONS,
WASHINGTON, D. C., *April* 15, 1905.

J. R. W., Exr. No. 11021 Widow, Rev. War.

SIR: In compliance with your recent request, you are advised that Mary B., widow of Peter Francisco, aged sixty-eight years, residing in Botetourt county, Va., applied for pension February 27, 1854. She stated that she was the widow of Peter Francisco, deceased, who was an invalid pensioner of the United States at eight dollars per month; that his pension was payable at the agency at Richmond, Va.; that she was married to him July 3, 1823, and that he died January 16, 1831; that she applied for pension under the Act of February 3, 1853; that she was a widow at the date of its passage, and was still a widow, and had never before applied for pension.

Very respectfully,

V. WARNER, *Commissioner.*

Digitized by Google

RECORD OF THE PEAKED MOUNTAIN CHURCH.

ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, VA.

EDITED BY PROF. WILLIAM J. HINKE AND CHARLES E. KEMPER.

(*Continued from Vol. XIII., page* 255.)

PARENTS.		CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
John Ermentraut and Catherine.	(105),	Anna Maria, born April 6, 1776.	Peter Miller and Anna Maria.
Sebastian Nadler and Sophia.	(106),	Christian, born Jan. 20, 1776.	Conrad Bietefisch (Peterfish) and Catherine.
Peter Miller and Elisabeth.	(107),	Anna Maria, born Feb. 20, 1776.	Anthony Oehler and Catherine.
Heinrich Noll (Null) and Margaret,	(108),	Adam.	
John Risch and Anna Maria.	(109),	Catherine, born July 17, 1776.	Catherine Winkhaus and Michael Traudt.
Lewis Koeller and Gertrude.	(110),	John Philip, born April 8, 1776.	John Tanner and Catherine.
John Tanner and Catherine.	(117),	Catherine, born ———	Catherine Miller.
Peter Runckel and Margaret.	(112),	Margaret, born April 4, 1776.	Mathias Kersch and Margaret.
Conrad Fotsch and Maria Magdalene.	(113),	David, born June 25, 1776.	David Fotsch (Fox).
Henry Demuth and Margaret.	(114),	Jacob, born ———.	Jacob Julius and ———.
August Preisch and Mary.	(115),	Elisabeth, born July 27, 1776.	Augustin Preisch and Elisabeth.

[This is the last baptism entered by Rev. Jacob Frank.]

PARENTS.		CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
John Beyer and Eva.	(116),	Barbara, born March 17, 1775; bapt. April 18, 1775.	Grandparents.

Anthony Oehler (Eiler) married Anna Catherine Elisa Smith, in the year 1753, on September 4th:[5]

PARENTS.		CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
(Anton Oehler)	(117),	Anna Margaret, born June 12, 1755.	Michael Bitner and Anna Margaret.
" "	(118),	John, born March 30, 1757.	John Bretz and Elisa Schmit.
" "	(119),	Anna Barbara, born Nov. 15, 1759.	Anna Barbara Smith.
" "	(120),	Anna Catherine, born Jan. 25, 1762.	Philip Fischborn (Fishburn) and Anna Catherine.
" "	(121),	John George, born June 30, 1764.	John George Schmit, Anna Margaret Ament (?).
" "	(122),	Anna Susanna, born Feb. 11, 1766.	Philip Armbrister and Christina.

Digitized by Google

PARENTS.		CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Anton Oehler,	(123),	Anna Maria, born Sept. 20, 1769.	John Peter Mueller and Anna Maria.
" "	(124),	Magdalene, born Sept. 21, 1772; bapt. Oct. 25.	Magdalene Ermentraut.

On June 16, 1783, the following children were baptized in the "Pickit Mountain" church by Rev. Mr. Schmidt.[6]

PARENTS.		CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Adam Pence and Margaret.	(125),	Elisabeth, born April 23.	Elisabeth Ergebrecht.
Abraham Roo [Ruh] and Margaret.	(126),	Mary Magdalene, born April 3.	Anna Maria Zeller (Sellers).
Martin Schneider and Mary.	(127),	Mary Elisabeth, born April 25.	Jacob Lingel and Catherine.
William Hini (Heine) and Margaret.	(128),	Mary Margaret, born Dec. 24, 1778.	Martin Schneider (Snyder) and Mary.
John Boyer [Beyer] and Eva.	(129),	Mary Margaret, born June 1, 1781; bapt. July 13, 1781.	Matthias Kirsch and Anna Margaret.
George Zimmermann, Sr., and Anna.	(130),	Salome, born Aug. 22, 1771; bapt. July 13, 1783.	
" "	(131),	William, born May 28, 1775; bapt. July 13, 1783.	
" "	(132),	Henry, born May 12, 1778; bapt. July 13, 1783.	
John Risch and Anna Maria.	(133),	Sarah, born March 10; bapt. June 16, 1783.	Peter Nicolas, Jr.

Baptized June 16, 1783, by Rev. Mr. Schmidt.

PARENTS.		CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Augustin Prisch and Margaret.	(134),	Barbara, born Dec. 7, 1782.	Barbara Miller.
Frederick Prisch and Catherine.	(135),	Anna Maria, born Feb. 8.	Anna Maria Prisch and Michael Mallo.
Lewis Ronckel and Catherine.	(136),	Frederick, born Feb. 15.	Frederick Hene and wife.
Conrad Brisch and Elisabeth.	(137),	Michael, born Feb. 16.	Michael Mallo.
Lewis Becker (Baker) and Anna Maria.	(138),	George, born Feb. 8.	George Ergebrecht and Elisabeth Herman.
George Weber and Catherine.	(139),	George, born Oct. 23, 1782.	Parents.
Garret Berry and Mary.	(140),	Elisabeth, born April 13.	Augustin Prisch, Jr., and wife.
Jacob Kissling and Barbara.	(141),	Christina, born June 5.	Christine Baer (Bear).
Peter Stein and Elisabeth.	(142),	Catherine, born April 22.	Charles Schmidt and Catherine Ermentraut.

Digitized by Google

On April 25, 1784, the following children were baptized in this church by Rev. Mr. Schmidt:

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Charles Schmidt[r] (143), and Anna Maria.	Zachariah, born Feb. 24, 1784.	Frederick Miller and Elisabeth Herman.
Augustin Prisch, (144), Jr., and Margaret.	Margaret, born March 16.	John Risch and Anna Maria.
George Mallo, Jr. (145), and Catherine.	John Peter, born Jan. 30.	Peter Prisch and Elisabeth Mallo.
Henry Venus (146), and Margaret.	Anna Margaret, born Feb. 23.	Jacob Herman and wife.
John Bright (147), [Brett] and Catherine.	Anna Margaret, born Jan. 26.	Augustin Prisch, Jr., and wife.
Christian Geyger (148), and Margaret.	John, born April 10.	Jacob Ergebrigth, Jr., and Elisabeth Ermentraut.
Jacob Hamann (149), and Elisabeth.	Elisabeth, born Oct. 7, 1783.	Widow Reiss.
Henry Pence and (150), Susanna.	Barbara, born Sept. 22, 1783.	Adam Pens and Margaret.

On June 6, 1784, the following children were baptized by Rev. Mr. Schmidt:

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
John Barki (151), [Birke] and Sarah.	Catherine, born May 4.	Her grandmother Catherine Pens.
George Pens (152), and Margaret.	Anna Barbara, born July 29, 1783.	Parents.
George Adam (153), Mann and Elisabeth.	David, born March 10.	John Beyer and Eva.

On June 27, 1784, the following children were baptized by Rev. Mr. Schmidt:

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
John Mildeberger (154), and Anna.	William, born May 25, 1784.	Parents.
Henry Koch (155), (Cook) and Magdalene.	Jacob, born May 25, 1784.	William Trarbach (Trobaugh) and wife.
George Risch (156), and Mary.	Mary Juliana, born Sept. 1, 1784; bapt. Nov. 2.	Grandmother.
Martin Schneider (157), and Mary.	Catherine, born Oct. 5, 1784; bapt. Nov. 2.	Parents.

On April 20, 1785, the following children were baptized in this church by Rev. Mr. Schmidt:

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Peter Niclas (158), and Anna Marg. Elisabeth.	Anna Barbara, born Feb. 12.	Her grandmother Anna Barbara Niclas.
Conrad Prisch (159), and Elisabeth.	Augustin, born March 5, 1785.	Augustin Prisch and Anna Margaret.

Digitized by Google

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Frederick Prisch (160), (Preuss) and Anna Catherine.	Sarah, born March 31, 1785.	George Mallo and Anna Catherine.
Peter Miller (161), and Anna Barbara.	Anna Maria, born June 13, 1785.	Grandmother.

On September 11, 1785, the following children were baptized by Rev. Gottlieb Abraham Deschler: [8]

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
William Michel (162), and Elisabeth.	John Frederick, born Aug. 27, 1785.	John Frederick Michel (Michael) and Elisabeth.
James Frazor (163), and Elisabeth.	Elisabeth, born June 19, 1785.	Margaret Hoffman.
John Boyer (164), and Eva.	John George, born July 18.	John George Koehler and Mary Elisabeth Mallo.

On October 25, 1785, was baptized by Rev. Abraham G. Deschler:

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Abraham Ruh (165), and Margaret.	Jacob, born August 10.	John Weinberg and Anna Maria.

On December 25, 1785, was baptized by Rev. Abr. G. Deschler:

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Charles Schmidt (166), and Anna Maria.	John Jacob, born Nov. 14, 1785.	John Jacob Ergebrecht, Jr., Anna Catherine Hermann.

On August 20, 1786, were baptized by the Reformed minister, Frederick Henry Giese: [9]

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
George Mallo (167), and Catherine.	John, born June 4, 1786.	John Pentz and Marie Catherine Preiss.
Peter Miller (168), and Anna Barbara.	John, born August 2.	John Risch and Anna Maria.
George Kugler (169), and Elisabeth.	Barbara, born June 4, 1786.	Jacob Kissling (Kisling) and Anna Barbara.
Jacob Kissling (170), and Barbara.	John Henry, born January 3.	Jacob Baer, Jr.

On September 10, 1786, were baptized by Rev. Mr. Ronckel: [10]

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Michael Mallo (171), and Christina.	Anna Barbara, born Aug. 25, 1786.	Grandparents.
Augustin Prisch, (172), Jr., and Margaret.	Anna Maria, born July 5.	Anna Maria Prisch.

Digitized by Google

On November 19, 1786, was baptized by Rev. John Jacob Weymar:[11]

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Conrad Prisch (173), and Elisabeth.	Elisabeth, born Sept. 11, 1786.	Peter Preisch and Elisabeth Hermann.

On May 4, 1788, were baptized by Rev. Christian Streit:[12]

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Charles Schmidt (174), and Anna Maria.	Anna Maria, born Sept. 13, 1787.	John Risch (Rush) and Anna Maria.
Henry Miller (175), and Anna Maria.	Elisabeth, born Feb. 22, 1788.	Grandmother Miller.
Peter Nicholas (176), and Juliana.	Jacob, born Sept. 9, 1787.	Jacob Nicholas.
Peter Miller and (177), Barbara.	Elisabeth, born Jan. 30, 1788.	Elisabeth Nicholas.
Henry Nicholas (178), and Magdalene.	Anna Barbara, born Feb. 27, 1788.	Grandmother Nicholas.
William Kaul (179), and Anna Barbara.	Christian, born Dec. 22, 1787.	Parents.
Christopher Hau (180), and Elisabeth.	Anna Catherine, born Oct. 10, 1787.	George Mallo, Jr., and Anna Catherine.
Adam Pens (181), and Margaret.	George, born Jan. 16, 1788.	George Pens, Jr., single.
Augustin Prisch (182), and Margaret.	Juliana, born Dec. 15, 1787.	Peter Nicholas and Juliana.

Baptized on October 19, 1788, by Rev. Jacob Weymar:

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Peter Nicholas (183), and Juliana.	Anna Maria, born Oct. 9, 1788.	John Risch and Anna Maria.

Baptized on June 7, 1789, by Rev. Jacob Weymar:

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Wm. Jackson (184), and Margaret.	Sarah, born July 19, 1787.	Christian Geiger and Margaret.
" " (185),	George Charles, born Dec. 28, 1788.	Charles Schmidt and Anna Maria.
Conrad Prisch (186), and Elisabeth.	Frederick, born July 27, 1788.	Frederick Prisch and Catherine.
George Mallo (187), and Anna Catherine.	Elisabeth, born Dec. 30, 1788.	Augustin Prisch and wife.
Martin Schneider (188), and Anna Maria.	Maria Barbara, born Oct. 19, 1788.	George Kirsch and Margaret Lingel.
Jacob Kissling (189), and Barbara.	Anna Maria, born Sept. 6, 1788.	Martin Schneider and wife.
Christian Geiger (190), and Margaret.	Anna Maria, born March 28, 1789.	Henry Pens and Susanna.
Wm. Michael (191), and Elisabeth.	Jacob, born May 23, 1789.	Jacob Mann.
Jonas Hene (192), and Christina.	Elisabeth, born May 18, 1789.	Catherine Hene.

Digitized by Google

Baptized on Nov. 22, 1789, by Rev. W^m^ Carpenter:[13]

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Charles Schmidt (193), and Anna Maria.	George Michael, born Sept. 29, 1789.	George Mallo, Sr., and Anna Barbara.
John Risch (194), and Anna Maria.	Barbara, born Nov. 12, 1789.	Peter Miller and Barbara.
Peter Miller (195), and wife.	Margaret, born March 18, 1790; bapt. Oct. 1, 1791.	
Christopher Wetzel (196), and wife.	Anna Maria, born April 25, 1791; bapt. July 19.	
John Risch (197), and wife.	Daughter, born Jan. 15, 1791; bapt. Oct. 16, 1791.	

This baptismal register was written by me, Peter Ahl,[14] and begun March 1, 1792.

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
George Mallo (198), and wife.	George, born July 31, 1791; bapt. Feb. 19, 1792.	George Heyne.
Christopher Hau (199),	John George, born Oct. 2, 1791; bapt. April 8, (1792).	John George Ermentraut.
Frederick Preiss (200),	Elisabeth, born March 9, 1791; bapt. April 8.	John Mann and Catherine Koehler.
Francis Reiner (201),	John Matthias, born Jan. 31, 1792; bapt. April 8.	Matthias Kirsch.
Christopher (202), Menner.	Elisabeth, born Dec. 19, 1791; bapt. April 8.	Frederick Preiss.
Adam Schillinger (203),	John George, born Feb. 27, 1791; bapt. April 8.	John George Mann.
Christian Geiger (204),	John Peter, born Nov. 22, 1791; bapt. April 8.	Jacob Argenbrecht.
Peter Preiss (205),	Michael, born May 11, 1792; bapt. June 4.	William Michel.
Conrad Preiss (206),	Anna Maria, born Jan. 5; bapt. June 17, 1792.	Peter Preiss (Price) and wife.
Henry Kissling (207),	Christina, born June 7, 1791; bapt. June 18, 1792.	Christian Hartmann.
Peter Ahl (208),	Catherine, born June 5; bapt. June 24, 1792.	George Mallo and Catherine.
George Wagner (209),	John George, born June 14, 1792; bapt. July 22.	George Mallo and wife.
Peter Preiss (210), (Price),	Henry, born Nov. 29, 1790; bapt. Dec. 12.	Henry Mueller and wife.
John Ermentraut (211), (Armentrout).	Mary Catherine, born July 4; bapt. Aug. 4.	Catherine Ermentraut.
Henry Miller (212),	Sarah, born 1791; bapt. Sept. 21.	George Mallo.

Digitized by Google

PARENTS.		CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Jacob Kissling	(213),	Anna, born 1792; bapt. Feb. 26.	Jacob Miller.
Jacob Hellendahl [Helmenthal].	(214),	Catherine, born 1792; bapt. July 20.	Catherine Herman.
Christian Luecke	(215),	John Henry, born May 26, 1792; bapt. Dec. 2.	William Hettrich.
John Ruesch	(216),	Anna Elisabeth, born Oct. 11, 1792; bapt. Jan. 26, 1793.	Anna Elisabeth Niclas.
Martin Schneyder (Snyder).	(217),	John Matthias, born Jan. 4; bapt. Jan. 26, 1793.	Matthias Kirsch.
Peter Mueller	(218),	Catherine, born Dec. 26, 1792; bapt. Feb. 24, (1793).	John Ermentraut and wife.
Augustin Ermentraut.	(219),	John George, born April 26, 1793; bapt. May 12 (1793).	John George Ermentraut.
John Fey and Susanna.	(220),	Abraham, born Oct. 29, 1792; bapt. June 23, 1793.	Parents.
Peter Neu and Juliana.	(221),	Eva, born Oct. 30, 1792; bapt. June 23, 1793.	Maria Kissling.
John Hardman and Anna Maria.	(222),	Sarah, born June 2, 1793; bapt. June 23, 1793.	Peter Neu and Juliana.
Jonas Hoehn	(223),	John Jacob, born July 1, 1793; bapt. July 22, 1793.	John Jacob Kirsch.
John Beyer	(224),	John, born May 2; bapt. Aug. 18, 1793.	Martin Schneider and wife.
Frederick Preuss	(225),	John George, born Dec. 13, 1792; bapt. Feb. 3, 1794.	George Mallo.
Conrad Preuss	(226),	John Peter, born Dec. 5, 1792; bapt. Feb. 3, 1794.	Peter Preuss.
Francis Reinert	(227),	Eva Catherine, born Sept. 20, 1793; bapt. March 2, 1794.	Eva Catherine Hauel.
Peter Preuss	(228),	Peter, born April 2, 1794; bapt. June 24, 1794.	Frederick Preuss.
George Wagner	(229),	John, born Feb. 28, 1794; bapt. June 29, 1794.	Peter Preuss.
Augustin Preuss	(230),	Christina, born July 2, 1793; bapt. July 20, 1794.	John Weyberg.
Frederick Geiger	(231),	Anna Elisabeth, born Dec. 1, 1794; bapt. Feb. 19, 1795.	Christian Lucke and wife Elisabeth.
Philip Reyer	(232)	John, born Dec. 8, 1794; bapt. Feb. 19, 1795.	John Reyer (Royer) and wife Elisabeth.
John Ruesch	(233),	John, born Nov. 30, 1794; bapt. March 8, 1795.	Ditto.

Digitized by Google

PARENTS.		CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Peter Miller	(234),	John Peter, born Aug. 3, 1794; bapt. Aug. 12, 1794.	Peter Nicholas and wife.

On March 6, 1796, the following children were baptized in this church at the Peaked Mountain by Rev. V. G. C. Stochus:[15]

PARENTS.		CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
George Wagner	(235),	Elizabeth, born Oct. 22, 1795.	Martin Schneider and wife.
Edward Hatfield	(236),	Isaac, born Oct. 28, 1795.	Martin Schneider and wife.
Francis Reinert	(237),	Sally, born Sept. 8, 1795.	George Mallow.
Frederick Ermentraut.	(238),	Christian, born Jan. 1, 1796.	Frederick Geiger.

On the last of March, 1796:

PARENTS.		CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Peter Miller	(239),	Anne Elisabeth, born Feb. 8, 1796.	Anna Elisabeth (?).
Henry Koenig	(240),	Anna Maria, born Feb. 15.	Anna Maria Argebrecht.
Christian Lichy [Luecke].	(241),	Elisabeth, born Feb. 23.	Peter Nicolaus.
Gottfried Spilky	(242),	Mary Elisabeth, born Dec. 28, 1795.	(?).
Christopher Werbel [Wirbel].	(243),	Christopher, born Feb. 28; bapt. March 27.	Christopher Ermentraut and wife.
Jacob Heyl	(244).	Jacob, born April 3; bapt. April 17 (1796).	Christopher Werbel and wife.
Jacob Heyl	(245).	Barbara, born March 8, 1795; bapt. April 17 (1796).	Catherine Sprenckelsen.
John Zeller (Sellers).	(246),	Margaret, born Feb. 12, 1796; bapt. April 17 (1796).	Margaret Manger.
James Smith	(247),	Joseph, born March 12, 1795; bapt. April 17, 1796.	David Manger.
Jacob Kissling	(248),	Elisabeth, born March 4, 1796; bapt. April 17, 1796.	Margaret Ermentraut.
Christopher Wetzel.	(249),	Juliana, born March 30, 1795; bapt. May 5, 1796.	Peter Nicholas.
Adam Andre	(250),	Elisabeth, born April 19, 1795; bapt. May 8, 1796.	Parents.
John Oche	(251),	Hannah, born Jan. 6, 1795; bapt. May 8, 1796.	John Megert.
Daniel Nunnemacher.	(252),	Anna Maria, born June 27, 1796; bapt. July 26.	Philip Reyer.

Digitized by Google

PARENTS.		CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Julius Bertram	(253),	Mary Elisabeth, born June 14, 1794; bapt. Feb. 11, 1796.	Martin Schneider.
Julius Bertram	(254),	John, born July 22, 1796; bapt. Aug. 21.	John Bentz.
John Oche	(255),	Abraham, born July 11, 1796; bapt. Aug. 21.	Henry Manger.
John George Koehler.	(256),	John George, born July 27; bapt. Sept. 18 (1796).	John Jacob Risch.
Peter Risch	(257),	Anna Maria, born Oct. 2; bapt. Oct. 10 (died on same day).	Charles Risch and wife. Her grandparents.
Jacob Algebrecht	(258),	Henry, born Oct. 31, 1796; bapt. March 12, 1797.	Henry Bentz.
Christopher Ermentraut.	(259),	Mary Catherine, born Nov. 12, 1796; bapt. March 12, 1797.	Mary Catherine Ermentraut.
Jacob Schaefer	(260),	John, born Feb. 8, 1797; bapt. April 2, 1797.	Parents.
Jonas Hain	(261),	Eva Elisabeth, born April 12; bapt. May 2, 1797.	John Beyer and wife.
Christopher Kirchhoff.	(262),	John Frederick, born Nov. 29, 1796; bapt. May 14, 1797.	John Busch (Bush) and Cath. Mallow.
Henry Zeller and Magdalene.	(263),	John, born March 11, 1797; bapt. June 24, 1797.	William Hedrich and wife.
John Bens	(264),	John, born May 27; bapt. July 30 (1797).	Henry Bens (Pence).
Philip Ryer (Royer).	(265),	Elisabeth, born July 2; bapt. July 30 (1797).	Peter Ryer.
George Mallo	(266),	Anna Maria, born July 26; bapt. Aug. 6 (1797).	Martin Schneider.
Daniel Nunnemacher.	(267),	Peter John, born Aug. 2; bapt. Sept. 3 (1797).	(?) Elis. Koehler.
Peter Miller and Barbara.	(268),	Jacob, born Sept. 28, 1797; bapt. Oct. 2, 1797.	Jacob Nicklas and wife.
Francis Reiner[t]	(269),	Elisabeth, born Jan. 24, 1798; bapt. March 11.	Philip Lung (Long).
Jacob Schaefer and Mary.	(270),	Jacob, born Jan. 12; bapt. March 11, 1798.	Parents.
George Wagener (Waggoner).	(271),	Jacob, born Dec. 30, 1797; bapt. March 11 (1798).	Jacob Nicklaus.
Jacob Reb	(272),	John, born Oct. 8; bapt. March 11 (1798).	George Mallo.
Jacob Reb	(273),	Anna Margaret, born Feb. 25; bapt. April 8 (1798).	David Manger.
Henry Koenig	(274),	Jacob.	

Digitized by Google

PARENTS.		CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Julius Bertram	(275),	John Henry, born Feb. 19, 1798; bapt. April 8, 1798.	John Michael and Cath. Laugs.
John Hehn	(276),	John Jacob, born Feb. 15, 1798; bapt. April 8 (1798).	John Jacob Risch.
Christian Geiger	(277),	Lydia, born Aug. 29, 1798.	Margaret Bens (Pence).
Gottfried Spilke	(278),	John Frederick, born Sept. 24, 1797; bapt. Nov. 9, 1797.	George Koeler (Kaylor).
Thomas Brill	(279),	Daughter, born Jan. 11, 1798; bapt. April 29,	Jacob Nicklas.
Conrad Becker (Baker).	(280),	William, born March 29, 1798; bapt. May 25.	

(To be Continued.)

NOTES.

[6] Baptisms Nos. 117–124 are entered in a wretched script, probably by the father himself. Notice the date of his wedding.

[6] Nothing is known thus far about this Rev. Mr. Schmidt. Neither the Lutheran nor the Reformed records mention his name. He can hardly be identical with the Rev. Mr. Schmidt, who labored in Virginia before 1747. See *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XII., p. 282. Nor can he be identical with Mr. Charles Schmidt, mentioned in the next note, who signed himself as schoolmaster to the accounts of 1785.

[7] From a later signature, placed under the accounts of October 25, 1785, it appears that Charles Schmidt was the school teacher of the congregation. The chirography of the baptismal entries shows that he made them from 1784–'89.

[8] Rev. Gottlieb Abraham Deshler is mentioned in the record of the Frieden's Church, near Harrisonburg, as the first Lutheran pastor of that congregation in 1786.

[9] Rev. Frederick Henry Giese was settled in Loudon county, Va., 1783–1794. He supplied during that time numerous Reformed congregations in Virginia. See *Fathers of the Reformed Church*, Vol. II., pp. 314–16.

[10] Rev. John. William Runkel was the Reformed pastor at Frederick, Md., 1785–1802. For a sketch of his life see *Fathers of the Reformed Church*, Vol. II., pp. 284–308.

[11] John Jacob Weymer was the Reformed pastor at Hagerstown, Md., 1770–1790. See *Fathers*, Vol. II., pp. 193–6.

[12] Rev. Christian Streit was the Lutheran minister at Winchester, Va., after 1785. See *Hallesche Nachrichten*, Vol. I., p. 31.

[13] Rev. William Carpenter was the pastor of the Hebron Church, in Madison county. See *Hallesche Nachrichten*, new ed., Vol. I., p. 582.

Digitized by Google

[14] Mr. Peter Ahl appeared before the Lutheran Ministerium of Pennsylvania in 1790, asking to be admitted as a member of the Ministerium, but his request was not granted. See *Documentary History of the Evangelical Lutheran Ministerium*, 1898, pp. 231 f., 241. In the record of the Frieden's Church, near Harrisonburg, Peter Ahl is mentioned as the third Lutheran pastor of that congregation. The list of the Lutheran pastors, as given in the Frieden's record, between 1786–1820, is as follows: "Gottlieb Teschler, Johann Georg Bottler, Peter Ahl, Adolph Stindel and Georg Riemenschneider. They served, no doubt, the Peaked Mountain congregation at the same time.

[15] Candidate Carl Stock (Stochus is the Latinized form of the name) presented himself before the Lutheran Ministerium in 1791, asking to be ordained, but he was advised to continue teaching school for a while (*Documentary History*, p. 241). He was licensed by the Ministerium in 1793. In 1796 and 1797 he is reported as serving the Peaked Mountain congregation (*Documentary History*, pp. 283, 290). He entered baptisms Nos. 235–262, hence he was the pastor of the Lutheran congregation from October, 1795 to May, 1797.

LETTERS OF WILLIAM T. BARRY.

(*Continued from Vol. XIII., page* 244.)

WASHINGTON, *25th February*, 1830.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

. . . You speak of rumors that a division exists in the Cabinet. I say to you and Mr. Taylor and John what I say to no others but my own family who are near me, politically speaking, there is no division, but some unpleasant circumstances have occurred to affect the harmony of social intercourse between the females of some of the families, originating, probably, and stimulated by ultimate political views of aspirants to office. Major Eaton is known to be the intimate friend of the President. The extreme jealousy of some of Mr. Calhoun's friends induces them to believe that Major Eaton is rather more friendly to Mr. Van Buren than to Mr. Calhoun.

They fear his influence will control the Executive patronage in favor of Mr. Van B. They want him to leave the Cabinet, and are willing to give him any other office whatever. The President brought Major Eaton in against his inclination, and will not part with him. To compel him to do so is the cause

Digitized by Google

of the attack on Mrs. E. Judge McLean, Mr. Berrien, and others, who are now unwilling to exchange civilities with Mrs. Eaton, were *present* at her marriage to Major E., and it is believed if Major E. were not now in the Cabinet, that Mrs. Eaton would be unmolested. I am on good terms with all the members of the Cabinet, and so is Mrs. B. with the families of all, but we would not join in the prosecution of Major and Mrs. E. Mr. Van Buren and myself thought, and have acted, alike on the subject; so does the President. The females of the President's family until lately did not exchange civilities with Mrs. E.

The gentlemen, Mr. Ingham, Berrien and Calhoun, are, and have been all along, personally friendly with and civil to Major E. (Mrs. Calhoun is not here.) Mr. Branch and Major E. had a personal difference. Mr. Berrien and myself were present at an interview between them; they were reconciled and are now friends. Harmony prevails at present, personally as well as politically. On the 23d inst. we had a Cabinet dinner. All were present but Mr. Berrien, who was sick. Mrs. Eaton and Mrs. Donaldson and the other ladies were present and exchanged the usual civilities. A few impudent men and women of our own party, stimulated by the coalition, still are busy with Mrs. Eaton's character. She, however, is sustained by the Foreign Ministers; indeed, a favorite with some of them because of her prosecution, and by many members of Congress of both houses and their families. Society is unhappily divided about her, but her circle of acquaintance is large and respectable. My family visit all parties, and will continue to do so. I will not join the band of calumniators, and will stand by and sustain Major E. against such vile assaults; but his and Mrs. Eaton's difficulties are not mine, nor do they desire me to consider them so. I believe my course has endeared me to General Jackson; it has to Major E., and some of Mr. Calhoun's friends are jealous of me, but utterly without cause, for I like Mr. C. as I do Mr. Van B., but I like General Jackson better than either, and will allow myself to think of no other candidate for the next Presidential term but General Jackson, and this should be the language of all friends; it will prevent divisions in our own ranks.

Digitized by Google

[Letter to Mr. James Taylor, son-in-law of the writer.]

WASHINGTON, *February 27th,* 1830.

MY DEAR SIR:

At first, in reflecting upon the propriety of Susan's visiting Washington this spring in company with your mother, apprehending some risk as to the health of your youngest daughter, I was inclined to advise against it, and perhaps in my letter to Susan a few days ago said so. But, upon mature consideration, and after consulting with Mr. Barry, I am satisfied there is no danger, but rather a prospect of improving the health of your children by travelling slowly. The trip would be made easy. A steamboat to Wheeling, and there the Accommodation Coach to Washington. The contractors, Messrs. Moore and Stockton, the former at Wheeling, the latter residing at Union Town, Pa., are now here. The other contractors, Stockton and Stokes, own the line on to Baltimore and this city. Their coaches are of the finest kind, equal indeed, on account of strength and size, and accommodation superior to any private carriage, and much easier to the rider. They will furnish Mrs. Taylor and Susan, and those with them, a separate coach all the way through, avoiding altogether night travelling, and resting as they may choose. This is done as a compliment to me, and will be free from expense, except Tavern bills, etc. When Mrs. Taylor and Susan are here we have a carriage at their service.

WASHINGTON, *November 22nd,* 1830.

MY DEAR SUSAN:

I heard by a letter from Mr. Taylor of your safe arrival at Newport; it was the first account of the upsetting near Columbus that I had received, and I rejoice at the escape of you and the rest of the family from injury.

WASHINGTON, *2nd January,* 1831.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

. . . Poor Armistead; he is deeply afflicted. . . . To divert his mind I have purchased him chessmen, that he may learn the game of chess; so well calculated to amuse, whilst it gives wholesome exercise to the mind. Major Eaton, who is a

Digitized by Google

most excellent man, is kindly instructing him how to play the game. Unfortunately, we have no youths near us who are fit company for Armistead; in Philadelphia he was happy in this respect. He has within a few days become acquainted with Mr. Van Buren's son, Martin, who is about a year or two older than Armistead, and who is very interesting and well informed and an excellent companion. His company will serve to cheer Armistead during the confinement of the winter. . . . General Taylor [from Kentucky] is still in Washington, and is in very good health. I met him at the President's yesterday, it being New Year's day, amidst a large concourse of ladies and gentlemen who had called to offer respect to the Chief Magistrate. Upwards of two thousand people must have called on the President yesterday. He appeared unusually well, and received his company with the most distinguished courtesy. It was a matter of regret that the Vice-President was not present. A personal difference exists between him and the President. But both are disposed to act with becoming magnanimity so as to restore social intercourse and the exchange of the usual civilities; and no public evil is likely to result from their personal difference. as I mention this to advise my friends of the real state of things, as the opposition will not fail to use this to make an impression that our party are divided. General Jackson never was stronger with the people than he now is, and so long as he retains their confidence, the politicians will affect to be, if they are not really, his friends. . . . Tell Mary that Jack called to see the President yesterday, passed through the vast crowd, looked at all the pretty things in the East room, heard the beautiful musick of the Marine Band, made his bow to the President, who caressed him very kindly and called him his son. All this made Jack very proud, and he walked about as stately as a soldier dressed in uniform on parade.

Mr. Vaughn gave a splendid party on New Year's Eve. Your mama and myself were present and passed a very pleasant evening.

WASHINGTON, 21*st January*, 1831.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

. . . We have had a very severe snowfall and storm, such as I never witnessed before. The Pennsylvania Avenue is now

Digitized by Google

full of sleighs, but both your Mama and myself are too much indisposed to partake of this amusement. Both of us are laboring under bad colds. . . . Jack is as lively as a cricket, and is singing and dancing about in Armistead's room, looking over his and Armistead's scrap book and adding new pictures to them. Chloe is in the midst of them in fine spirits, waiting for her free papers, as she calls them, which I hope Dr. Henry will have made out and forwarded as early as convenient. I wrote to Mr. Taylor to aid him in having the business completed, and enclosed the draft of Dr. Henry, and the receipt of Mr. Duncan, in whose favour it was drawn, for the balance of the purchase money. Her fidelity and affectionate conduct towards dear Armistead makes me anxious to see her rewarded by the enjoyment of her liberty.

I will take much pleasure in naming Mr. Gordon for the appointment of Assistant Surgeon in the Army. I know his worth, and the strong claims he has to the patronage of the government. . . .

We have parties almost every day, but Armistead's sickness will prevent us giving any, and of course we shall not be induced to attend those given by others. As you suppose, I am much occupied with public duties. I am prepared to answer the resolutions of enquiry. I fear no attack of the enemy, but they give me much trouble and cause me to neglect my private correspondence.

(To be Continued.)

QUAKERS' PETITION.

(*Virginia Gazette*, Williamsburg, November 10–17, 1738.)

On Wednesday, the 15th Instant, the following Petition of the People called Quakers was presented to the House of Burgesses.

To the Honourable the Governor and Council, and Burgesses, met in General Assembly at Williamsburg.

The Humble Petition of the People called Quakers.

We lay hold of this Opportunity, with all Humility of Mind, to beseech You that You would be pleased to consider the Case

Digitized by Google

of our Society in this Dominion, who, for the most Part, are the Descendants of Early Inhabitants; and who, as well as our Ancestors, are, and have been, subject to great Loss and Detriment in our Substance and Employment, by Annual Seizures and Distress made upon our Goods and Persons on Account of Parish Levies: A Hardship, we hope, You do not desire we should lie under. And as we humbly conceive it is in Your Power to relieve us, are therefore the more emboldened to lay before You this our present aggrieved Case; and the rather, for that, as we have understood, You have been pleased to bestow the like Favour on Sundry German Protestants, by exempting them from Parish Levies: We (being Native Subjects) are encouraged to hope You will charitably look on our Condition, and afford us some relief: That being once freed from a Burthen, which we have long and patiently borne, we may be the better enabled to follow our Callings, for Support of our Families, according to Faith and good Conscience.

We need not, we hope, tell You that in most of the Provinces under the British Government our Friends sit easy in this Behalf; either by a Charter of Privileges or by a Special Law, made for that Purpose.

This, our Native Country, is the first English Colony, and immediately under Our most Gracious Sovereign King George, who, we hope, looks on us to be universally attach'd to his Interest, and the Succession of his Noble House; and a People not useless, nor inconsiderable, in his Dominions. For,

We pay all Taxes for Support of Government; we transgress no Laws of Trade; we keep back no Part of the Revenue due to the Crown; the Public are not charged, in the least, with our Poor; and we nevertheless willingly contribute to the Public Poor, and endeavour to follow Peace with all Men.

To conclude, we are not numerous, which makes it the less difficult for You to grant us such Ease as we pray for: And are far from thinking that such an Indulgence would increase the Number of real Quakers; and for hipocritical Pretenders, we shall hold ourselves under Obligations to detect them; so as the Government shall not be imposed on, nor Your Favour any ways abased; And further be pleased to know, it is for Tender Conscience Sake, and not wilfully nor obstinately, we have hitherto

Digitized by Google

suffered, having sustained more than Treble Damages for our Conscientious Refusal: And by the Assistance of Divine Grace, preserved from Prejudice, against those who have been most active against us; We hope it will please Almighty God to put it into Your Hearts to say Amen to the Prayer of our Petition; and also to hear our Prayers, which are for Your Tranquility and Happiness, both in This World and That which is to come.

Signed in Behalf of the Society called Quakers in Virginia.

By

John Cheadle,	Thomas Pleasants,
Abraham Ricks,	Matthew Jourdan,
Wike Hunnicut,	Thomas Newby,
William Lad,	Thomas Trotter,
Armiger Trotter,	Robert Ellyson,
Peter Denson,	John Crew,
William Outland,	John Pleasants,
John Murdaugh, and	Samuel Sebrel,
Edmund Jourdan,	Samuel Jourdan,
	John Denson.

JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

(*Continued from Vol. XIII., page* 255.)

(215) Oct. 17th, 1772.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Present:

The Revd Mr John Camm, President, Mr Jones, Mr Johnson, & Mr Gwatkin.

Resol: That the Society do agree to take a Bond of James Parke Farley, Esqr for One hundred Pounds sterling in part of Col. Ben: Harrison's acct due to the College,—that the said Harrison must give Bond & Security for the Balance, & also pay the costs of the Suit that has been commenced against him for the said Account.

(216) December 12th, 1772.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Digitized by Google

Present:

The Revd Mr Camm, President, E. Jones, Mr Johnson, and Mr. Gwatkin.

Resol: That Messrs Walker Maury, John Nelson, Burwell Starke, Emmanuel Jones, & William Yates be removed to the Philosophy Schools after Christmas.

January 29th, 1773.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Present:

The Revd Mr Camm, President, Mr Jones, Mr Dixon, Mr Henley, & Mr Gwatkin.

Resol: That Mr James Wilson be appointed Gardiner of the College in the Room of Mr Jas Nicolson, deceas'd.

Resol: That a Salary of £50 Sterling P. Ann: be allowed the Gardiner in consideration of his performing the Offices of Janitor & Steward, and as a compensation for his not being allowed to sell any Seeds out of the Garden.

(217) February 1st, 1773.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Present:

The Revd Mr Camm, President, Mr Jones, Mr Johnson, Mr Dixon, Mr Henley, & Mr Gwatkin.

Resol: That Miss Molly Digges be appointed housekeeper of the College in the Room of Mrs Garrett, deceas'd.

February 9th, 1773.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Present:

The Revd Mr Camm, President, Mr Jones, Mr Johnson, Mr Henley, & Mr Gwatkin.

Resol: Unanimously, that Messrs Walker Murray & Emmanuel Jones be elected on two studentships.

Resol: Unanimously, that Mr William Yates be elected on a studentship vacant by the resignation of Mr John Leland.

Digitized by Google

(218) February 26th, 1773.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Present:

The Revd Mr Camm, President, Mr Jones, Mr Johnson, Mr Dixon, & Mr Gwatkin.

Resol: That the Room on the South Side of the Library Door be set apart for an Infirmary, the Room formerly appointed being look'd upon as improper for that Purpose; that the Key be kept with the Housekeeper, and not to be deliver'd out, but upon particular Occasions.

Resol: That Messrs Stuart, Jones, and Yates have the Room on the North Side of the Library.

Resol: That Messrs Todd, Shields, and Burton have the Room on the South Side the old Dormitory Stair-Case.

Resol: That Messrs Thos John, and Robt Nelson, & Carter Burwell have the Room on the North Side the old Dormitory Stair-Case.

Resol: That Messrs Eggleston, Fontaine, White, and Clay have the Room at the Head of the New Dormitory Stair-Case.

Resol: That four Loads of Wood be sent to Mrs Wager, who has the care of some young Negroes belonging to the College.

Resol: That the Sum of Forty Shillings P. Ann: be added to the Stocking-mender's Salary.

Resol: That Mr Dixon be desir'd to reprimand Mr Todd for being absent from his Duty without Leave from the President, or any of the Professors.

(219) March 23rd, 1773.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Present:

The Revd Mr Camm, President, Mr Jones, Mr. Johnson, Mr Dixon, Mr Henley & Mr Gwatkin.

Resol: That Mr Thomas Clay, formerly mention'd to be recommended to the Visters, be now appointed to a Notaway Foundation in the Room of Mr Walker Mauray, elected a Student.

Resol: That Mr William Dixon be appointed on a Notaway

Digitized by Google

Foundation in the Room of Mr William Yates, elected a Student.

Resol: That Mr John White be recommended to the Visters for a Foundation vacant by Mr Emmanuel Jones being elected a Student.

Resol: That Mr Langhorn Dade be recommended to the Visters for a Foundation in the Room of Mr Thomas Clay, now elected on a Notaway foundation.

Resol: That Mr Wm Smelt be recommended to the Visters for a foundation vacant by the resignation of Mr Ed: Yates.

26th.

Resol: That Mr David Stuart have leave to reside at Mr Wrays as long as the Society find no Inconvenience arise from it.

(220) At a meeting of the President & Masters of the College of Wm & Mary, held on the 8 day of May, 1773.

Present:

The honourable & revd Mr Camm, the revd Messrs Dixon, Henley and Gwatkin, & Mr Madison.

It is order'd (*nem con.*) that Travis Tucker, for behaving in an insolent and contemptuous manner and making use of any indecent language to the revd Mr Gwatkin, be expell'd, & that all the young gentlemen be directed not to entertain him in the College.

It is order'd that Mr Robert Burton be appointed Writing Master in the room of Mr Madison.

It is order'd that Mr Joseph Eggleston be appointed a Student in the room of Mr Madison.

June 25th, 1773.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Present:

The Revd Mr Camm, President, Mr Jones, Mr Dixon, Mr Henley, Mr Gwatkin, & Mr Madison.

Order'd—that 4 hhd. Tobo be consign'd to Messrs Hanbury & Co.

Order'd—that 8 hhds. Tobo be consign'd to Mr Sam: Athawes.

Order'd—that the Remainder of the College Tobo be consigned to Messrs John Norton & Son.

Digitized by Google

(221) July 12th, 1773.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev: M. Camm, President, Mr Jones, Mr Dixon, Mr Henley, Mr Gwatkin, & Mr Madison.

Agreed, unanimously, that Mr Innes be appointed Usher of the College in the room of Mr Davis, who has resigned.

Agreed, unanimously, that Mr Yates be appointed to succeed Mr Innes as assistant Usher.

Agreed—that Mr Burwell Starke be appointed a Student in the room of Mr Yates.

July 29th, 1773.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev: Mr Camm, President, Mr Jones, Mr Dixon, Mr Henley, Mr Gwatkin, & Mr Madison.

Agreed—That the Student who has obtain'd one of the Medals assign'd for the encouragement of Philosophical & Classical Learning be not allow'd to stand as a Candidate for the other.

Agreed—That the Medal assign'd for Philosophical Learning be given to Mr David Stewart.

Agreed—That the Medal assign'd for the Encouragement of classical Learning be given to Mr Samuel Shield.

(222) Octr 14th, 1773.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Present:

The Revd & Honble John Camm, President, Mr Jones, Mr Dixon, & Mr Gwatkin.

Agreed unanimously—That Mr Thomas Jefferson be appointed Surveyor of Albemarle in the Room of Mr Nicholas Lewis, who has sent his Letter of Resignation, & that he be allow'd to have a Deputy.

Digitized by Google

Oct^{r} 19th, 1773.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^{m} & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^{d} & Hon^{ble} John Camm, President, M^{r} Jones, M^{r} Dixon, M^{r} Gwatkin & M^{r} Madison.

M^{r} President represented to the Society that the Governor had received Information that M^{r} Thomas Bullett, who formerly appointed Surveyor of certain Lands on the Ohio, in this Colony, was giving much Disturbance to the Indians and others on the Frontiers: the Society being of Opinion that a Continuance of him in the said Office would be productive of ill Consequence, do order the Commission appointing him Surveyor as aforesaid be revoked & superseded.

A Revocation of the Commission formerly granted to Thomas Bullett being prepared agreeable to the Order of the Society, the same sign'd, seal'd & duly executed by the Society, and was directed to be sent away by the first convenient opportunity.

Agreed unanimously—That M^{r} George Braxton be appointed a Scholar on the Foundation left to the Society by the late Rev^{d} & Hon^{ble} M^{r} Commisary Blair.

Agreed unanimously—That M^{r} Thomas Evans be recommended to the Visitors for the Foundation vacant by the Resignation of M^{r} William Fontaine.

(224) Jan^{y} 28th, 1774.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^{m} & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^{d} & Hon^{ble} M^{r} Camm, President, M^{r} Jones, M^{r} Dixon, M^{r} Henley, & M^{r} Gwatkin.

Order'd—That the Rev: M^{r} Gwatkin be desir'd to write to M^{r} Clay's father, and give him a full account of his late behaviour, and in what manner he left the College; that the said Clay be readmitted to his Foundation, provided he submit to the Discipline requir'd, or be expell'd the College, & in the meantime that he be suspended.

Order'd — That M^{r} Christopher Todd's Studentship be declar'd vacant from 24th June last.

Digitized by Google

Order'd—That the Rev: M^{r} Gwatkin be desir'd to write to Charles Read's Guardian, and acquaint him that the said Reade will loose his Foundation unless he returns immediately.

Order'd—That Mes^{rs} John White & Nath: Nelson be elected Students.

Order'd—That a fire Engine be provided for the use of the College.

(225) May 3^{d}, 1774.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^{m} & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^{d} & Hon^{ble} M^{r} Camm, President, M^{r} Jones, M^{r} Dixon, M^{r} Henley, M^{r} Gwatkin, & M^{r} Madison.

Order'd—That M^{r} William Blunt be appointed Surveyor of Sussex County in the Room of M^{r} Rich'd Blunt, Dec'd.

Order'd—That M^{r} Nicholas Meriwether be appointed Surveyor of Louisa County in the Room of M^{r} Pettit.

Order'd—That Charles Hay be recommended to the Visitors for a Foundation in the Room of Charles Reade.

Order'd—That Thomas Dixon be appointed on a Nottoway Foundation in the Room of Thomas Clay.

Order'd—That a Memorial be presented to His Excellency the Governour & Council in behalf of Cap^{n} Tho^{s} Bullett.

(226) June 9th, 1774.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^{m} & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^{d} & Hon^{ble} John Camm, President, M^{r} Jones, M^{r} Gwatkin, & M^{r} Madison.

Order'd—That a farther Indulgence be allow'd to Col: Benj^{a} Harrison, of Berkley, & that we accept of his son, M^{r} Benj^{a} Harrison, Jun^{r}, as his Security.

Order'd—That M^{r} Edward Digges be appointed Keeper of the chapel.

(To be Continued.)

Digitized by Google

BIBLE RECORD OF JOSIAH M. JORDAN,

OF PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY.

Joseph B. Anderson and Sarah Scott Meriwether were married on July 14, 1819.

Josiah M.[2] Jordan, of Prince George, and Mary C. Anderson, of Amelia, daughter of Joseph B. and Sarah Anderson, were married Sept. 16, 1845, by Rev. Theodorick Pryor.

Josiah[1] Jordan, father of Josiah M.[2], was born October 24, 1789; died October 19, 1834. He married Rebecca B. Roane, a widow, who was born Heath.

Rebecca B. Jordan, née Heath, died January 29, 1852.

Joseph B. Anderson, son of Henry Anderson * and Elizabeth Bass, of Amelia county, was born June 9, 1795.

Sarah Scott Anderson, wife of Joseph B. Anderson and daughter of Dr. William Meriwether, was born January 20, 1805.

Josiah M.[2] Jordan was born January 12, 1824.

Mary C. Anderson, daughter Joseph B. and Sarah A., was born November 11, 1829.

Dr. William Meriwether † was father of Judge Joseph Meriwether, of Arkansas, and brother of Lord(?) Charles Meriwether, of England, who remained a bachelor.

Dr. Joseph B. Anderson, of Amelia, served in the war of 1812, for which he received a pension. He was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church, and built with little assistance the first Presbyterian Church in Amelia county—"Mount Zion."

Dr. Wm. Meriwether married Miss Scott,‡ of Kent. She was sister of Governor Scott, of Kentucky, and first cousin of Winfield Scott.

Children of Josiah M. and Mary C. Jordan:

Sarah Rebecca, born September 10, 1846.

Mary Jane, born August 4, 1849.

Josiah Meriwether, born March 31, 1852.

Lemuel Peebles, born April 17, 1855.

Watson Pendleton, born February 24, 1860.

Charles Berthier, born April 1, 1862.

Willianna Gregory, born December 4, 1864.

Digitized by Google

Josiah M.[2] Jordan married, secondly, Miss Hill, of Petersburg, Va. Issue, a daughter named Susan. He died at his residence, "Clermont," Prince George county, November 18, 1886. Buried there.

Willianna Gregory married Mr. John B. Pinner, of Suffolk, Va. Issue, John F. and Katherine Peebles.

Lemuel Peebles Jordan married Miss Frances Lewis, daughter of Dr. Willis Lewis, of Granville county, N. C. Issue, a daughter, Lemme McKenzee.

NOTES.

* Henry Anderson was probably a brother of Claiborne Anderson, whose will, proved in Amelia in 1803, names wife Mary Branch Anderson and brothers Chamberlain, Frank and Henry. Francis Anderson made his will in 1793, which was proved in 1795, and names son Claiborne, daughter Elizabeth Wilson, and six other children, Ann, Henry, Dorothy, Frances, Chamberlain and Susannah Anderson. Administrators, Richard Jones, Daniel Wilson and Claiborne Anderson.

In the records of Amelia county, Va., are marriage bonds:

September 27, 1759, John Scott and Sarah Scott.

January, 1789, William Meriwether and Ann Munford.

May, 1801, William Meriwether and Sarah Scott.

† Will of William Meriwether, dated November 25, 1818: Names wife Lucy, children, William Weaver Meriwether, Sally Scott Meriwether, Joseph Mauro (?) Meriwether and Ann Eliza Meriwether. Administrator Joseph Scott.

Whose son was Dr. William Meriwether?

The will of Joseph Scott, proved in Amelia January 20, 1748, names sons John and William and daughter Judith. Administrator, George Carrington.

‡ The will of John Scott, proved in Amelia July 23, 1770, names sons Joseph and Edward, mentions wife, and Robert Fields and Frances his wife, and friends Alex. Trent, George Carrington, Jacob Williamson.

Col. John Scott was a resident of New Kent county, and married Judith ———. He died October 23, 1729, and had issue (1) Samuel, born February, 1707, (2) Sarah, baptized March 3, 1710, (3) Mary, baptized Feb. 17, 1711-'12, (4) Jane, baptized Feb. 7, 1713, (5) Martha, born April 28, 1716, (6) Jesse, born May, 1718. He had also, it is believed, a daughter Judith (aunt of Gen. Charles Scott, of the Revolution), who married, first, Peter Ware, second, Col. Samuel Jordan; and it is believed that Joseph above, whose will was proved in 1748, was another child.

Digitized by Google

JAMES WARRELL.

In Vol. XIII., page 215, the name is erroneously printed *Worrell.* He was a painter of much merit. Mr. R. A. Brock writes as follows:

"I think that I have heard that Warrell was an Englishman. In 1804 he taught dancing in Petersburg, and I have a receipt from him, dated March 1, 1804, Petersburg, to Dr. (Geo.) Evans for $5 as 'entrance money for one quarter's tuition in dancing for his daughter.'

"James Warrell was proprietor at one time of the Richmond Museum. He painted portraits and probably landscapes."

Among the portraits painted by Warrell are those of John Tyler (father of President John Tyler), now in the Library of William and Mary College, and Washington and Lafayette, hanging in the Council Chamber at Richmond.

SCHOOLS IN WILLIAMSBURG AND CHARLES CITY COUNTY.

Papers in a chancery suit in Williamsburg clerk's office, entitled "Charles City Charity School *vs.* Jesse Cole and others," show that in 1778 the citizens of Williamsburg associated and formed a fund by subscription for the purpose of establishing a free school within the city, and having purchased a piece of ground, caused a building thereon to be erected, and they agreed that the conveyance should be made to the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Common Council of the city of Williamsburg. In 1821 William M. Dennis, of James City county, died, and devised one moiety of the residue of his estate, after the payment of several legacies, for the purpose of educating the poor of Williamsburg at the free school of said city, "the place of my mental nativity" and the other moiety for the education of the poor of Charles City county, "the place of my bodily nativity." He made Jesse Cole, John Minge, the Common Council of Williamsburg and the Board of Trustees of the Charity School of Charles City his executors.

Digitized by Google

WILL OF WILLIAM BROADRIBB,

OF JAMES CITY CO., VA.*

In the name of God, Amen. I, William Broadribb, of James City County, in Virg[a], being in perfect Sound Sence & memory, all praise be given to Almighty God for the same, Considering with my self of the frailty of Mankind, the Certainty of Death & the uncertainty of the time when, do make this my last will & Testament, & first & principally above all earthly things, I Comitt my Soule to God who gave it, trusting and Assuredly believing, through the bitter Death and passion of my Lord & Savior Jesus Christ, I shall receive full pardon of & remission of all my Sins, & my Body to the Earth from Whence it come, to be buried in Christian like Manner.

First. It is my will & desire, & I do hereby appoint, that all my Just debts due by bill or Account be duly paid.

Item. I do give unto my Son Benj[a] Brodribb, after the Death of my Loveing wife Lydia Brodribb, my plantacon whereon I now Live & the land bounded as followeth, beginning at y[e] mouth of the Spring branch before the Door & up the branch to y[e] devideing of it & from the fork of the s[d] branch up the Middle of the point straight up to the Maine road & down the s[d] Maine Road, till it meets with Wormley's line at Dickett of trees between the s[d] Wormeley's old feild & mine by the Schoole house & downe that Same Line till it meet with the Line between W[m] Baylys land & Mine & along that same Line till it Comes to powhatan Swamp & then up the said Swamp to the mouth of the s[d] bra[nch], where it began (Excepting the land whereon the Schoole house now standeth with half an Acre of Land & fire wood of [mutilated] my Land I do give for the use of a Schoole for ever, I do give to my s[d] Son Benj[a] my plantacon & lands as above[s][d] (Except what is before Excepted) to him & the heires of his Body Lawfully begotten for Ever.

Item. I doe give unto my Son W[m] Broadribb at y[e] age of Eighteen years all the land whereon Lawrence Usher now liveth bounded according to the s[d] Lawrence's lease & more then the s[d]

* Copied from the Ambler MSS. in Congressional Library.

Digitized by Google

Larence holds, I give to my s[d] Son William all my land between the road that leads between Coll[o] Ludwell's Mill & Powhatan Mill, all y[e] Land between that Road & y[e] Line between M[r] Benj[a] Egglestone's land & Mine (Excepting one acre of Land for the use of the Mill to him & the heires of his body Lawfully begotten for ever.)

Item. I do give unto my Son Abraham Broadribb, at the Age of Eighteen years, all my land beyond the Maine road & all that I have beyond the Drinking Swamp branch Exprest in my Patent, all but what is already disposed of, to him & the heirs of his Body Lawfully begotten for ever.

Item. I do give unto my Son Thomas Broadribb, at y[e] Age of Eighteen years, all my land lying between the bounds of my son Benjamin's land & the bounds of my Son W[ms] land abovesaid comonly called Pursers Hill, to him & the heires of his Body Lawfully begotten for Ever.

Item. I do appoint, Impower & desire my three Loveing friends, M[r] W[m] Drumond, Cap[tn] George Marable & M[r]. Benj. Eggleston, or either two of them, with my Loveing wife, trustees to sell & dispose of my Land & plantacon whereon Emanuell Dees now liveth, & the produce of it I bequeath Equally between my Son Thomas Broadribb & my two daughters to-wit Susan & Lydia, leting the s[d] Dees Continue his time on it as by Indenture of Lease may appear.

Item. I do give my Mill & an Acre of Land to be Equally devided amongst all my Children (as they Attaine to the age of Eighteen years) (viz[t]) to Benj[a] Broadribb, Will Broadribb, Abraham Broadribb, Susan Broadribb, Thomas Broadribb & Lydia Broadribb & Considering the many Shares in the s[d] Mill & for fear of their disagreeing, I do appoint my two sons (Benj[a] & William) who will be both of age before M[r]. John Tullit his Lease of the s[d] Mill be Expired that if they think it best when M[r]. Tullits lease be out, I do appoint them or the Survivo[r] of them if one should dye to Sell the said Mill & the produce of the s[d] Mill I do give to be Equally devided amongst all my before named Six Children.

Item. I do give all my Personall Estate to be Equally devided amongst my Loveing wife Lydia Broadrib & all my aboves[d] Six Children.

Digitized by Google

Lastly, I do Constitute and appoint my Loveing wife Lydia Broadribb whole & Sole Executrix of this my last will and testament, to all w^ch^ I set my hand & seale this third day of May, 1703. WILL BROADRIBB.[1] (*Seal.*)

Sealed & signed In presence of

Lawrence Usher,	John Spratley,
his	*her*
William W. Wager,	Eliz: E. Spratley.
mark.	*mark.*

At a court held for James City county, the 7th day of June, 1703.

This will was this day proved in court by the [mutilated] Lawrence Usher & W^m^ Waiger two of the witnesses, and admitted to record. Test, C. C. Thacker, Cl. Cur. Copia Test, C. C. Thacker, Cl. Cor.

Endorsed: Broadribb's Will.

REBELLION TO TYRANTS IS OBEDIENCE TO GOD.

(See QUARTERLY, XIII., 192–194.)

Dr. A. A. Folsom sends the following clipping from the New York *Sun,* April 9, 1905. He writes, "By the above it seems that Jefferson did see the aphorism before he wrote the Declaration."

"Who is the author of the aphorism so frequently quoted, 'Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God,' and under what circumstances was the sentiment delivered? KENT."

"Not quite correct in the citation, 'Rebellion to tyrants is obedience to God' is the form having authority. In the *Memoirs of Thomas Hollis* (London, 1780) it is stated that in many American homes was displayed the epitaph of John Bradshaw, the regicide. Hollis says that the epitaph is engraved upon a cannon at the summit of a steep hill near Martha Bray, Jamaica, where lie buried the remains of Bradshaw. The epitaph, which must have

[1] The chief interest in this will consists in its affording proof of a school in James City county. William Broadribb's widow, Lydia, married, secondly, Christopher Smith, Clerk of Jamestown Church, and teacher of the Indian children at the College of William and Mary in 1706.

Digitized by Google

fairly covered the cannon of the period, and is far too long to quote entire, concludes: 'Oh! reader, pass not on till thou hast blest his memory! And never, never forget that rebellion to tyrants is obedience to God.' Unfortunately, Edwards, in his *History of the British West Indies,* says that there was never any such storied cannon in Jamaica. Furthermore, Bradshaw was buried in Westminster Abbey in the Commonwealth. On the Restoration his body was dug up and hanged, the trunk was buried at the gibbet foot and the head exposed upon a spike. A copy of the epitaph in Mr. Jefferson's handwriting and dated 1776 was in 1824 given to De Lyon, who accompanied Lafayette on his return to this country in the latter year. On this copy Mr. Jefferson had made a note in these terms, 'From many circumstances there is reason to believe there does not exist any such inscription as the above, and that it was written by Dr. Franklin, in whose hands it was first seen.'"

DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER.

(*Continued from Vol. XIII., page* 224.)

Friday, Octob: 9, 1772. Many mush rooms are now springing up. I have had abundance gathered for home use. I hear that Hogs die about with eating them. Would it not be better to keep hogs up from the time of their springing (vizt.), about August to the cool weather, at least in the Sties every night?

Two days ago the hair brained Molly Beale fell from her horse and broke her arm, a good warning to all madcaps.

I understand by my daughter Lucy, just come, that Presid[t] Nelson is now in great danger.

10. Col. P. Lee, his Lady and two children came here last night at candle light. The Colonel in his way to town, his Lady and Children make a visit of it to the family. A very fine morning. I rode out. In those fields cleared of their fodder the corn has not really a good look, but to open one of those pike Ears it is surprising. It puts me in mind of a comparison made on Dr. Jones' small Jemmy coat. Take it off, and to look at his body occasions a wonder how such a carcase could be contained in such a coat; like the shell of a soft crab, the body of the crab after the shell is off seems by much too large

Digitized by Google

for the shell. Just so these Ears; when shucked the husk and grain seem really more than the shuck could contain. Therefore, by my qty. tended things may turn out, but I fear not quite so great a qty, as wh^{t} the steward, Beale, and under-overseer, Lawson, seem to be sure of, that is, a greater crop than last year.

Wheat looks prodigious fine except at the Fork. It really makes me mad, but it is owing to the seed sown; it got heated.

I can't yet sow in either the barley or spelt because my ground is not quite broke up. I intend the same ground that brought me barley, Pease, & oats last year to bring me barly, spelt & Peas this year. That is, I have every other pea row plowed into a ridge, and in the middle a drill of Barley, then the intermediate row to be sown with spelt, and in May a drill of Pease between the Barley & spelt.

14. Wednesday. October, 1772. My people seem to be quite dead hearted, and either cannot or will not work, and overseers, especially those on wages, will lie with expectations of great things. Lawson not two days ago told me should fill at least 3 90foot houses of good tob^{o}. But I wish he may fill 9 inch ones. And he was certain of a better crop of corn than last year, when I am afraid he will not make one half of it.

19. Monday. Unwilling to let things come to an injury by too much confidence in the weather, I have set 11 heads to cutting down every plant that will make tob^{o}. It is rather too green and thin, but one frost would have made it worse, and I have not seen any likelihood of its growing either larger or thicker for now more than a week.

I am at last sowing my Barley & spelt, Barley every other 3 foot drill, and spelt between.

William Lawson went up to take possession of my Park Quarter Thursday, the 15 of the month. He is to get things in order, and to bring down all my hogs to fatten here, for that rascal, Brown, not only sold all my last crop of corn, but even did not intend to make any this year; for he never wed the little that he tended; neither did he ever work my tobacco.

John Selfe, Jun., came to Lawson's place the 17 of this month; he seems to be a brisk man.

Digitized by Google

James Purcell is to be at the Fork Quarter on Monday next. I needed not to have a man there, but my dog of a foreman is now grown à lazy villain.

24. Saturday. Lawson came down on friday. He likes the Park Land much; says there will be about 10,000 good tob° made, and as there are no hoggs to be fattened there, he thinks he shall (have) corn enough made to keep the Quarter this year, altho' there has been but little planted and hardly any of that tended.

Lawson is to marry & go up immediately, and after him Talbot shall carry the peoples things and his goods to the Falls.

25. Sunday. This day being a Sacrament day appointed by our minister, and as Ch: Warden I had all the elements & plate ready. We had notice to begin at 11. The Parson came there about 10, read prayers, & was gone before any body but a few was there, & said it was 11 minutes after 11 o'clock by his time. I got there 25 minutes after 10 with my family, & got back 25 before 11. Col° Lee came to church after me, and was at my house before 11. I am contented; the Gent entertains me when he pleases to go into his Pulpit, and I said nothing. God knows I went to commemorate the love and Passion of my divine redeemer, & if his servant was otherwise disposed, I hope it is to be imputed to some other cause than my neglect.

I have had too much reason in my life to observe that few think there is any kind of duty or trust in the offices they undertake of every kind. Thus does social virtue gradually die away.

THE YEAR 1774.

1. Tuesday. February. On Saturday last, in all the bad weather, M^r^ Carter, of Corotoman, came here on his way to the Cleve sail (sale?).

Yesterday he with my son set offf to that sail, the day very Chilly.

Last night N. O. Doc^t^ Lee came with Henry Lee, nephew to the N. O., as being the son of Harry above. This youth has been at the Jersey College. I think him an improved, well behaved youth; modest, & yet one that expresses himself very satisfactorily. I have now my daughter Lucy, grandchildren Fanny, Betty (?), Lucy & Wormeley Carter & his sister Molly

Digitized by Google

ill. She took a vomit yesterday & to-day opening powders. Her brother & Fanny vomited. My daughter Lucy will take nothing.

2. Little Lucy's meazles very full out. Her Aunt Lucy, Molly Carter, my son Landon's daughter, & Nancy Carter, Lucy's sister, & their maid Grace, all broke out. I hope in God all may do well. As yet no very great complaint.

12. Saturday. I sent to M^r^ Parker yesterday to tell him of a vacancy now for his son Tom, my Godson. He intends to bring him when he can spare the time. Mr. Christian, as his son shows no good Principles, took him away, & intends to teach him his own business, or if that fail, to bind him to the sea.

Col^o^ Richard H. Lee was at Monokin ill with the gout and immovable on Tuesday last, but on Wednesday he was gone home, and off went Col^o^ Frank & his Lady.

19. Saturday. Thursday last an examining court, but no clerk or Justices met. Parker, the King's Atorney, & W. Beale, Jun^r^, came home with Bob & I. Next Thursday appointed for the same purpose.

21. Monday. Billy Beale off this day (to) Lover'shall, my Northumberland Plantation. I do suppose that his brother, the overlooker there, may be miffed at it; but I cannot bear to make nothing there with such fine land and such good hands. He is to bring me a particular account of everything, and to examine narrowly into everything.

23. Mr. J. McKay came here yesterday.

24. Thursday another called court, but no clerke.

27. I had a letter yesterday from Backburn by Alexander, w^ch^ tells me, altho' he did not care to make any further advance, he had paid my bill to Blane & those to Hopkins for £90.

I shall tell him it was kind to do so, but at the same time he was something like old Pirate Low, ab^t^ 50 years ago, who always whipped every unfortunate Prisoner & afterwards gave them a ball on board. However, I will not quarrel with him, for I know him to be so good a man that if he does wrong it cannot be intentionally.

1 March. This is the third Court called on examination of Moor Bragg on suspicion of felony, in company with a brother Benjamin of his, for stealing a slave from Bailey Suttle. But

Digitized by Google

our Clerk being ill, and as I had catched a prodigious cold both the first and second called courts, by setting in a very large ordinary room, with two doors to it, one of them broke down, and perhaps a room without any fire in it from month to month. I say I was a full week getting rid of my first cold, and the cold I catched the last Court day is still on me, and I know not when I shall clear that off. I would not attend, believing also the Clerk either still abed or unwilling to venture out such unlikely weather, especially as the Court in Course is so near as next Monday. I say I stay at home to take care of my aged self.

This morning two doz^{n} of Trout came from Captain Beale, but I want no communication with a man who must have been concerned in his son's fascinating a dear girl away from me, tho' I don't suppose him concerned in that vile behaviour shown to me by the monster, his son, sometime before my deluded child went away. I say I want to drop all connection with this father, by much too guilty in effecting that, my certain misery. Yet as he shewed a kindness to the family, indeed his blood relations by the marriage of his daughter with my son, I thanked him in their behalf, & ordered a bushel of Bernard Creek oysters to be returned. I shall not eat of these fish, and have only behaved consistent with my determined reflection to have no intimacy or connection with one that every circumstance favors . . . in this strangest of fascinations.

2 May. Mr. Carter, of Corotoman, came here yesterday; his horse gave out, and borrowed one of me to perform his journey upwards. Thus do the Representatives of the people go out of the way of their duty instead of into it. Such is the nature of Public Virtue in this colony, where there is such a Cry for Liberty; there is hardly a man to be met with who pays the least regard to it.

My son set off for the Assembly to do his duty, and God send he may do it.

I am going to Court, that is, the Court of Claims; for as to the Court in Course, the Insult I met with was too great to sit any more with such coadjutors.

Billy Beale gone with my cart to fetch my goods from Lewis', at Monday's Point. In this affair Major Mottison, as they call him, has shewed himself just such another hypocritical fellow

Digitized by Google

as his brother William; promising services, and even boasting of them, but so far from performing as even to do injuries in their stead. This monster was over solicitous to send these goods to my own Landing, tho' I only desired him to land where he pleased and let me know when. And instead of doing one thing that he promised, he has landed them as far as they could be landed from me without sending out of the ship's way, and never so much as sending me word when or where they were landed; and after 5 or 6 weeks I by accident have heard where they were, and I suppose they may have been Pillaged. Rascals indeed!

3. Majr Griffin came home with me yesterday; behaved really very pleasantly, as he always does. I did not say one word about Peachey's difference & mine. He wanted me to sit again on the Bench, but I read him my Justification, & he left off, saying if (it) could be consistent with my honour, he sh'd be glad. I told him not. He owned it was a public insult, & sh'd be as publickly acknowledged.

My son told me some body had drawn up a Pompous Paper agst mine to Jameson, signed T. Beale, Junr, gone to the Press. *Aut Erasmi aut diaboli.*

4. I am surprised to hear old Wm Brockenbrough, he shd deny his behaviour March Court. It seems he says he did not know J. Thornton had been in but once into Court; and that he did not offer that he sh'd not disturb the Court any more, or that he spoke out of turn when the motion was made to bind Thornton to his good behaviour. He who denies these things is able to deny anything. In the first Place, my motion set forth the two days he had been misbehaving, and when he offered he should not do so any more, I bid him to tell the Clerk it was all that was wanted; and I dare to appeal to the members if he did not (say?), as soon as I made the motion, that the poor fellow was drunk & ought to be excused, before even Miskel spoke.

5. I said yesterday there would be a frost, and I really ordered my plants to be thicker covered; but more knowledge would not obey me except at home, & here about dark I had it done, by whch means I saved most of them; but everywhere else, except at the Fork, where the overseer obeyed my orders, the plants are much hurt. And all the corn killed everywhere.

Digitized by Google

I therefore ordered all to go replanting 2 grains in a hill; not to touch the standing corn, so that if that comes to anything, it will not be hurt. But Selfe, a knowing fool, wanted to trust to another frost. Which is better, John, a fresh grain in May or a wounded plant of corn? and if a frost comes to-night, what then?

The ice was hard enough for a dog to walk on it.

6. Friday. A clear looking day. No frost, by everybody's account, tho' all night full cold enough.

We planted cotton at home the day before yesterday, and yesterday at the Forks.

I rode out to make a further examination into the effects of yesterday's frosts. I could not have conceived the severity of it. I before took notice of its injury to almost every domestic Plant such as affords food or raiment, and I am convinced the wheat is too much injured to recover. The spelt alone has stood it, w^{ch} is that this is both an aquatic & a hardy winter plant; at the same time it cannot endure the least dry weather.

This day examined the wood, &c., and, except the Pine & Cedar, every tree almost everywhere burnt as if by a fire.

(Potatoes in 3 acres killed.) I am glad I reserved about half an acre to be planted in June, as rattle brained Jack Wormeley advised me.

My Fork cotton will be all planted this day, and then the Potatoes, and then to repairing my garden necessaries.

I was surprised this day to hear that in the Philadelphia *Gazette* the whole R. W. estate on Shenandoah, slaves & all, were to be sold. I say I was surprised, because there has been a prodigious boast of great Profits made there, and not long ago I heard a Gentleman declare his ——— was thence clear of debt. There is nothing like our modes of deceiving ourselves & the world.

(To be Continued.)

EXTRACTS FROM DIARY OF CHARLES COPLAND.

COMMUNICATED BY MISS ANNA MELISSA GRAVES.

Charles Copland was an eminent lawyer, and figured in the Virginia courts as the rival of John Wickham and William Wirt. Nothing is known of his ancestry. He married first Rebecca Nicholson, whose family

Digitized by Google

is better known. Her father, Robert Nicholson, was a merchant of Williamsburg, and married Mary Waters. Issue: 1 William, who married ———(?), and had issue: John, who went into the navy and became a commodore; Mary Tabb, Margaret Joy, Martha and Caroline. 2 George married ———, and had issue: Mary, who married Chapman Johnson, Agnes, Margaret, married Robert Gwathmy; Elizabeth or Rebekah, married Carter Braxton Page; William. 3 Robert, married Elizabeth Digges, and had George, married Sarah Tayloe Wormeley, and Sallie Berkeley married Pey. 4. Andrew, married Judith Digges, and had Elizabeth, married Col. T. N. Burwell; Rebekah, who married Rev. George Woodbridge; Mary, George. 5. Thomas, never married. 6. Rebecca, married, February 4, 1786, Charles Copland, and had issue: Mary, born March 16, 1787, married John A. Brown; Elizabeth, married Parkhill; Peter, born Sept. 22, 1790; Margaret, Charles, born February 17, 1794, married ——— Adams; Alexander, born July 12, 1795; William, born April 8, 1797; Robert, born May 14, 1799, married ——— Ayers; Rebecca, died infant. 7. Margaret, married L. Gibbons.

John A. Brown and Mary Copland had issue: Margaret, married John Wight, who had Emily, married William Graves, parents of Anna Melissa Graves.

Charles Copland married, second, Henningham Bernard, October 13, 1808, and she died November 24, 1836.

A diary of Charles Copland's is still extant and in the possession of his great-great-granddaughter, Mary Copland Wight, of Baltimore, Md. He says of it himself:

"There is dispersed in my books and papers an unmethodical register of domestic events, and statements of the profits of my profession,* my house expenses, a notice of my journies, etc., etc., and which I now mean to extract from my books and papers and enter into a regular series in this book, that I may readily turn to them at any time when I shall have occasion to do so.

"C. COPLAND,

"*June*, 1823."

The "register of domestic events" is very meagre, usually being merely notices of the births, marriages and deaths of the immediate family and those most nearly related. The statements concerning his profession are much more interesting. For eleven years he kept a detailed account of the profits of his profession,

* He was a lawyer.

Digitized by Google

and also gives dates of his qualification in the different courts. He does not state whether he studied law at college, whether he was prepared and practicing before he moved to Richmond, or whether he carried on his studies entirely after establishing himself there. He moved from Charles City county to Richmond on December 29, 1788. His entry—the first in the diary—is as follows:

"Dec. 29th. I moved from Charles City to Richmond into a house I had built there on a lot of land, No. 422, which I bought of John Dandridge.

The lot cost me	$333.33
The improvements cost me	1,748.96
Total, ...	$2,082.29

"My poverty made it needful that I should use economy in forming this establishment, and therefore the houses I put on the lot were framed in Charles City, and of scantling got from trees that grew on my own land, and the frames were brought to Richmond by water."

Although he came to Richmond in the end of 1788, yet his first entries about his qualifications are the following.

"1790. May 22. I qualified as a Lawyer in the High Court of Chancery.

"1790. November 25. I qualified as a Lawyer in the Federal Court.

"1792. November 24. I qualified as a Lawyer in the General Court.

"1793. April 15. I qualified as a Lawyer in the Court of Appeals."

From 1791 to 1802 he kept a separate account of the profits of his practice in each court. After 1802 he blended the whole together in one sum. Up to the year 1795 he practiced regularly in Charles City, his native county.

His first detailed account is on the following page:

1791. The produce of my practice this year:

Digitized by Google

Henrico Court,	$779.20
Chas. City Court,	448.40
High Court of Chancery,	385.66
District Court,	276.58
Hustings Court,	223.67
Federal Court,	73.33
Extra business,	80.80
Drawing deeds & other writings,	45.16
Advice,	33.92
	$2,346.72

In 1800 he says, "I make more by my practice than I ever did in any year before or since." The detailed account is as follows:

Henrico Court,	$1,968.75
Federal Court,	1,501.20
High Court of Chancery,	651.75
District Court,	613.60
Hustings Court,	546.77
Drawing,	142.33
Extras,	108.00
Advice,	25 69
Commissions without suit,	1,263.04
	$6,821.13

In 1802 he says: "My average annual income from my practice *alone* for this and the four last years was $6,094.72, which I believe was a better practice than any other lawyer in Richmond had at that time, one only excepted."

From 1802 the profits of his profession gradually decreased. This decrease was probably due to the condition of the country at the time, and also probably due to the fact that he evidently thought that he had accumulated enough and could afford to spend more time away from his legal duties.

In 1810 his practice produced $3,682.20.

In 1815 his practice produced only $1,091.11.

Of 1816 he says: At the close of this year I formed the strange resolution of retiring from the bar, and actually did so in

Digitized by Google

March in the succeeding year—a resolution I have sorely repented of since. To detail the grounds of that resolution would be to no purpose. All the grounds, however, I have since found to be wholly falacious."

In 1819 he resumed the practice of law, but for the next three years it did not produce a thousand dollars a year. His diary ends in 1822.

Besides the profits of his profession he had an income derived from other sources. He does not enter this in his diary, though, until after 1804. He says: "For fourteen years, namely, from the beginning of this year (1791) to the end of 1804, I did not make out, nor have I any statement of my income from any other source than my practice, although within that period I made the bulk of the estate I have ever owned." In 1803 he says: "Notwithstanding the produce of my practice was diminished, I had a handsome income from other sources, and I this year lent out on legal interest twenty thousand dollars."

In 1805 his income from other sources than his practice was	$3,468.94
His income from his practice was	3,950.14
	$7,419.08

His other income decreased after 1806, probably because beginning at about that time he must have spent a good deal of his principal in portioning off his daughters and establishing his sons. He makes several entries about profits on real estate, and speaks of shares in the James River Canal Company. In January, 1819, he was elected a Director in that company. He had a great deal of land in Ohio, in Muskingham county. Some of this he seems to have given to his sons Charles and Peter in 1811 and 1819, but some he kept and had at the time of his death.

He not only gives detailed accounts of his income, but also of his expenditures. At first he tried to make his profession pay his running expenses and saved his other income; but his expenses increased so that he soon had to give up this plan, and later on he found that he had even to use some of his principal. But he never went into debt, and reduced his expenses soon until they came well within his income again.

Digitized by Google

His entry at the end of 1803 is as follows:

"This year . . . I resumed the practice of keeping a house expense account, which I had very improperly intermitted for 12 years. This was the first year of my life since I was a practicing Lawyer that the produce of my practice alone did not pay my house expenses."

The following are some of his * house expense accounts:

1803. Expenses, ...$4,335.38

"In this sum of $4,335.38 is embraced expenses of our trip to Bethlehem, ...$303. and Board and tuition of my two daughters at Bethlehem, ... 430.0."

1804. House expenses, ...$4,502.56
1805. " " 4,387.47
1806. " " 4,977.69

But in this year is included not only his daughter's expenses at Bethlehem, but also his son Peter's expenses for half a year at Princeton, which were $230.

1807. House expenses, ...$5,087.57
Peter's half year expenses were $270.

1808. House expenses, ...$4,524.14
1809. " " 4,471.39
1810. " " 4,802.84
1811. " " .... 7,250.73 Income was $6,373.08

In this year a very expensive trip to the North cost him $1,057.20. Alex.'s expenses at Yale, $403.25.

1812.	House expenses,	$4,531.20	A.'s expenses at Yale,	$635.00			
1813.	"	"	5,091.47	"	"	"	"	757.42
1814.	"	"	5,021.79	"	"	"	"	923.98
1815.	"	"	6,530.13	Income only $3,930.07.			
1816.	"	"	5,204.00				
1817.	"	"	4,022.63				
1818.	"	"	3,548.92				
1819.	"	"	2,233.44				
1820.	"	"	1,849.18				
1821.	"	"	2,097.76				

* House expense account means with him total living expenses.

Digitized by Google

In 1822 he gives a still more detailed account of his expenses, as follows:

Food, animal & vegetable, ...	$490.09
Groceries of all sorts, ...	286.35
Fuel, ...	124.91
Clothes for wife,* self and servants, ...	283.54
Food for horses and cows, ...	181.24
Furniture, postage, pew rent.	
Subscriptions, medical bill & ice, ...	190.32
Taxes, ...	35.75
Miscellaneous, ...	155.13
	$1,747.33

(To be Continued.)

TABB FAMILY.

CORRECTIONS FROM MRS. E. S. M. FITE, OF NEW YORK.

(Continued from XIII., 278.)

See April, 1905, page 271, thirteenth line from top.

163 WILLIAM[5] (William[4], John[3], Thomas[2], Humphrey[1]) was a soldier in Capt. Hugh Stephenson's Company during the Revolution. I sent you a copy of his brother George's honorable discharge from the army.

Same page, twentieth line from top:

186 Capt. John Leland[6] Tabb was Captain of Cavalry during war of 1812, and not his son-in-law Nathaniel Mitchell, who is mentioned in same paragraph lower down.

Same page, fourth line from bottom, my father's name is Charles Benjamin Stephenson, *not* Stephens; he was born and raised in Harper's Ferry.

Page 272, third line from bottom. Strike out the statement that 164 Edward[5] Tabb was a member of Continental Army.

Page 276, beginning of second paragraph. You give wrong

* His wife had an independent income of her own.

Digitized by Google

number and generation to John Tabb, who you say "was probably another son of John Tabb and Martha Hand." If this John is the son of John Tabb and Martha Hand, then his number is 52 *John*[4] *Tabb* (see October, 1904, page 126, sixth line from top), and you have unintentionally given him in this number, his father's number and generation, 5 John[3] Tabb—being John Tabb who married Martha Hand.

If the John, son of 5 John[3] and Martha Hand, married Mary Ann, widow of Allaman, and their children were left wards to his brother *William* Tabb, then that brother William must have been my great-great-great-grandfather, 51 William[4] Tabb, who was born 1702 (see page 270), and it was this William who John and Thomas Edmundson sued in 1754 for an account of the estate of William Allaman.

BRAY FAMILY.

(*Continued from XIII.*, 269.)

To an account current of the estate of Arthur Allen, deceased, settled in Surry county, by Mrs. Elizabeth Allen, administratrix, in August, 1728, there is attached a memorandum as follows:

"Memo. There is a bond made to Mr. Arthur Allen and myself from my brother Thomas Bray of the penalty of one thousand pounds sterl. dated the 21st day of Jany, 1725, conditioned for payment of 500 £ at two payments to my late husband or myself, one payment was past in Mr. Allen's lifetime, and the money, vizt., 200 £ received by him; the other payment was not due in his lifetime, and I claim that, vizt., 300 £ as my money. Elizabeth Allen." And an additional account current of the estate of said Arthur Allen returned in 1737 is signed by Arthur Smith, Jr., Elizabeth Smith, and James Bray, administrators. And on March 16, 1736, James Bray qualified as guardian of James Allen, with John Ruffin and Arthur Smith, Jr., his securities. (Surry County Records.)

The above extracts from the records proves that Mrs. Elizabeth Allen (XIII., 267) was sister of Thomas Bray.

Digitized by Google

BRODNAX FAMILY.

Among the families of County Kent, in England, the Brodnaxes held a respected position. The following pedigree is taken from Berry's *Kentish Genealogies:*

1 ROBERT[1] BRODNAX, living *temp.* Henry V., married Alice Scoppe, and had 2 *Robert Brodnax,* of Hythe, who died in 1487.

2 ROBERT[2] BRODNAX, of Hythe (Robert[1]), married ——— Julian, and had issue: 3 *John,* 4 Cecelia, 5 Margaret, married John Horne.

3 JOHN[3] BRODNAX (Robert[2], Robert[1]) married Margaret ——, and had issue: 6 *William*[4], of Burmarsh; 7 Winifred, 8 Joan, 9 Martha.

6 WILLIAM[4] BRODNAX (John[3], Robert[2], Robert[1]) married Agnes ———, and died in 1527. Issue: 10 Robert, of Chariton, married Joan Knight and had fourteen children; 11 *Thomas*[5], of Godmersham, 12 Joan, 13 Wilmynn.

11 THOMAS[5] BRODNAX, of Godmersham (William[4], John[3], Robert[2], Robert[1]) married first ——— Gilbert, and had 14 John, who married Rebecca Leeds, and had three daughters, 15 Robert, of New Romney, died 1605, married first Joan ———, who d. s. p. 1592; married second Ursula ———, and had Robert, William, Thomas, John, Richard, Henry and Elizabeth, who married Ralph Knight. Thomas[5] Brodnax married secondly Julian Brockman, sister of Sir William Brockman, of Beachborough, and had 16 *Thomas,* of Godmersham, Esq.; 17 Henry, died young; 18 Henry, 19 John, 20 William, 21 Margaret, married Robert Jenkins; 22 Mildred, married Alexander Rayner; 23 Elizabeth, married John Chapman; 24 Joan, married William Pysing; 25 Anne, married George May; 26 Jane, married Nicholas Pemble; 27 Susan, married ——— Lambe; 28 Sarah, married William Curteis.

16 THOMAS[6] BRODNAX (Thomas[5], William[4], John[3], Robert[2], Robert[1]), of Godmersham, Esq., died in 1658. He married first Katherine, daughter and coheir of John Southland, of New Romney, who died *sine prole;* married second Elizabeth, daughter of John Taylor, of Wilsborough, and had 29 *Thomas,* 30 William, died infant; 31 Henry, 32 Robert Brodnax, born November 5, 1615, died February 22, 1673, and buried at Tenterden;

Digitized by Google

GEN. WM. HENRY BRODNAX.

ENLARGED PHOTOGRAPHS FROM SEAL WHICH BELONGED TO GEN. WM. HENRY BRODNAX.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

married August 8, 1643, Elizabeth Curteis, of Woodchurch, who died April 26, 1644, aged twenty-five, and had Katherine; 32 *John Brodnax,* who married Dorothy, and had Thomas, John, William, Robert, Elizabeth and Martha; 33 Elizabeth, who married Daniel White, of Winchelsea; 34 Mary, married John Knowles; 35 Martha, married William Wotton; 36 Susan.

29 THOMAS[7] BRODNAX (Thomas[6], Thomas[5], William[4], John[3], Robert[2], Robert[1]), of Godmersham, Esq., died 1667. Married Jane, daughter of William James, of Ightham, Esq., and had issue: 37 Thomas, 38 Robert, died infant; 39 *Robert,* married ——— Gibbon; 40 Henry, 41 Roger, 42 Sir William, of Godmersham, knighted in 1664, died in 1673, married Mary, daughter of John Digges, Esq., of Chilham in Kent; 43 Jane, married Thomas Papillon, of London; 44 Elizabeth, married Thomas Turner, of Canterbury; 45 Sarah, died infant; 46 Sarah.

So far the English records.

In the York county (Virginia) records appears Major John Brodnax, whose will, proved Nov. 16, 1657, names wife Dorothy, and children: Thomas, eldest son, "living in England at the Golden Griffin with Mr. Thomas Turget (?), Fair Church Street," to whom he gave the proceeds of any goods or servants arriving by this next shipping. John Brodnax, "living with Mr. Joseph King at the Golden Sonne in Gracious Street," one gold ring with the motto engraved, "Thinke on thy ende, and also the life and death of thy freinde," Elizabeth Brodnax, "my Bible booke, also my Eare-Ring w[th] a diamond in it." As he does not appear in the list of the militia officers of any of the counties, his title "Major" indicates that he was a refugee cavalier officer, a fact also shown by his personal estate outcried at York, November 19, 1657, which consisted of the fine outfit of a gentleman of high standing—3 periwigs, one rapier and belt, five broadcloth suits, slippers, ribbons, etc.

This Major Brodnax was evidently 32 John[6] (above), as the names of his wife and children are identical.

Towards the end of the seventeenth century there appeared in Virginia two brothers, William and John Brodnax, sons of Robert Brodnax, a goldsmith of London and a native of Godmersham, County Kent, England. They must have been great-nephews of Major John[7] Brodnax, and sons of 29 Robert[6] Brod-

Digitized by Google

nax, who married —— Gibbon. William Brodnax, the younger son, settled at Jamestown Island, and John Brodnax, his elder brother, settled first in Henrico county, and afterwards in Williamsburg, where he carried on his father's trade as a goldsmith, and died in 1719.

The following is a letter from Dr. John W. Brodnax, of Manchester, enclosing a copy of Bible entries illustrating the descendants of William Brodnax, of Jamestown.

MANCHESTER, VA., *December* 22, 1900.

MY DEAR SIR: I would have answered your letter before, but have been waiting to get the information you desired. The Bible record of the Brodnax family is in the possession of Mrs. W. S. Roulhac, of Spray, N. C. The portraits are owned by Mr. Frederick Brodnax, of Wilmington, N. C. I send you a copy of the record from the "Old Bible." The portraits are very old and difficult to photograph; some of them are too dark to be photographed at all. I have negatives of some of them, and the picture I send you is a fair sample of how they print. If you think you can use them, will gladly have pictures struck off from the other negatives for you.

The branch of the family to which I belong is the one from which General William Henry Brodnax descended. His brother Meriwether Bathurst Brodnax was my grandfather, Judge Henry Brodnax, who emigrated to Kentucky, was their uncle. I have not yet been able to connect them with the other Brodnaxes, although I know they are of the same family. The photo of the seal, which I also send, belonged (Seal) to General Brodnax, and it corresponds to the coat of arms in the possession of the other branch. If you can aid me in finding the missing link, I assure you it will be a great favor to me.

It will afford me great pleasure to give you any information I have about the family, and hoping that what I send will be of some service to your.

I am, Yours truly, JOHN W. BRODNAX.

COPIES OF ENTRIES IN THE BRODNAX BIBLE.

(Now in possession of Mrs. W. S. Roulhac, Spray, N. C.)

William Brodnax was born Feb. 28, 1675, the youngest son of Robert Brodnax, goldsmith, in Holborn, in London. He was born at Godmersham, in Kent.

Rebeckah Brodnax died December 19, 1723, aged forty-six years, and was interred at the burying at her former husband's, Mr. Edward Travis, in James City Island, and has left issue by

Digitized by Google

William Brodnax, her late husband, William, Edward and Elizabeth Rebeckah. This was my dear father's Bible, Robert Brodnax. I desire it may be given to my eldest son after my decease to keep in memory of his grandfather and me, William Brodnax. It being my father's. William Brodnax died February 16, 1727, aged fifty-one years, eleven months and sixteen days, and was interred at the burying place in James City Island. (The Lord in heaven receive his soul. Amen.)

This Bible was given by Robert Brodnax, goldsmith, to his son William Brodnax, who came to Virginia and intermarried with Mrs. Travis at Jamestown. By her he had my father William Brodnax, who intermarried with Ann Hall, and at his death he gave it to be kept in remembrance of him and my grandfather, and I desire that it may be given to my son Robert Brodnax at my death, William E. Brodnax. I was married to Sarah Jones on 24th December, 1785, and on 30th April, 1787, we had born Robert Brodnax, who was baptized on 26th of June following, and his gossips were Mr. Fred Jones, Dr. Nichols, Joseph Bowedon, Hall Brodnax, William Call, Miss Ann Jones, Betty Jones, Mary Walker and Mary Brodnax—William E. Brodnax.

Betty Epes Brodnax was born on 20th September, 1789, and was baptized 28th December, 1789, and her gossips were Mr. Sterling Peebles, Mr. Turner Powers, and Mr. William Wilkins, Mrs. Polly Call, Miss Bettie Jones, Miss Sallie Jackson.

2nd June, 1792, had a daughter born (rest torn off).*

July 23, 1793, had born a son called William Frederick, who was baptized on 2nd of January, 1794. Gossips were Charles B. Jones, Henry Jackson, Richard Clark and Thomas H. Brodnax, Travis Jones, Nancy Jones, Betsy Jones, Sallie Cargele, Patsy Brodnax and Ann Jackson.

April 1, 1796, had a son born called Edward Travis. My mother, Mrs. Sarah Brodnax, died at 3 o'clock Sunday evening, 7th November, 1830, aged about seventy. A. Brodnax.

My father, Mr. William E. Brodnax, died at 5 o'clock, Wednesday evening, January 12, 1831, aged seventy-six.

---

* This was Ann Brodnax, as shown by another copy.

Digitized by Google

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BRODNAX.

1 WILLIAM[1] BRODNAX, born February 28, 1675, died February 16, 1727; was burgess for Jamestown, Va., in 1718, and in 1723. He married the widow of Edward Travis (who died in 1700), Rebecca Champion (born 1677; died December 19, 1723). Issue: 2 *William Brodnax,* 3 *Edward,* 4 Elizabeth Rebecca.

2 WILLIAM[2] BRODNAX (William[1]) married Ann Hall, daughter of Thomas Hall, of Prince George, and in 1746 sold his lands on Jamestown Island and moved to Prince George county, and later to Brunswick county. In 1730 he was justice for James City county, and in 1745 justice for Prince George. Issue: 5 Elizabeth, married William Evans; 6 a daughter, married —— Wall, and had John and William Brodnax Wall; 7 Ann, married Jackson; 8 Mary, married ——— Smith; 9 ———, married ——— Power,* and had Henry Power, William Brodnax Power, and John Power; 10 William, born in Prince George county, Nov. 26, 1745 (Bristol Parish Register); 11 John, 12 *William Edward,* born 1755; 12 Thomas Hall Brodnax.

William Brodnax made his will in Brunswick county, April 22, 1770, and it was proved March 25, 1771. Names wife Ann, brother Edward Brodnax, William Brodnax, of Dinwiddie, son-in-law William Evans, son John Brodnax, "wife and all my children."

His wife Ann Hall Brodnax made her will Sept. 29, 1788, and it was proved March 23, 1789. It names son John Brodnax and his daughters; Martha Kennon Brodnax; son William E. Brodnax, to whom she gave "the family pictures and the money due me that came by his father, my deceased husband;" my grandsons John Wall and William Brodnax Wall; daughter Elizabeth Evans; daughter Ann Jackson; daughter Mary Smith; grandsons Henry Power, William Brodnax Power, John Power, her

---

* There were other marriage connections between the Halls, Powers and Brodnaxes. In 1739, Thomas Hall, of Prince George, married Molly, daughter of Major Henry Power, of James City county. In Albemarle Parish Register, Sussex county, Elizabeth Power, daughter of Henry Brodnax and Anne his wife, was born March 2, 1765. Mary, daughter of John Power and Elizabeth his wife, was born March 27, 1759. (For Power pedigree, see VII., 129.)

Digitized by Google

three sons John, William Edward and Thomas Hall Brodnax. Witnesses, Frederick Jones, Mary Call.

12 WILLIAM EDWARD[3] BRODNAX (William[2], William[1]) was justice of Brunswick in 1794 and sheriff in 1807. He married Sarah Jones December 24, 1787, probably a daughter of Frederick Jones, son of Thomas Jones and Elizabeth Cocke, eldest daughter of Dr. William Cocke, Secretary of State, and his wife Elizabeth Catesby, sister of Mark Catesby, the celebrated naturalist. See *Jones Family* (by Judge L. H. Jones), page 42. Issue: 14 Robert, of "Cascade," North Carolina, born April 20, 1787; 15 Betty Eppes, born Sept. 20, 1789; 16 Anne, born June 2, 1792; 17 William Frederick, born July 23, 1793; 18 Edward Travis, born April 1, 1796, member of North Carolina House of Commons for Rockingham county, 1822–1824.

Mrs. Sarah Brodnax died Nov. 7, 1830, aged about seventy. William Brodnax died January 12, 1831, aged seventy-six.

3 EDWARD[2] BRODNAX (William[1]) moved to Charles City county, where he was one of the justices in 1745. In 1738 Thomas Moody, of Charles City county, made a deed for land in Flat Rock Creek, in Brunswick county, to Edward Brodnax, of Charles City county, gent.: Witnesses, William Brodnax, John Hall, Thomas Hall. In 1748 he was elected as a burgess to the General Assembly from Charles City county, but died before taking his seat. (*Colonial Virginia Register,* pages 122, 124.) In 1749, William Brodnax, his brother, was his administrator (Charles City Co. Records). He had issue, 19 William Brodnax, mentioned as son in a deed recorded in Brunswick county; 20 Henry Brodnax, who emigrated to Kentucky, and was a judge there.

19 WILLIAM[3] BRODNAX (Edward[2], William[1]) attended William and Mary College in 1761, and married Frances Belfield, widow of Robert Walker, of Dinwiddie county. She was daughter of Thomas Wright Belfield, of Richmond county, and Mary Meriwether, who was widow of William Colston and daughter of Francis Meriwether and his wife Mary Bathurst, daughter of Lancelot Bathurst, fifth son of Sir Edward Bathurst, of County Kent, England (born 1615). See *Jones Family,* by Judge L. H. Jones.

Issue: 20 Gen. William Henry Brodnax, lawyer, born in

Digitized by Google

Brunswick county, 1786, educated probably at Hampden-Sidney College, from which he received the honorary degree of M. A. in 1830. Studied law in Petersburg under Sterling Ruffin; General Winfield Scott and Judge Thos. Roane Ruffin, of North Carolina, his fellow-students; settled in Dinwiddie county, and practiced his profession in Brunswick, Greensville, Dinwiddie and city of Petersburg; practice large and lucrative. He was chief marshal at Yorktown when Lafayette visited there; appointed by the Legislature of Virginia to meet him in Baltimore in 1824; member of Virginia Legislature from Dinwiddie county for many years; of the State Convention of 1829–'30; brigadier-general Virginia militia; commanded the troops during the Nat Turner insurrection; president elector in 1825; an active member of the American Colonization Society; died in Dinwiddie county October 23, 1834. He married Ann Eliza, daughter of Thomas Withers. 21 Meriwether Bathurst, born in 1799; died August 17, 1832, at White Sulphur Springs, aged thirty-three. He was a lawyer of ability and high standing in the Southside counties; member of the Legislature from Southampton county in 1827, and married a daughter of Dr. Robert Walker, of "Kingston," Dinwiddie county, by whom he had the late Dr. Robert W. Brodnax, of Manchester. 22 John Belfield married Sallie Woolfolk, of Bowling Green, Caroline county.

The following were students of William and Mary College: William Brodnax, said to be of Brunswick in 1813; Alexander Brodnax, in 1817; Wm. A. Brodnax, of Greensboro, Ala., son of Dr. D. W. Brodnax, aged nineteen, in 1852–'53; Edward T. Brodnax, aged nineteen, son of R. Brodnax, Cascade, Pittsylvania county, Va.

From newspapers and other sources I find that Alexander Brodnax, of Brunswick county, died February 21, 1832, aged thirty-three. Henry Brodnax was living in Petersburg in 1786. John W. Brodnax, of Pittsylvania county, married in 1848 Susan M., daughter of Thomas Ruffin, Chief Justice of North Carolina. C. A. Brodnax, of Petersburg, was captured June 9, 1864, while serving in front of that city.

(To be Continued.)

Digitized by Google

WYCHE FAMILY.

(*Continued from XIII.*, 259.)

In the floor of the South Aisle, of Sutton Church, Surrey, England, there is a flat blue marble stone bearing this inscription:

REVERENDISSIMUS HENRICUS
WYCH, VIR PIUS, PROBUS DOC-
TUS, BENE NATUS ECCL.
PROC DE SUTTON RECTOR
OBIIT ANNO CRISTI MDC
LXXVIII AETAT SUAE LXXVI
IBIBUS SEPT:

The Parish Register of Sutton fully confirms the records already given of Rev. Henry Wyche's family, but the following two items from this Register most vitally concern this record.

1648. Henry Wyche y^e^ son of Henry Wyche, Rector de Sutton, was borne Jan. 27th. Baptised y^e^ fourth of ffeb. following.

1678. Burial Mr. Henery Wych, Rector of Sutton, Sept. 15.

On Sept. 2, 1679, Henry Wyche first appears in the records of Surry county, on the south side of James River, Va., a year, lacking a few days, after the burial of his father.

In 1687, 1 HENRY WYCHE is mentioned among the foot soldiers of Surry county. His will dated Aug. 1, 1712, was proved in Surry county, March 18, 1714, and according to this will he had issue: 2 *Aillinor* (Eleanor), 3 *William,* 4 *George,* 5 *Sarah,* 6 *Henry,* 7 *James.*

3 WILLIAM[2] WYCHE (Henry[1]) lived in Surry county, where his will, dated February 1, 1719–'20, was proved February 15, 1720. It gives to "my son *Cyril*" three slaves, and gives the rest of his property to his "other children" and wife Judith, who is made sole executrix. Witnesses: Richard Parker, Sr., Henry Beddingfield, Richard Parker, Jr. He patented lands October 1, 1716. He had issue by Judith his wife, 8 Cyril, 9 Sarah. Other children not named. His wife married, secondly, Parker.

6 HENRY[2] WYCHE, patented 370 acres on the north side of Meherrin River, June 22, 1722. He removed to Brunswick

Digitized by Google

county, where his will was proved March 4, 1740. It names sons Henry, William, daughters *Abigail* Brewer, *Rebecca* and *Elizabeth* Wyche, and wife Frances. His wife's will was proved in the same county in 1747, and names daughters, Abigail Brewer, Rebecca Lucas and Elizabeth Lucas, grandchildren William Lucas (son of Samuel and Rebecca Lucas), John Brewer and Frances Brewer, son-in-law William Lucas and George Brewer; son William Wyche and George Brewer, executors. Issue of Henry[2] Wyche, 10 Henry, 11 William, 12 Abigail, married George Brewer; 13 Rebecca, married Samuel Lucas, 14 Elizabeth, married William Lucas. Of these children Henry died without issue, as is evidenced by a deed of William Wyche in 1752, to Nathaniel Edwards for 590 acres patented by Henry Wyche, deceased, father of said William, who devised it to his son Henry, deceased. William Wyche, "son and heir of Henry Wyche," was living in Brunswick in 1754, when he made a deed of gift to his sister Rebecca Lucas. The appraisement of his estate was made December 3, 1757, in Brunswick.

7 JAMES[2] WYCHE (Henry[1]) lived in Albemarle Parish, Surry county, afterwards (1754) Sussex county; he married Elizabeth. His will was dated 24 February, 1748, and was proved June 20, 1749. According to this, he had issue, 15 Amy, married Ambrose Jackson; 16 Tabitha, married Lucas; 17 *James*[3], 18 Martha, married Bridges; 19 Elizabeth, married Johnson; 20 Sarah, 21 *Ann*, 22 Frances, 23 Rebecca, 24 *Nathaniel*.

17 JAMES[3] WYCHE (James[2], Henry[1]) was one of the first to subscribe the oath of Gentleman Justice of Sussex county. He married, 1755, Leah Maclin, daughter of Capt. James Maclin, of Brunswick county. (See marriage bond W. M. QUAR., VII., page 381.) She married, secondly, in 1774, Capt. James Jones, of Sussex. James Wyche died about 1760, when Leah Maclin Wyche obtained letters of administration on the estate of her deceased husband. He was a captain in the French and Indian war.

24 NATHANIEL[3] WYCHE (James[2], Henry[1]) subscribed the oath of Gentleman Justice of Surry November 17, 1763. He married Mary ———. His will dated 28 February, 1775, was proved in Sussex county May 15, 1777. Issue named in his will, 25 Na-

Digitized by Google

thaniel, 26 Anthony, 27 Nancy. Mentions wife Mary and "children."

25 NATHANIEL[4] WYCHE (Nathaniel[3], James[2], Henry[1]) married Mary (Chapman?). He died in Sussex county about 1789, when "Mary Wyche, widow of Nathaniel Wyche, deceased, Armistead Goodwin and Ann his wife, David Putney and Mary his wife, and Nathaniel Wyche, sued Martha Wyche, an infant under twenty-one years of age, one of the children of the said Nathaniel Wyche, deceased." According to this suit and the will of the widow Mary, and the division of the land of the said Nathaniel Wyche, deceased, he had issue, 28 Ann, married Armistead Goodwin, and had issue Fanny and Mary Ann Chapman Goodwin; 29 Rebecca, married John Fletcher; 30 Mary C., married David Putney, and had Mary C. Putney, Anthony Putney, Martha Wyche Putney; 31 Nathaniel, who died before 1806; 32 Martha, married William Stokes.

4 GEORGE[2] WYCHE (Henry[1]) resided in Sussex county, where his will dated Oct. 5, 1753, was proved July 15, 1757. He gives to his son Peter a tract of land on Fountain's Creek, in Brunswick county, 200 acres, more or less, "where he now lives," son-in-law Abraham Greene, son-in-law Theophilus Goodwyn, daughter Elizabeth Woodroof, daughter Hannah, wife Sarah, son George Wyche, son Benjamin, grandson Drury Wyche son of Peter Wyche—Benjamin Wyche residuary legatee and executor. Issue of 4 George[2] Wyche: 33 *Peter,* 34 daughter, married Abraham Greene; 35 daughter, married Theophilus Goodwin; 36 Elizabeth, married Woodroof; 37 Hannah, married in 1758 William Howell; 38 George, 39 *Benjamin.*

33 PETER[3] WYCHE (George[2], Henry[1]) lived in Brunswick county. His will dated Sept. 29, 1756, names wife Alice, and issue, 40 *Henry,* 41 *George,* 42 *Drury,* 43 Lucy, 44 Rebecca, 45 Ann. In 1775 Drury Wyche, of South Carolina, sold to Batte Peterson land in Brunswick county once dwelt upon by his father Peter. Alice Wyche, wife of Peter, was probably daughter of Thomas Scott, of Prince George, as there is deed of gift from said Scott to Peter Wyche in 1743 for 100 acres land on Fountains Creek, in Brunswick.

39 BENJAMIN[3] WYCHE (George[2], Henry[1]) married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Samuel Peete, of Sussex county. He had issue,

Digitized by Google

46 George, born March 7, 1759, died young; 47 Peggy, 48 Benjamin[4], 49 Elizabeth; 50 William, christened February 28, 1762. Benjamin[3] Wyche's wife Elizabeth, married secondly, in 1775, Henry Caytor. Benjamin[3] died before 1769, when his wife gave an account of his estate to the court of Sussex county.

48 BENJAMIN[4] WYCHE, in 1791, made a deed in Surry county as "the only son and heir" of his father 39 Benjamin[3]. His will was proved in Sussex county, January 2, 1817, according to which his wife was named Elizabeth Mason, and he had issue, 51 Frances B. M.; 52 Elizabeth J.; 53 John M.; 54 Edmund; 55 Benjamin F. He names his brother-in-law John R. Mason.

40 HENRY[4] WYCHE (Peter[3], George[2], Henry[1]) lived in Greensville county, and his will dated July 20, 1803, was proved there in 1806. In his will he names sons 56 Peter, 57 William, 58 Henry, daughters 59 Sally, 60 Rebecca Walton, and granddaughter Abigail M. Wyche. Sons William and Henry, executors.

41 GEORGE[4] WYCHE (Peter[3], George[2], Henry[1]) moved to Georgia, and according to family tree had sons 61 Batte, 62 Robert, 63 Littleton. In 1766, as George Wyche, Jr., late of Brunswick county and Meherrin Parish, he deeded to William Peterson, land on Fountain's Creek left him by his father's last will.

42 DRURY[4] WYCHE (Peter[3], George[2], Henry[1]) moved to South Carolina, and is said to have married Miss Taylor, a sister of Col. Thomas Taylor, of Taylor's Springs. He had two sons, 64 John, 65 William.

(To be Continued.)

MEANING OF SOME INDIAN NAMES IN VIRGINIA.

BY WILLIAM WALLACE TOOKER.

ARROHATEC—ARAHATECOH.

Archer writes: "Chiefe of all the Kyngdomes, his name is Arahatec, the Country Arahatecoh."—*Smith*, p. xlii.

This word is cognate with the Natick Ahanehtau, "he laughs at him." Arahatecoh—"the country of Arahatec." The same concept is seen in the appellation, "Arahatec's joy."

Digitized by Google

CANTAUNKACK.

I regard this word as cognate with the Natick kodtohkoag, "top of a hill," "the highest place."

CAPAHOWASICK.

This is the Natick kuppoho-we-es-et, "at or near the place of shelter," "a haven," "covert," "or woods." The main stem means to stop or to close up. Martha's Vineyard was called Capawick, a similar name.

KECOUGHTAN.

This is the Natick keihtotan—"city," "great town"—from keiht or keht, "great," "large," "principal"; -otan, a "town." Eliot also writes it kehtotan.

KISKIACK.

This is the Natick kishki-ohke—"wide land," "a broad place." It no doubt described the place where the Indian town was located. Eliot wrote: "Keitotan missi kah kishki"—"the city (was) large and great." So it might be translated the "great place."

NAUSAMUND—NANDSAMUND—NAWSAMUND.

I translate this name as "the point or corner fishing-place." It is possible it described the place where Smith (p. 32) says: "The riuer diuideth in two; the neck a plaine high corne field." Naus, "it makes an angle." Perhaps the diminutive, "it makes a little angle or corner"; amund, "a fishing-place." See nause, "a little point of land." Nantaquack (Nan-tukq-ack), "a point of land on a tidal stream." (*Smith's map, Eastern Shore.*)

PASPAHEGH—PASPEIOUK.

Smith says (p. 11): "The mouth of this riuer (Chickahominy) falleth into the great riuer at Paspahegh, 8 miles aboue our forte." On his map, however, he locates the town some little distance further up the stream. This is the new town of the Paspaheghs, and not the original one so often mentioned. Smith (p. 542) speaks of a settlement at "old Paspahegh." This fact must be considered when writing of the original town, for the Indian name did not describe the new town. The same stem was applied to the mouth of the Connecticut river. In

Digitized by Google

the Indian deed for Gardiner's Island we find, "Pashpeshauks als Saybrook Forte." On Long Island it occurs as Puspatuck, a locality at the mouth of a creek. Paspei-ouk—"land at the flowing out," "where it bursts forth," like a "stream's mouth." Natick Paspishau—"it bursts forth," "it blooms or blossoms as a flower." In the Powhatan it described the land at the junction of the Chickahominy with the James river.

YORKTOWN.

On October 8, 1630, the Council of Virginia determined to plant a settlement in the Indian district called Chiskiack, on the south side of York river. The leaders of the settlers were two councillors, Captain John Utie and Captain John West, brother of Lord Delaware, who were allowed 600 acres apiece on York river, on opposite sides of the mouth of King's creek. Captain Utie settled at "Utimaria," on the west side, and Captain West on the east side, at a plantation afterwards called "Bellfield." Other settlers ranged themselves on the river on either side of Utie and West, and soon there were two parishes,

SEAL OF YORKTOWN.

Chiskiack and York. Two years later, in 1632, palisades were run by Sir John Harvey across the peninsula from Archer's Hope creek to Queen's creek, six miles long, and Williamsburg (first called Middle Plantation) was built within the centre of the line of palisades. In 1633 was born, at "Bellfield," John West, Jr., founder of West Point, the first child born on York

Digitized by Google

river. In 1634 the colony was formed into eight counties, and Charles River county (afterwards York county) was created, taking in the plantations on the York. Court was held for many years at the different large plantations, but about 1660 it began to be held regularly on the west side of Wormeley's creek, at a place called "York," first established by Sir John Harvey. Afterwards, about 1676, court was held at the "Half-way House," on the road between Yorktown and Middle Plantation. In 1691 fifty acres of the estate of Benjamin Reade, on York river, was bought for a town called Yorktown, and in 1698 the court removed to the place, which was about three miles above York. Yorktown continued to develop until the incident occurred which at once proved its glory and destruction. It became the scene of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis in 1781, but by the war it was reduced to a mass of ruins, and has never since regained the trade which it once had. It was once a corporation and had a council, and the town seal is still preserved. The accompanying cut is from a wax impression given me by the late Captain Robert A. Bright, who had the original seal in his possession.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

WILLIAM TAYLOR BARRY.—TAYLOR: Dr. B. B. Minor writes as follows: "James Taylor, who married Barry's daughter, was my cousin, and my father and I were their guests at Newport, Ky., not long after the close of the Confederate War. Cousin James inherited a fine establishment, which his father built and rebuilt in Kentucky, just opposite Cincinnati. I first visited Uncle James Taylor in May, 1842, on my way to Columbia, Tenn., after my bride. I was invited to bring her to see them on my return to Virginia, and I did so. But at that time the grand mansion had been burnt, and the family were living in one of their own cottages, just outside the capacious and highly improved grounds around the burnt residence. Uncle James rebuilt it in even handsomer style, and it was this which his son and Barry's wife inherited.

"My wife and I had some hearty laughs over the queer reception which Aunt Taylor first gave us. When Uncle James mar-

Digitized by Google

ried her she was a widow Keturah Moss (*née* Ford). She was very fond of her cousin, Mrs. General Ashley. When my bride and I drove up to her cottage, in Newport, Ky., she came out and, before she got to the carriage, exclaimed, 'O Cousin Ashley! I am so glad to see you.' As soon as I could, I informed her that it was not 'Cousin Ashley,' but Cousin Ben Minor and his bride. She then formally greeted us and ushered us into the house, but kept harping upon 'Cousin Ashley.' At length my independent bride bristled up and said, 'You seem so disappointed about Cousin Ashley I am afraid you do not care to see us.' This seemed to bring her to, and then she welcomed us for the first time. 'Yes, my children, I am glad to see you, but I did think you were Cousin Ashley.' They treated us very well, and we went thence by stage to Kenyon College, to see my wife's brother, Paul Hooker, who was a student there in 1842. My wife and I were afterwards introduced, at Mrs. R. C. Stanard's, in this city, to 'Cousin Ashley,' as the third wife of the Hon. John J. Crittenden, who was also one of my distant relations. Mrs. Crittenden was also married three times. She was first a Mrs. Wilcox.

"Cousin James Taylor had an attractive son named Barry, but he was too wild. He married the daughter of Judge Logan Hunton, who wrote General Taylor's letter accepting the nomination for the Presidency. But Barry behaved so badly that there was a divorce. Both parties married again and were happier than they had been. I think Barry reformed."

ASHTON—CLARE.—In Vol. VII., WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, at p. 115, is said, "Charles Ashton . . . m. Isabella," etc. In the first record book at Heathsville I found, at p. 61,, a deed of gift, 21 May, 1654, consid^{n} love & affection, from Richard Clare "unto John Ashton, sonne to Charles Ashton," a cow and calf. This creates a strong probability that Isabel, wife of Charles Ashton, was daughter of Richard Clare, and the latter gave his grandson a cow and calf to encourage the eight or ten-year-old boy, as is often done in the country. Charles is one of my mother's ancestors, and among my father's Aubrey ancestors was a Sir Reginald Awbrey, who married Isabel, daughter of Richard de Clare, Earl of Brionne (Normandy). The concurrence of the names Isabel, Richard and Clare can hardly be accidental.—*George Wilson, Lexington, Mo.*

Digitized by Google

TRAVIS.—Papers in the Clerk's office of Williamsburg (filed in 1787) show that Benjamin Carter Waller sued Maurice Langhorn, administrator of John Travis, deceased, and Judith, widow and relict of John Travis, and Champion Travis, Judith Travis, Mary Travis and John Travis, infant children of said John Travis, deceased, son of Edward Champion Travis, whose will was proved in York county, 20 September, 1779.

MAXWELL.—"I belong to the Orange county, Va., set, and am trying to trace our history back to one Thomas Maxwell, who lived in Orange county prior to and during the Revolution. If you have any information, and would let me have it, I would be glad to pay the necessary costs. Or if you could direct me to some authentic sources I would highly appreciate it."—*John Maxwell, Waco, Texas.*

THORNTON—TALIAFERRO—HUBBARD.—"The late Dr. A. H. Grinnan stated to me once that the second Francis Thornton married Mary Taliaferro. Is this information correct? Through the diary of Lady Alice Thornton, the Thorntons are undoubtedly traced back to 1300. This is in one of the publications of the Surtees Society, England. Does any one know who were the parents of Benjamin Hubbard, who married Elizabeth Todd? They were the parents of Ann Hubbard, who married my ancestor, Col. James Taylor, and are the grandparents of Gen. James Taylor, of Newport, Ky., whose wife was Keturah Moss. I have traced back the Todd line through the Todd family as given in the *Virginia Magazine,* but cannot get any information in regard to Benjamin Hubbard."—*Mrs. Elizabeth Ward Doremus, The Hanover, 2 E. Fifteenth street, New York.*

PETER JONES.—"I note the Peter Jones inquiry, on page 290 of the current April No. of the Magazine. I am interested in the same line. I procured, some years since, a large batch of those Jones wills from Amelia C. H. They all named their children "Peter" or "Richard," and there were so many that after the name some designating initial was placed. I think my great-great-grandfather, who came to Tennessee, was designated "Peter Jones, P." His will is recorded at Springfield, in Robertson county, about one hundred miles north of here.

Digitized by Google

He settled on the Sulphur Fork of Red River, but I do not know where he is buried. After his death his family removed to "Todd's Knob," at the junction of Stone's and Cumberland rivers, about six miles east of and above Nashville.. One of his sons was the father of the Governor, Lean Jimmy, who defeated President Polk. This Peter Jones' wife was Rebecca Ward, of the Seth Ward descent of Southeast Virginia. The Peter Jones who is said to have been the original of Petersburg I do not know about. These details will explain my interest in the Jones inquiry, and I should like to know if any detailed, coherent inquiry is to be conducted about them."—*Flournoy Rivers, Pulaski, Tenn.*

GIBBON.—In the article on "Peter Francisco," in last number, James Gibbons should be James Gibbon, "the hero of Stony Point." He was known subsequently as major, and was prominently identified with the Virginia Cincinnati. Mr. R. A. Brock, of Richmond, writes: "There was a portrait of him by, I think, Martin, at the Westmoreland Club-house. His son, Lieut. James Gibbon, was one of the victims in the burning of our Richmond Theatre on the night of December 26, 1811. Major James Gibbon is now represented in the names of Minnegerode and others in Richmond. Our Rev. Dr. Charles Minnegerode, of fragrant and cherished memory, had his first service in the country of his adoption, I believe, as a tutor in your beneficent institution of William and Mary."

Digitized by Google

THE SELDENS OF VIRGINIA AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

The undersigned proposes, as soon as a sufficient number of subscribers has been secured, to publish a genealogy of the Seldens of Virginia, giving as full an account of the families into which they married as could be ascertained. Some of the records date back for hundreds of years, notably that of the Kennedys. This from a record published in 1830, taken from manuscript written in 1620, which goes back to 886. This is very quaint and full of interest. Many old letters, portraits, wills and court records help to embellish and make interesting this compilation, which brings in most of the prominent names in Virginia. The following names will appear in the book: Abell, Addison, Alexander, Allen, Allison, Anderson, Archer, Armistead, Appleton, Aylet, Babcock, Bacon, Bagnall, Bailey, Baker, Ball, Baldeck, Barber, Bard, Barrett, Barron, Barroe, Beale, Bedell, Bedinger, Belmaine, Benton, Bell, Bennett, Berkeley, Beverley, Bische, Blackford, Blackburn, Blair, Bliss, Blow, Bolling, Bonaparte, Bonnycastle, Bonum, Bonville, Boswell, Bowles, Bowie, Bowyer, Boyd, Bothwick, Bradford, Bray, Braxton, Breckenridge, Brent, Bridges, Bronaugh, Brooke, Brown, Bruce, Bryce, Buchanan, Bullett, Buckingham, Brumley, Burton, Burwell, Byrd, Cabell, Calhoun, Caldwell, Campbell, Caile, Carr, Cary, Carroll, Carmichel, Carrington, Carter, Cashier, Catlett, Caton, Chichester, Chinn, Chew, Christian, Churchill, Claiborne, Clark, Clay, Clayton, Clanton, Cocke, Cole, Coleman, Collier, Colston, Colgate, Cooke, Copley, Craighill, Crawford, Croshaw, Croome, Croxalls, Crutcher, Cutts, Cuthbert, Custis, Curle, Dallas, Daingerfield, Dandridge, Daniels, Diggs, Deimer, Dinwiddie, Dimmock, Dugan, Easley, Ellict, Ellyson, Eleason, Eggleston, Ellode, Eskridge, Everard, Eilbeck, Ferguson, Fines, Fitzhugh, Floyd, Fleming, Fontaine, Forbes, Forest, Frazier, Frizell, Fry, Fowke, Galt, Garland, Gamble, Gascoigne, Garnett, Gibson, Gill, Gillis, Gilmer, Goldsborough, Gordon, Gooch, Grubbs, Grady, Grandy, Grason, Griswold, Hamilton, Hancock, Hansborough, Harmer, Hart, Harrington, Harrison, Hartwell, Harvey, Hazelhurst, Haveild, Heith, Henley, Herbert, Henry, Higginbotham, Hobson, Holloway, Holson, Holmes, Hoff, Hughes, Hunt, Hunsdon, Howard, Ingles, Ireland, Isabell, James, Jackson, Jennings, Jett, Kearsley, Kemp, Kello, Keyser, Knapp, Knight, Lanier, Lane, Latham, Lackland, Lambert, Leaming, Lee, Leiper, Lloyd, Lightfoot, Lippitt, Lockey, Love, Lucas, Luce, Lyon, Macon, Madison, Mainwaring, Magill, Magruder, Mahone, Mann, Manly, Marshall, Mason, Mathes, McClurg, McCormick, McCoy, McDonald, McDowell, McLaughlin, McGuire, McMechen, McTavish, Meade, Mercer, Merserau, Merriweather, Michie, Minor, Miles, Miller, Milner, Montgomery, Monroe, Moale, Mohun, Moore, Morton, Moreton, Mortimer, Morrison, Morris, Mowbray, Munford, Nelson, Newton, Nicholson, Norton, Ogden, Owens, Paca, Page,

Digitized by Google

Palmer, Patterson, Payne, Peachy, Pearson, Pegram, Pendleton, Penbury, Penn, Perry, Perviance, Peyton, Pettengall, Pleasants, Preston, Price, Pollard, Porterfield, Powell, Poythress, Randolph, Ranson, Riddle, Risk, Roane, Roberts, Robertson, Roscow, Rose, Ross, Roy, Royals, Rutherford, Sampson, Saunders, Selden, Sharp, Shacelford, Shelton, Shepherd, Sinclair, Sorrel, Sothel, Southall, Stark, Starkey, Stephen, Strode, Stockton, Straith, Stricker, Staunley, Swann, Sweeny, Spottiswood, Tasker, Tayloy, Tilman, Tinsley, Thompson, Todd, Tucker, Tyler, Tyree, Tutt, Upshaw, Vaughan, Vass, Venable, Waller, Wallace, Walker, Warfield, Washington, Watkins, Watts, Wattles, Webster, Williams, Wilkins, Willis, Wilson, Winston, Whitaker, Whittle, Whitehead, Whiting, Willoughby, Wilcox, Woodson, Woodville, Worthington, Yates, Yeo, Yuille, Young.

MRS. STEPHEN DANDRIDGE KENNEDY,
Member of Virginia Historical Society,
Warrenton, Va.

Digitized by Google

ADVERTISEMENTS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A. BROOKS, GENERAL INSURANCE AGENT.

Representing the best Fire and Life Insurance Companies in the United States.

Office over Spencer's Store, near P. O. WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

WEYMOUTH, MEISTER & SMETHIE,

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders and Blank-Book Manufacturers.

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET. RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Your patronage solicited.

"ROASTERS OF FINE COFFEES."

FOR PURITY, STRENGTH, FLAVOR,

ANTRIM'S COFFEES

ARE UNEXCELLED.

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK, RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Capital, $300,000. Surplus and Profits, $900,000.

Banking in all Branches. Interest allowed on deposits, large or small, in the Savings Department. Special facilities for handling out of town business.

JAS. N. BOYD, PRESIDENT. RICHARD H. SMITH, CASHIER.

G. JETER JONES, MANAGER SAVINGS DEPARTMENT.

R. L. SPENCER, Pres. E. W. WARBURTON, Vice-Pres. H. N. PHILLIPS, Cashier.

THE PENINSULA BANK,

WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Ample facilities to accommodate and serve our patrons. Your business will be appreciated, and receive our best attention.

A. HOEN & COMPANY,

FAMILY TREES ENGRAVED.

Letter Heads, Checks and Stationery Engraved.

COLOR WORK.

LITHOGRAPHERS AND ENGRAVERS.

HOEN BUILDING.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

L. W. LANE & SON,

Dealers in **Clothing, Hats, Shoes,**

And a General Line of **Gents' Furnishing Goods.**

MAIN ST., WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA FEMALE INSTITUTE,

STAUNTON, VIRGINIA.

College Preparatory School for Girls. Academic, Primary and Intermediate Courses. Music, Art and Elocution. The 62d year begins SEPTEMBER 14, 1905. :: :: :: ::

For Catalogue Apply to MISS MARIA PENDLETON DUVAL.

MEDICAL COLLEGE OF VIRGINIA.

ESTABLISHED 1838.

CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean.

Departments of *MEDICINE, DENTISTRY and PHARMACY.* Well equipped Laboratories, Splendid Hospital Facilities and Abundant Clinical Material afford Excellent Opportunities for Practical Work.

For announcement and further information, address

FRANK M. READE, M. D., Secretary, Richmond, Va.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF MEDICINE,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MEDICINE — DENTISTRY — PHARMACY.

FIRST-CLASS IN STANDARD, SCHOLASTIC REQUIREMENTS AND CLINICAL FACILITIES.

CATALOGUE—144 PAGES—ON APPLICATION.

BURK & COMPANY,

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES.

Inaugurators of from Mill to Wearer System. No Middle Profits Charged.

BURK & COMPANY,

1003 East Main St.,

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative.* RICHMOND, VA.

SYDNOR & HUNDLEY,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

A ROYAL STOCK OF

FURNITURE,

Complete AND AT Rock Bottom Prices.

MILLER & RHOADS

SILKS, DRESS GOODS AND HOUSEHOLD DRY GOODS

509-11-15-17 BROAD STREET

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

You can order from us by mail. Express is prepaid on orders of five dollars and over within 100 miles of Richmond.

OUR LINES ARE

Dress Goods, Silks, White and Colored Wash Goods, Linens, Hosiery, Underwear, Gloves and Notions —Suits, Wraps, &c.

Digitized by Google

JNO. S. HARWOOD. R. H. HARWOOD.

Warehouse and Grease Works 9th & Arch Sts.

HARWOOD BROS.

REFINERS AND MANUFACTURERS OF ILLUMINATING,

Lubricating & Cylinder Oils, Gasolines & Grease. Railroad Oil and Grease a Specialty.

"Sole Proprietors of the Premium White Lucent Safety Oil."

Office: 1101, 1103 & 1105 E. Cary St. **RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.**

O. H. BERRY & COMPANY,

Clothiers, Hatters, Shoers, Furnishers, Trunks, &c.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

THE DAVID B. CROCKETT COMPANY,

MAKERS OF FINE VARNISHES.

LEADERS IN OUR LINE DURING 20 YEARS PAST.

BRIDGEPORT, CONN., U. S. A.

No. 1 Preservative The best interior varnish for its purpose and price that brains and experience can produce. Less liable to scratch than any finish known. Is not affected by contact with chemical gases, steam, or washing with hot or cold water and soap. For finishing Hospitals, Dwellings, School Houses, Floors, Piazza Ceilings, Stables, Pantries, Laboratories, etc., interior work on Steamships, Yachts and vessels of all kinds. Can be rubbed and polished or left with an egg shell gloss.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Spar Composition Composed of the best materials purchasable, is the most durable, the best known and has the largest sale of any Marine Varnish manufactured. Positively salt and fresh waterproof, is invaluable for Exterior Marine Work of any kind, particularly adapted for Spars of Steamships, Yachts and Canoes. Also a finish for Decks, Outside Doors, Piazza Floors, Store Fronts, etc. It will not crack, turn white, or blister.—**Price, $4.00 per gallon.**

Pale Hard Oil Finish The commendation and sale of this article have proved it to be superior to any in the market. For all interior work (except floors, bath rooms and stables; for which use Bath Room Finish, No. 1 Preservative or Waterproof Floor Finish.) Will rub and polish, or can be left with an egg shell gloss. Can be relied upon to give full satisfaction when a cheap, easy flowing varnish is required.—**Price, $1.75 per gal.**

Waterproof Floor Finish For Interior Floors, Laundries, Wash Rooms, Oil Cloths, Linoleums, or where a varish is required that can be frequently washed with hot or cold water and soap without injury.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Send for our "Hand-book" giving full directions and particulars **Free.**

Samuel Swan, President. **Chas. F. Towner, Sec'y and Treas.**

Digitized by Google

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

PRINTERS

A Catalogue, be it for school or business, will always show the character of the interests it represents. If well gotten up and printed, it communicates the idea of excellence in all the relations it describes. This is the style of Catalogue which WHITTET & SHEPPERSON aim to bring out. If you have a character to preserve, let them help you to sustain it; and they will do so at the lowest rates compatible with excellence. Send for samples and estimates.

11-15 N. 8TH STREET, RICHMOND, VA.

THE TOWER-BINFORD ELECTRIC M'F'G CO.

Manufacturers and Jobbers of Electrical Supplies,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

WE are Headquarters for all kinds of ELECTRICAL SUPPLIES AND APPARATUS.
are Manufacturers of KNIFE SWITCHES, PANEL BOARDS, SWITCH BOARDS, Etc.
are Distributing Agents for the Celebrated SUMTER TELEPHONES.
have the largest stock of ELECTRICAL SUPPLIES in the South. Give us a call.

H. W. MOESTA,

111 E. Main St.,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MANUFACTURER OF

Pure Ice Cream and Fruit Ices,
Fine Confections, Fancy Cakes,
Bread, &c.

Special rates for Church Fairs, Entertainments, &c. Write for prices. Catering in all branches.

KESSNICH'S CONCERT BAND AND ORCHESTRA.

Address all communications to

JOS. C. KESSNICH, MANAGER AND DIRECTOR,

903 EAST CLAY STREET. RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Digitized by Google

ESTABLISHED 1886.

M. H. LASH

RETAIL DEALER
AND JOBBER IN

FURNITURE, CARPETS AND STOVES,
WALL PAPER AND
BICYCLES

2803 and 2805 Washington Avenue and 131
Twenty-eighth Street,

NEWPORT NEWS, VIRGINIA

THE BEST NON-POISONOUS

AND AROMATIC DISINFECTANT.

Write for book "HOW TO DISINFECT," Free.

THE "SANITAS" COMPANY, LTD.,

636 to 642 West 55th Street. NEW YORK CITY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

SCHOOL FURNITURE.

HALL SEATING,
CHURCH FURNITURE,
SCHOOL SUPPLIES.

SEND FOR CATALOGUE, PRICES, ETC.

THE A. H. ANDREWS CO.,

174-176 Wabash Avenue, CHICAGO.

Established, 1865.

SYDNOR & HUNDLEY,

A ROYAL STOCK OF

Furniture,

COMPLETE AND AT ROCK BOTTOM PRICES.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE

QUARTERLY

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

ESTABLISHED JULY, 1892.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., Editor.

"Dr. Tyler's admirable magazine."—JOHN FISKE, LL. D., *Cambridge, Mass.*

"I am always pleased with your magazine."—ALEXANDER BROWN, LL. D., *Nelson county, Va.*

RULES FOR MAGAZINE,

January 1, 1905.

1. No discount to the trade.
2. Queries, when sent by actual subscribers, published free, but the Query must not exceed fifty words.
3. Queries by subscribers in excess of fifty words and all Queries by non-subscribers must be paid for at the rate of two cents a word.

ADVERTISING RATES IN MAGAZINE.

	1 page.	½ page.	¼ page.	⅛ page.
One time,	$20 00	$12 50	$ 8 00	$ 5 00
Two times,	30 00	20 00	12 00	8 00
Three times,	40 00	30 00	20 00	12 00
Four times,	50 00	40 00	25 00	18 00

Subscription Price, $3.00 per year. **Single copies, $1.00.**

Back numbers furnished at current prices.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., EDITOR,
(President of William and Mary College.)

Digitized by Google

Jamie Chapman Stough

Vol. XIV., No. 2. October 1905.

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D.,
President of William and Mary College,
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XIV. OCTOBER, 1905. No. 2.

CONTENTS.

		Pages.
1.	Early Courses and Professors at William and Mary College	71-83
2.	Henry's Map of Virginia in 1770	83-87
3.	Description of Virginia Commerce	87-94
4.	Emigration from Virginia to the West	94-95
5.	Emigration from Virginia to North Carolina and the other Southern Colonies	95-96
6.	Several Early Physicians	96-101
7.	Early Letters Regarding Virginia	101-103
8.	Wyche Family (continued)	103-107
9.	Peter Francisco and His Descendants	107-113
10.	Walker-Field-Wilson-Pescud	113-114
11.	Pescud Family	114-117
12.	Reade Family	117-125
13.	Bible Records of Reade Family	125-126
14.	Will of Richard Ambler of Yorktown	126 129
15.	Ransom Family	129-130
16.	Bible Records of Camm Family	130-132
17.	Kennon Family (continued)	132-135
18.	Brodnax Family (concluded)	135-138
19.	Historical and Genealogical Notes	138-140

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ARMS OF THE WYCHE FAMILY.

(See p. 103.)

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XIV. OCTOBER, 1905. No. 2.

EARLY COURSES AND PROFESSORS AT WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE[1].

For about twenty years after the charter in 1693 the College was only a grammar school where boys from 8 to 15 years were taught reading and writing, and the Latin and Greek languages. During this time its staff of officers consisted of a president who had no classes, a principal who was called master of the grammar school, an usher who assisted the grammar master, and a person who taught the boys to write, called a writing master. These earliest days of the College were not days of peace, and there was from the beginning bitter dissensions between the president of the College and the several governors of the colony. In the famous quarrel between President Blair and Governor Nicholson, the grammar master, Rev. Mungo Inglis, sided with the latter and complained much of Dr. Blair's doing no work and taking full pay, while he, Mr. Inglis, was confined to the College from 7 to 11 in the morning and from 2 to 6 in the evening and received but half his salary. But the President of William and Mary was a mighty man in those days, and walked rough shod over such small things as grammar masters and colonial governors. Mr. Inglis resigned[2] and Governor Nicholson was recalled, and his successor, Spotswood, went down in similar manner before President Blair.

[1]Extract from an address delivered by President Lyon G. Tyler, Dec. 5, 1904, before Alpha Chapter, Phi Beta Kappa Society, William and Mary College.

[2]See letter of Mungo Inglis, William and Mary College Quarterly, VI., 87.

Digitized by Google

In 1712 a professor of mathematics was appointed, and for over ten years the College consisted of a grammar school and a mathematical school. Soon after more professors were appointed and in 1729 there were a president and six professors. This was the number contemplated by the charter as completing the founding, and a transfer was made that year of the corporation from the trustees to the Faculty, the former retaining a visitorial character only.

The Board of Visitors in 1727 drew up a plan of government which provided for three courses. The boy first entered the grammar school where he studied the same Latin and Greek books as by law and custom were used in England. At fifteen or thereabouts, he stood an examination before the president and masters and ministers of the colony skilled in the learned languages, and for satisfactory work was promoted to the philosophical schools. The scholar now became a student, and assumed the cap and gown. In this second course there were two schools, viz.: The school of Natural Philosophy and Mathematics in which physics, metaphysics and mathematics were taught, and the school of Moral Philosophy embracing rhetoric, logic and ethics, the latter a term covering natural and civil law. We are informed that the youth were exercised not only in "disputation" which I take to mean "debate," but in "declamations and themes on various subjects." Four years study in the philosophical schools entitled the applicant to the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and seven years to that of Master of Arts.[1]

The third course was post graduate and professional and was confined to preparing young men for the ministry. In those days law and medicine were studied through an apprenticeship under some prominent practitioner, and had no place in a College. At William and Mary, which, like the col-

[1]The first published edition of the "Laws of the College" appeared in 1727. A copy is in the Library of Congress. Then followed the edition of 1742, which I have not seen. Next was that of 1756, of which a copy is preserved in the Lenox Library, New York. About 1794 another issue appeared and a fifth (a reprint) in 1817. Finally a sixth appeared in 1827. Copies of the two last are in my library. See QUARTERLY VI., 176-187.

Digitized by Google

leges of Europe, had an ecclesiastical origin, there were two divinity schools. One professor taught the Hebrew tongue and expounded the old and new testaments, while the other, as the statutes of the Trustees declared, explained "the common places of divinity and the controversies with heretics." As in the philosophical schools, so in the divinity schools the student exercised constantly in debates, the only difference being in the subjects which were of a theological character.

There was also a common English school for Indian boys established through the munificence of Hon. Robert Boyle, who in his will left a large sum of money for "pious and charitable uses." This money had been invested in the Brafferton Manor or Lordship in the north riding of Yorkshire and the proceeds, in the shape of rents, came annually to the College. In this school the attendance was made up of Indian boys from the neighboring tribes and white boys from Williamsburg, and the pupils were instructed in "reading, writing and vulgar arithmetic."

The government of the College was also thoroughly English. The Board of Visitors had the power to appoint the president and professors and could pass general laws for their guidance, but the particular administration was in the hands of the faculty, or "Society" as it was called till a recent date. They appointed all the other officers—usher of the grammar school, bursar, librarian, janitor, cook, butler and gardener, and had control of the funds of the College and provided for the disbursement thereof.

At meetings of the Faculty all questions were determined by a majority, and in case of a tie the side on which the president voted prevailed. The president had a handsome house on the campus, or "College yard" as it was called, and each professor was entitled to apartments in the College building which was then two stories and a half high, with dormer windows. After the monastic views of a college then prevailing, the privileges of a wife and family were accorded to the President alone. But this regulation was several times violated. When William Preston, professor of moral philosophy, and Thomas Robinson, professor of humanity (grammar master),

Digitized by Google

married, respectively, Misses Mary and Edith Tyler (great-aunts of President John Tyler), and removed their apartments to the town, a tremendous excitement was raised in the college circle. The Board of Visitors promptly evicted them; but these enterprising professors appealed to the authorities in England, and obtained an order for their reinstatement. In 1769 the sin was repeated by the celebrated John Camm, treasurer of the college and professor of divinity. Then the visitors promulgated a decree that thereafter entering into marriage, or removing into the town, ipso facto, vacated the office of any professor in the college.[1]

In matter of salaries the President was allowed £200 sterling annually, the master of the grammar school £150 besides fifteen shillings for every scholar, the two professors of Philosophy £80 sterling and 20 shillings sterling a year for every student, and the two professors of Divinity £150 sterling without any fees. But these salaries were supplemented from other sources. The President received money not only as president of the College, but as commissary to the Bishop of London, and member of the governor's council, so that his total income amounted to £550, equal to $5,000 in present money. After the same manner each of the professors being generally incumbent of neighboring churches received in addition to what they obtained from the college 16000 lbs. of tobacco, with an allowance of 1700 lbs. for shrinkage. They were probably better paid than professors at any other college in North America.

Among the officers of the college under this old regime several won literary distinction in their day and generation. James Blair (President from 1693-1743) was the author of a series of published sermons, William Stith (President from 1752-1755), wrote a history of Virginia which on account of its broad philosophic spirit ranks perhaps first among colonial histories, Rev. Hugh Jones, professor of Mathematics (1716-1722) was the author of an interesting and spirited account of the colony entitled "The Present State of Virginia," Joshua Fry, another professor (1729-1737) compiled with Thomas Jefferson's father, Col. Peter Jefferson, a famous map

[1] QUARTERLY VI., 178.

Digitized by Google

of Virginia, called by their names, "Fry and Jefferson's Map," a copy of which hangs in my study; Gronow Owen, the professor of Humanity, another term for Master of the grammar school (1758-1760), wrote poems in Welsh which place him at the head of the Cymric bards; and Samuel Henley, professor of Moral Philosophy (1770-1775), acquired fame and reputation through his translation of the French romance Vathek written by William Beckford, but unknown till Henley brought it in English to the attention of the world.

This William and Mary system was a mere colonial reproduction of the higher education at Oxford and Cambridge in England. It had its foundation in ecclesiastical dogmatism and developed according to a curriculum which permitted little deviation. But there were indications at a very early date of a speedy breakdown and the adoption of a more liberal system. The principles of inductive logic first promulgated by Lord Bacon began about the middle of the 18th century to receive a more extensive recognition throughout the world, and the natural sciences struck deep root in American soil. Favoring causes at the time made Pennsylvania and Virginia temporarily the leading colonies in the new dispensation. In Pennsylvania the spirit of religious toleration had been conspicious from the beginning, and in Virginia the State church had fallen into such disrepute that free enquiry was general. Then in both colonies appeared several remarkable leaders of thought, and while the American Philosophical Society at Philadelphia, and the College of Philadelphia attested the influence of Benjamin Franklin, the totally changed curriculum at William and Mary evidenced the influence of Dr. Small and his pupil Jefferson.

Dr. William Small came to Virginia in 1758, and remained till 1764, then he returned to England, and died at Birmingham in 1775. Of his life in England we know very little except that he was the intimate friend of Watt, the inventor of the Steam Engine, and of Erasmus Darwin, an eminent scientist and grandfather of the Darwin, who in our day startled the world with his theory of evolution. He must needs have been a man of great ability; for Mr. Jefferson, who attended his lec-

Digitized by Google

tures in Natural Philosophy declares that "he fixed the destinies of his life," and Governor John Page, another of his pupils, referred to him as "the illustrious Dr. Small of Birmingham, the darling friend of Darwin." He left a lasting impress on the College by introducing the "Lecture system" and popularizing the study of Natural Philosophy, for which department he went specially to England and purchased, as the agent of the College, an extensive apparatus.[1]

After the final removal of Small from the colony in 1764 his place in influencing colonial education was filled by his pupil Thomas Jefferson, who found a congenial co-worker in James Madison, President of the College in 1777.

In 1779 the College studies were reorganized, and while the classical department and the two divinity schools were abolished, chairs of Medicine, Law, and Modern Languages were introduced. The two latter were the first chairs of their kind in the United States, and the chair of Medicine yields in time only to that established at the College of Philadelphia. This change was made chiefly through the influence of Mr. Jefferson, who was a member of the Board of Visitors and sought to conform the curriculum of the College to the provisions of the bill which he had introduced in the Legislature to make the College the University of the State, and head of the educational system of Virginia. The Faculty as now constituted was remarkably able. There was first the President James Madison, who had charge of the department of Natural and Moral Philosophy, International Law and Political Economy. He was a graduate of William and Mary, and afterwards studied in England where he attended the lectures of the celebrated Cavallo on Natural Science. Though subsequently Bishop of the Episcopal church, his proper place was in the class room, where he spent as much as four to six hours a day. Under his tutelage, Adam Smith's great work *"Inquiry into the Nature and Sources of the Wealth of Nations,"* and Vattel's *"Law of Nations"* were taught at William and Mary earlier than at any other College in the United States. We are told that President Madison was the first to introduce into any Col-

[1] QUARTERLY VI., 179.

Digitized by Google

lege a regular course of lectures on political economy, and that in the department of Natural Philosophy he excelled, his enthusiasm throwing a peculiar charm over his labors.[1] Mr. Madison was a member of the American Philosophical Society and contributed various articles on questions of Natural Science. He was, of course, a great believer in Republican principles, and, though high in the church, would never speak of heaven as a kingdom, but as "that great Republic where there is no distinction of rank and where all men are free and equal."

The professor of medicine was James McClurg, another graduate of the College, and who had accomplished his medical education at the University of Edinburgh and on the continent of Europe. In 1787 he was a member of the Federal convention and was recommended by Jefferson as the President of "The Virginia Society for the promotion of useful knowledge." Another professor, Robert Andrews, a graduate of the College of Philadelphia, filled during most of his stay at William and Mary the chair of mathematics, and in 1779 served with President Madison on a commission to define the boundary line of Virginia and Pennsylvania.

In the modern languages French, Italian, Spanish and German were taught, and the professor was Charles Bellini, an Italian, who in 1773 came to Albemarle County, as I believe, with Philip Mazzei to introduce the culture of the grape, the olive and other fruits of Italy. His abilities have been favorably commented upon by Mr. Jefferson, and the fact of his connection with the college so early as 1779, becomes more interesting when we learn that as late as 1814 George Ticknor could find in Cambridge, Massachusetts, neither a good teacher of German, nor a dictionary, nor even a German book either in the town or College.

But the pride of the institution under the new organization was George Wythe, one of the chancellors of the State, and the preceptor in the law of both Thomas Jefferson and John Marshall. He gave lectures regularly on municipal and constitutional law, held moot courts and moot legislatures, and

[1] Ibid 181.

Digitized by Google

trained the young men in public speaking and parliamentary procedure.[1] When he resigned in 1789 to remove to Richmond, he was succeeded by Judge St. George Tucker, whose "Commentaries" on Blackstone was the first American textbook on the law.

I have noticed the introduction of the "Lecture System," by Dr. Small, and now in the adoption of the elective system at the reorganization in 1779 another important feature was added to render the intellectual culture at William and Mary *sui generis*. The volatile minds of the Virginians were not easily subject to restraints, and in the records of the Faculty there is proof that the Board of Visitors as early as 1770 had already interfered with the established order to the extent of permitting the youth to enter the mathematical classes without the preliminary training in Latin and Greek of the grammar school. In 1779 this choice was permitted among all the departments, and although afterwards there was a regular course prescribed for A. B., the student might be an "irregular," if he preferred. Hence Jefferson wrote to Francis Eppes four years before the opening of the University:[2] "At William and Mary students are allowed to attend the schools of their choice, and those branches of science only which will be useful to them in the line of life they propose." W. B. Rogers, chairman of the Faculty of the University of Virginia, spoke[3] as follows in his report to the Legislature in 1845: "Many years before the establishment of the University the privilege of an election of studies was allowed at William and Mary. Within her venerable precincts liberal methods of instruction found a home before they were adopted by the thronged and applauded colleges of New England; and in her halls were delivered by Bishop Madison the first regular courses of lectures on physical science and political economy ever given in the United States."

To this time (1779) is to be referred what has been called the "Honor System," which from its influence upon educational discipline must be deemed worthy of especial note. It was the

[1] QUARTERLY VI., 183; IX, 80.

[2] Randall, *Life of Jefferson* III., 483.

[3] Rogers, *Life of William B. Rogers* I., 401.

Digitized by Google

aim of the professors of William and Mary to control the students without harassing them with petty regulations or subjecting them to a system of espionage in the class room and on examinations. The published rules of the College in 1817 contain a provision requiring students "to give evidence on their honor" respecting offences. But that the Honor System had been recognized many years before is evident from the words of Judge Nathaniel Beverley Tucker, who was a student at the College in 1801, and as Law Professor in 1834, referred to the system as one of "long experience." Judge Tucker said:[1] "It has been the study of its professors to cultivate at the same time the intellect, the principles and the deportment of the student, laboring with equal diligence to infuse the spirit of the scholar and the spirit of the gentleman. He comes to us as a gentleman. As such we receive and treat him and resolutely refuse to know him in any other character. He is not harassed with petty regulations; he is not insulted and annoyed by impertinent surveillance. Spies and informers have no countenance among us. We receive no accusation but from the conscience of the accused. His honor is the only witness to which we appeal. * * * The effect of this system in inspiring a high and scrupulous sense of honor and a scorn of all disengenuous artifice has been ascertained by long experience and redounds to the praise of its authors."

When Mr. Jefferson founded the University of Virginia, this feature of William and Mary, together with its kindred principles, the lecture and elective systems, was transplanted to Charlottesville and successfully tried there upon a wider and more extensive field of operations. The example of that institution has, I believe, been potent in bringing about the adoption of the same principles to some extent at least by all the colleges and universities of the Union.

The College of William and Mary continued to perform a useful part down to the war between the States. The department of Natural Science continued very strong. After the death of Dr. Madison the chair was filled successively by Dr. John McLean, Dr. Thomas L. Jones, Dr. Robert Hare, Dr. P.

[1]Southern Literary Messenger, 1834.

Digitized by Google

K. Rogers, Dr. William B. Rogers, his son, Dr. John Millington and William F. Hopkins. Of these Hare, the two Rogers, and Millington, were authors of famous scientific works, and attained high reputation. William B. Rogers especially was a bright and shining light. He was born in Philadelphia in 1804 and entered William and Mary in 1819. In 1822 he was orator at the Jamestown jubilee, and after teaching five or six years in Maryland succeeded his father as professor at William and Mary. While here he became absorbed in the study of geology, and in 1835 was appointed by the Legislature at the head of a commission to make a geologic survey of the State. This was the first work of this nature done in Virginia. The same year he was called to the chair of Natural Philosophy at the University where he continued for 18 years, the bright ornament of that institution. At last in 1853 he removed to Boston, where he founded in 1860 the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, which ranks among the greatest institutions of its kind in the world.

No less brilliant was the line of teachers that held the chair of law at William and Mary. Judge St. George Tucker was succeeded in 1904 by Judge William Nelson, and the latter by chancellor Robert Nelson, and on his decease in 1820, Judge James Semple was appointed. On the death of Judge Semple in 1834 Nathaniel Beverley Tucker filled the position. He raised the work of the department to the highest plane, and his varied talents as lecturer, author and political writer caused his friendship to be sought by men of the first importance in the Union. Suceeding Judge Tucker, who died in 1851, were Judge George P. Scarburgh, Lucien Minor and Charles Morris. This school has not been revived since the war.

After the discontinuance of the grammar school in 1779, the study of the ancient languages was not resumed till 1792, when the school was re-established under Rev. John Bracken. Then followed Rev. R. Keith, Dabney Browne, Charles Minnegerode, J. Morgan Snead, Edwin Taliaferro and Edwin S. Joynes—all of them rich in classic knowledge, and the last, after a distinguished career in Virginia, filling now the chair of Modern Languages in South Carolina College.

Digitized by Google

The study of history has been long emphasized at William and Mary. As we have seen several of the pre-revolutionary professors wrote histories, but the first to whom the subject was formally assigned for class work was Hugh L. Girardin, the friend of Jefferson and historian of Virginia, who, in 1803, was professor of "Modern Languages, History and Geography." We know nothing of the details of his lectures, but it is to be assumed that the history taught was very different from the old time religious history embraced in the curriculum of Harvard in 1646, and that of the College of New Jersey in 1756. After Mr. Girardin removed to Richmond in 1805, the subject seems to have been dropped till Rev. R. Keith in 1822 was appointed to teach it along with the classics. In 1827, Thomas R. Dew, a graduate of the institution, was advanced to a chair, and given history, metaphysics, natural and national law, government and political economy. Dr. Herbert B. Adams declares that Dew's course in history was the most thorough and comprehensive of which he has found any record in this early period. "When most colleges," he says, "were teaching merely by text-books and chiefly along classical lines of study, this man was lecturing systematically to his classes upon the laws, customs, manners and institutions of ancient and modern nations." I may add that his lectures on the restrictive system in economics had great weight in shaping Southern opinion upon the tariff laws. In 1836 he became president, and his vigorous administration supported by Judge N. Beverley Tucker, John Millington, Robert Saunders, and Dabney Browne, who then constituted the Faculty, brought about a golden period for the college. Owing to various causes the attendance on the institution ever since the Revolution had been very limited. Sometimes the number of matriculates did not exceed twenty all told, but under Dr. Dew[1] the roll was raised in the year 1839 to 140, of whom about 30 were law students.

[1]Dr. Dew was a very tall, angular man, bearing a striking resemblance to Abraham Lincoln. On one occasion in winter, when Dr. Dew slipped on the sidewalk as he came to the College, one of the witty ladies of the town (Miss Matilda Southall) remarked that "it was the largest dew drop she ever saw."

Digitized by Google

Dr. Dew died in 1846 and was succeeded as professor of history and political economy by George Frederick Holmes, who for many years afterwards discharged similar duties at the University of Virginia. He in turn was succeeded by Henry S. Washington, who was employed by the Federal Government to edit the works of Thomas Jefferson.

During all this time the chair of mathematics was also ably filled. There were George Blackburn, Ferdinand S. Campbell,[1] Robert Saunders and Benjamin S. Ewell.

From the time of the Revolution the different presidents generally acted as professors of moral philosophy, rhetoric, and ethics. The full roll of the presidents is as follows: James Blair, William Dawson, William Stith, William Yates, James Horrocks, Thomas Dawson, John Camm, James Madison, John Bracken, John Augustine Smith, William H. Wilmer, Adam P. Empie, Robert Saunders, John Johns and Benjamin S. Ewell. Of Col. Ewell so kindly remembered by many among us, it may be said that the most important literary work he ever performed was the Historical Catalogue of the College published first in 1855, and which afterwards, much improved by Professor Robert J. Morrison, went through three further editions. (1859, 1870, 1874.)

The influence of William and Mary in one other respect may be noticed before closing. Both George Wythe and St. George Tucker, who stood at the head of the law department from 1779 to 1804, were advocates of the emancipation of the slaves, and their teachings no doubt had much to do with producing that spirit of philanthrophy so prevalent in Virginia till the sudden onslaught of the abolitionists. When Garrison went to Baltimore city about 1829 to join Benjamin Lundy in the publication of an emancipation newspaper, there were some 300 societies in the Southern States bottomed upon a moral dissatisfaction with the institution of slavery. Garrison changed the direction of Lundy's work, who had done much to promote the cause in the South, and entered upon a crusade

[1]The students had some verses upon Campbell which ran as follows:

"Here comes old Ferdy with a rectilinear walk,
His head full of diagrams and his pocket full of chalk."

Digitized by Google

of abuse and incendiarism which in some measure changed the course of sentiment in Virginia. The reaction took place and the benefits of slavery "socially, politically and economically," were preached at William and Mary from 1826 to 1857, by Thomas R. Dew and Nathaniel Beverley Tucker. Their teaching had undoubted effect, but I am happy to know that Virginia did not take to any great extent to the new doctrines, but adhered to the opinions of the older professors that slavery was an evil, which was to be eliminated as soon as practicable.

Thus have I recounted some of the features of our past history and recalled to your memory the names of men whose lives to a great extent make up the life of this ancient College. Their work, their example, and their ideas still survive, and we have still with us the lecture, elective and honor systems.

HENRY'S MAP OF VIRGINIA IN 1770.

In the Historical Magazine for September, 1863, VII., 286-288, occurs an interesting description of this rare and curious map, which was made by Col. John Henry, father of Patrick Henry.[1]

Henry's Map of Virginia in 1770.

The title-piece is characteristic of Virginia in her earlier days. It represents an arch, surmounted with a capstone, upon which is seated an Indian maiden holding in the right hand a likeness of George III., while her left encircles a cornucopia, from which Indian corn, tobacco leaves and fruit protrude, while the bow and arrows lie across the picture. The ground upon which the arch is based represents a recumbent negro, basket of fruit, Indian corn, tobacco leaves, young negro bearing fruits, hogshead of tobacco; a ship from which the

[1]Campbell, *History of Virginia*, 521, states "A copy of this rare map is in the possession of Joseph Horner, Esq., of Warrenton, Virginia. Appended to it is an epitome of the State and conditions of Virginia. The Marginal is profuse and, like the map, well executed." I learn that the map is still preserved in the Horner family.

Digitized by Google

little negro seems just to have landed. The title-piece, really a beautiful piece of engraving, contains the following words: "A new and accurate map of Virginia, wherein most of the counties are laid down from actual surveys, with a concise account of the number of inhabitants, the trade, sale, and produce of the Provinces, by John Henry." "Engraved by Thomas Jeffereys, Geographer to the King." "London, February, 1770; Published according to act of Parliament for the author, by Thos. Jeffereys, at the corner of St. Martin's Lane, in the Strand."

It is a map exclusively of Eastern Virginia. That portion of the State west of the Alleghanies is marked as a wilderness, with the Kanawha, spelt "Konhaway," which is traced from its rise in North Carolina to the Ohio, with very great accuracy; but the country is represented as a wilderness for which there is a treaty now on foot between the colony and the Six Nations, by which it is expected that all this tract of country, containing 9,000,000 or 10,000,000 of acres, lying between the Ohio River and the Konhaway will be added to Great Britain. It is here laid down from "the best information that could be obtained."

All the rivers of Eastern Virginia are beautifully and accurately traced, from their remote risings in the mountain through all their turnings and windings to the bay.

There being but few towns in Virginia at that time, the plantations of distinguished gentlemen are all laid down.

Tracing the north side of James River from "Point Comfort," we come to Hampton, Newport News, Roscow, Blunt Point, Burrell's Bay, Burrell's, Jamestown, Green Spring, Row, Kennon, Weeke, (Weyanoke?), Westover, Taylor's Ferry, Shirley, Ry. Randolph, Col. Cocke's, R. Randolph, Woodson's, Selden's, Cocke's, Verino (Varina), Younghusband's, W. Randolph's, Mayo, Richmond, Belvidere, T. M. Randolph, Good's, Woodson's, Goochland Court House, Bolling's Island, Woodson's; these being the plantations on the north side of James River.

On the south side we find no plantations marked until we come to Cobham in Surry County, then Cocke, Wakefield, City

Digitized by Google

Point; crossing the Appomattox we find Eppes, Bermuda, Hylton, Archer, Woodson, Wathall, Osburn's, Col. Ward's, Warwick, Cary's, Dr. Nevin's, R. Goode's, Falls Plantation opposite Richmond, Rocky Ridge, Tabb's Island, J. Nicholas', opposite the Seven Islands, W. John Peter Salley at the junction of North and Fluvanna rivers, as the James is called.

The Rappahannock River has all the plantations legibly marked. Beginning on the north side, we find in Lancaster County, Carter, Crossman, Fairwather's, Burger's Ball, Griffin, Tarpley, Hornby, Bowler's, Tomlin, Sabine Ball, Fauntleroy, Tayloe, Weeks', Leeds, Donaphon, Falmouth, Germanna at the junction of the Rapidan River and Ground Fork. At the bottom of the map is found the "concise account," as follows:

"In the colony of Virginia are 131,000 tithables—55,958 of which number are white men, and the residue consists of negro men and women. It will, I suppose, be reckoned a very moderate computation, to allow three children for every pair of negro tithables; if so, the number of negro slaves will amount to 187,606; and as none but white men are listed as tithables, we must suppose that there are 50,863 women, the proportion between the sexes being commonly stated as 11 to 10; and allowing three children to every woman, there will be 152,589 children. Consequently, the number of inhabitants, white and black, in Virginia, will amount to 447,008—a number greatly exceeding any of the colonies in America. As to the value of this great number of slaves, we can only make a probable computation, founded on principles well known, and admitted in the colony. A negro man or woman between 16 and 40 years of age is believed to be worth fifty pounds (though three or four years ago they went at double that price), reckoning then the above number of negroes tithable, but at 40 pounds each, they will amount to 3,001,680 pounds Virginia currency, and as to the residue, valuing them at but 30 pounds each, they will amount to 3,376,800 pounds, and all of them to 6,378,570 pounds. As to the trade of the colony, its staple is tobacco, and though it does not yield much to the planter, notwithstanding that between 50,000 and 60,000 hogsheads are *communibus*

Digitized by Google

annis exported to Great Britain, yet as 17,000 tons of shipping are employed and many thousand British inhabitants supported thereby, it is very valuable to the subjects, and may also be said to be a jewel to the crown, as so large a sum arises out of the duties. The country indeed is very capable of improvement, and some attempts have been made to raise hemp, though not considerable—the soil, however, is very proper for such productions. As to the drink used in the colony, it is generally cider, every planter having an orchard and they make from 1,000 to 5,000 or 6,000 gallons annually, in proportion according to their rank and fortune. As to the soil it is very different in different parts; that which lies upon the rivers and their branches, is generally a black, deep soil, and produces the largest tobacco and all other plants, and, as the country abounds in large navigable rivers, a great proportion of the land is of this kind, the produce of which is very easily brought to market; but the land that lies distant from the rivers is generally of a middling quality, yet produces maize or Indian corn sufficient for the supply of the inhabitants, who chiefly use bread made from the grain; and the meanest and hilly lands are very proper for the peach tree, every planter having an orchard of those trees, the brandy made from that fruit being excellent, and indeed might be made in sufficient quantities for the supply of the people, was there not so much rum imported from the Sugar Islands. As to the manufactories of Virginia, they consist chiefly of cotton, for very little woolen and linen cloth is made in the Province, there being but few sheep; and as little land is spared from tobacco and grain, few of the inhabitants understand the management of flax. Most of the men, as well as women of the lower classes, wear cotton cloth, both in the summer and winter, and it has been computed that there has been manufactured, for one or two years past, of this kind of cloth, to the amount of 250,000 pounds annually. Although this necessarily lessens the importation of foreign goods, it is not wholly of choice, the people being obliged to it, as the balance of trade, has, for many years, been against them, the colony being much indebted to Great Britain, even in the opinions of good judges, to the amount of 1,500,000 pounds.

Digitized by Google

In regard to the stocks of horses, cattle, and hogs, they are very considerable, especially the first, there being a great number of the best English breed now among us. And, as to plate and houeshold furniture, this colony exceeds all the others upon the continent, so that, upon the whole, it is much the richest as well as of the greatest importance to Great Britain, and therefore, well deserves its encouragement and protection."

DESCRIPTION OF VIRGINIA COMMERCE.[1]

CHAPTER VII.

The Produce and Commerce of Virginia and Maryland; with a Specimen of the Accounts Usually Kept by the Merchants or Storekeepers There.

SECTION I.

The Produce and Commerce of Tobacco Colonies.

The produce or commodities of the growth of Virginia and Maryland are, pitch, tar, turpentine, plank, clif-board, hogshead and barrel staves, shingles, wheat, flour, biscuit, Indian corn, beef, pork, tallow, wax, butter, and live stock, such as hogs, geese, and turkeys.

These they generally export in small sloops of their own to the West India Islands, particularly to Barbadoes, Antigua, and St. Christopher's; and, in return, bring home rum, sugar, molasses, and cash, being mostly Spanish coins, viz.: pistols of all sorts, from D. D. oons, value that currency L.4:7:6, to chequins, value 10 s. 6 d. and pieces of eight.

This trade is carried on mostly from the lower parts of Virginia, especially James River; and in Maryland, chiefly from the eastern shore. They have likewise some small trade with Madeiras; sending thither lumber, such as pipe-staves, headings, wheat, and corn, with some peas and beans; and getting

[1]From Mair, *Book-keeping Modernized*, 3rd Edition, 1784.

Digitized by Google

wine in return. Sloops also from Bermudas and New England carry away from them a considerable quantity of all sorts of provisions; for which they bring them joiners work, salt, spirits, and iron work, and some molasses.

But the chief and staple commodity, both of Virginia and Maryland, is tobacco; of which there are a great variety of kinds, as distinguished by the planters when growing; such as, long-green, thick joint, Brazil, lazy, shoestrings, etc. But all the tobacco in the country, when brought to the warehouse, comes under one of two denominations, viz.: *Aronoko,* and *Sweet-scented.* The latter is distinguished by its stem and flavor, is most valued, and grows in greatest plenty in the lower parts of Virginia, viz.: James River, York River; and begins now to be planted also on Rappahannock, and the south side of Potomack. The planters are in use to strip a great part of it, by taking the stem out of the leaf, which then gets the name of *stemmed* tobacco, as before the stripping it was called *leaf.* The Aronoko, denominated by an Indian name, is generally planted up Chesapeake Bay, and the back settlement on all the rivers. It is this sort the merchants generally purchase; they do not deal much in the sweet-scented; and any of that sort they buy is commonly leaf. The planters seldom or never strip the Aronoko, as they do the sweet-scented.

The quantity of tobacco in Virginia and Maryland, in the production and preparing of which all the labourers in the country are employed, is so very considerable, that from these two colonies have been imported yearly to Britain about 80,000 hogsheads; whereof the half, or rather more, from Virginia. The value of this to the planters may be computed at £5 sterling per hogshead, which makes their yearly income for this article £400,000; and allowing the tobacco, when exported from Britain to France, Holland, Norway, Hamburg, the Baltic, Guernsey, Jersey, or Ireland, to be sold at £9 sterling per hogshead, the returns will amount to £720,000 sterling. Three-fourths of all the tobacco brought home is imported by private merchants, or companies residing in Britain, and purchased in exchange for European and India goods sent out, a great part of which are British manufactures. The other fourth part is

Digitized by Google

supposed to be consigned, and sent over to Britain, mostly to London, by the planters themselves; which is paid for generally in bills; and it is commonly reckoned, that the colony of Virginia alone receives yearly £16,000 sterling in cash, from their neighbors in Pennsylvania, for bills of this kind.

There are factors who have their constant residence in the colonies, and whose sole profession is to do business for merchants, as they are employed. Their commission is stated at ten per cent. on all sales and returns; and to them ships with slaves are generally consigned. But though this be the case, yet the British merchants who carry on the tobacco trade find it their interest to employ factors or supercargoes of their own, who go over to Virginia or Maryland, and usually settle for some years in the country. Their wages are commonly by the year, with bed, board, and necessary charges, as their employers and they can agree. These carry with them, and are supplied from time to time by their employers, with large quantities of all kinds of European and India goods, which they expose to sale in shops or houses, which, in the country, go under the name of *stores*. These merchants or storekeepers generally sell their goods on trust, or time; and receive payment, not in cash but in tobacco, as the planters can get it ready. Before a merchant open store in this retail way, it is his interest to have it well provided with all sorts of commodities proper for clothing and family use; and the greater variety he has, the better; for wherever planters find they can be best suited and served, thither they commonly resort, and there dispose of their tobacco.

The purchasing of tobacco is now, by an inspection-law, made easy and safe, both to the planter and the merchant.[1] This law took place in Virginia in the year 1730, but in Maryland not till the year 1748. The planter, by virtue of this, may go to any place, and sell his tobacco, without carrying a sample of it along with him; and the merchant may buy it, though

[1]Matters are here represented as they were before the independence of America was established. It is not known what changes that revolution may produce in the laws and practice of commerce with that country.

Digitized by Google

lying 100 miles or at any distance from his store, and yet be morally sure both with respect to quality and quantity.

For this purpose, upon all the rivers and bays of Virginia and Maryland, at the distance of about twelve or fourteen miles from one another, are erected warehouses, which generally take their name from the bays or creeks on which they are situated. Those on the south side of Potomack River are, Wicomico, Coan, Yeocomico, Nomony, Mattox, Boyd's Hole, Caves, Acquia, Quantico, Occoquan, Hunting Creek, and Falls. Those on the north side of Raphannock are: Indian Creek, Deep Creek, Glascocks, Totuskey, Nailers, Bray's Church, Gibson's, Falmouth. On the south side of that river are: Urbanna, Hobb's Hole, Port Royal, Fredericksburg, etc. To these warehouses all the tobacco in the country must be brought, and there lodged, before the planters can offer it to sale. And men of good character, generally planters, two for each warehouse, chosen yearly by the county court in Virginia, and by the vestry of each parish in Maryland, are commissioned by the governor, and appointed inspectors of all tobacco brought to their respective warehouses. Before their admission to that office, they are obliged to give oath and bond, with security in £1000 sterling, to the faithful discharge of the same. Their salaries vary from £25 to £60, that currency, according to the importance of the place where they serve. Their business is to examine all the tobacco brought in, receive such as good and merchantable, condemn and burn what appears damnified or insufficient.

The greatest part of the tobacco is put up or prized into hogsheads by the planters themselves, before it be carried to the warehouses. Each hogshead, by act of assembly, must be 950 lb. neat, or upwards. Some of them weigh 14 C., nay even 18 C.; and the heavier they are, the merchants like them the better; because four hogsheads, whatever their weight be, by long custom, is esteemed a ton, and pays the same freight. The hogsheads thus prized, and brought to the warehouses by the planters, are called *crop*, probably because the greatest part of the annual produce of their grounds are made up in this manner. The inspectors, upon receiving the hogsheads into the

Digitized by Google

warehouse, deliver the planters a crop-note, of the following form:

Potomack River.

Nomony warehouse, the 5th day of January, 1783.

Marks	No.	Sweet-Scented						Aronoko			Received of G. Johnson 1 hhd. of crop tobacco, marks, numbers, weights, and species, as per margin, to be delivered by us to the said Geo. Johnson, or his order, for exportation, when demanded. Witness our hands,
		Leaf			Stemm'd						
		Gross	Neat	Tare	Gross	Neat	Tare	Gross	Neat	Tare	
G. J.	2							1000	902	98	NIC. MINOR. E. RANSDELL.

The planters sometimes have occasion to bring small quantities of tobacco in light hogsheads, in bags, or in loose parcels, to the warehouse, particularly any overplus that remains after their crop hogsheads are prized up; or perhaps are obliged to do it, in order to satisfy the demands of a dunning creditor, to pay a levy, or answer some other pressing necessity. Those parcels of tobacco are called *transfer,* probably because, upon their being afterwards made up into hogsheads, they change that denomination for *crop.* The inspectors, upon receiving these parcels, deliver the planter a transfer-note, of the following form:

Potomack River. No. 34.

Yeocomico warehouse, the 10th day of February, 1783.

This shall oblige us the subscribers, our, and each of our executors and administrators, to pay, upon demand, to Robert More, or his order, at the above mentioned warehouse, *five hundred and sixty pounds of good merchantable Aronoke tobacco,* according to the directions of the act of assembly for amending the staple of tobacco, and preventing frauds in his Majesty's customs; it being for the like quantity received. Witness our hands,

Daniel Tebbs.
Matthew Rust.

Digitized by Google

The tobacco being thus lodged in the warehouse, the planter goes to the merchant, sells his tobacco, and delivers him the notes. If the merchant happens to purchase tobacco that lies at a great distance, to save the trouble, risk, and expense of slatting, he exchanges or swaps the notes for other tobacco that is lodged in warehouses of a more convenient situation. Thus the notes, whether crop or transfer, circulate, and pass from hand to hand, without indorsation; the title to or property in the tobacco lying entirely in the possession of the notes. If a note happen to be lost, the loser is allowed to make oath, before a justice of peace, as to the number, mark, and quantity of the note; and, upon a certificate or order produced from him, a new note is issued by the inspectors. If the old note should happen to return to the warehouse, it is refused any honor.

When a merchant comes to be possessed of as many transfer-notes as will make up a hogshead, he delivers the notes to the inspectors, who prize the tobacco into a hogshead, and issue a crop-note for the same. The merchant pays them 2 s. 6 d. curreny in cash for prizing, and 30 lbs. of tobacco for the hogshead. The inspectors also, according to act of assembly, deduct for inlack 2 per cent. from the transfer-notes for the first two months, though the notes were but one day old, 3 per cent. for three months, 4 for four, etc. But this deduction is not to exceed 6 per cent., though the notes have been longer out than six months.

In Virginia they have no paper currency, as in Maryland, and several other colonies in North America; nor have they any coin of their own; but yet all kinds of gold and silver coins are current among them, of whatever nation, whether Dutch, German, French, Spanish, or Portuguese. The Dutch silver is indeed prohibited in Virginia, by act of assembly, on account of the great quantity of alloy mixed with it; but yet it is never refused in payments. No brass coin is current in Virginia; though it be in Maryland, and in the other colonies. The gold coins most frequent, both in Virginia and Maryland, are, pistols of all kinds, moidores, Joanneses, French guineas, and some German pieces; which are all received and paid away by weight, at £5 per oz. that currency; and so in proportion for

Digitized by Google

greater or lesser quantities. The silver coins most common are, Spanish pieces of eight, French crowns, pistereens, and some few German pieces; which likewise are received and paid away by weight, at 6 s. 8 d. per oz. that currency. Any British money they have goes by tale; one shilling sterling passing for 1 s. 3 d. currency, and six-pence sterling is equivalent to a bit, or 7½ d. current money.

The par of exchange with Britain is settled, as to the real or intrinsic value of coin, at 25 per cent.; so that £100 sterling is equivalent to £125 currency in the colonies. But the course of exchange varies every now and then, according to the balance of trade. Bills on Britain, before the year 1744, generally sold below par, often at 15 per cent. But trade of late having turned precarious, by the wars with France and Spain, and the colonies having few effects in Britain to draw for, bills of exchange rose far above par; so that, in the years 1745 and 1746, exchange run from 35 to 40 per cent.

When merchants or planters draw bills on Britain, they generally make out four copies of the same tenor and date, which they dispatch by different ships, that some one of them at least may come, to hand; and this they call a *set of exchange*. These bills are generally of the following form.

Exchange for £100 sterling, Virginia, April 2, 1783.

Sixty days after sight of this my first of exchange, my second, third, and fourth, of the same tenor and date, not paid, pay to Mr. Andrew Barclay, or order, at the Exchange coffee-house in Glasgow, the sum of one hundred pounds sterling; which place to the account of the cargo of the ship Peggy, as per advice from, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble servant,

James Mitchelson.

To Mess. Gore and Buckly,
Merchants in Liverpool.

The second bill runs thus:

Sixty days after sight of this my second of exchange, my first, third, and fourth, of the same tenor and date, not paid, pay to Mr. Andrew Barclay, or order, etc.

Digitized by Google

EMIGRATION FROM VIRGINIA TO THE WEST.[1]

J. Watkins to Nathaniel Massie.

27th August, 1796.

Dear Sir: I am very desirous and without hopes, but that this will be handed you, by my relation & particular friend Mr. Abram B. Venable—Our member of Congress for this District, one of the most deservedly esteemed among us—who has at this time of the Recess of Congress—a desire to see your much famed Western Country—should he find you on the Banks of the Ohio—where you directed me, when I had the pleasure of those few moments of your Company in Richmond last winter, the first & only time, that I ever saw this one of my sister's sons,—who has strayed off from us—and taken a course different from all other of our relations—but judiciously & fortunately I hope, as 'tis said for himself. Before I quit this subject, I trust you will excuse me when I give it you in particular charge—not to let the Indians scalp my friend—I have no doubt of your friendly offices to him while with you.

It would afford me a real pleasure to have accompanied him out, as I am anxious to see those fine Lands—But tied down as I am here to some offices, I am deprived of this pleasure as well as that of seeing you at this time. But not altogether without hopes I may at some future day have this pleasure at your Ohio Villa.

I am one of those of your relations who have been accustomed to the busy scenes of life, have a numerous family,—and saved some money to settle them. But undetermined in the choice of plans—all our most Independent & married men seem to be running to the West, the greater proportion to the Kentucky & Tennessee States.

The migrations from the Eastward who have an aversion to slavery—go your way—and these are the most valuable class of citizens & among these I had rather choose settlements for my family. But as I have before observed I can't look out for them on account of the reasons already mentioned.

---

[1]Massie, *Life of Nathaniel Massie*, 127.

Digitized by Google

If you have not forgot the ties of relationship in the pursuit of wealth, and there is any Garden Spot left on your side of the Ohio which you do not wish to possess such as it is—esteemed of the Rich Old Cream, in the Vicinity of a good body of Land—claim title, & 8 or 10,000 Acres—belonging to any person on the Eastern Waters. (I mean Atlantic States), which in your Opinion can be purchased, please drop me a line, describing every necessary particular. I shall esteem the favor highly, and a very great favor indeed.

EMIGRATION FROM VIRGINIA TO NORTH CAROLINA AND THE OTHER SOUTHERN COLONIES.

Letter of James Maury to Hon. Philip Ludwell.[1]

I beg leave to inform you, that such numbers of people have lately transplanted themselves hence into the more southerly governments, as must appear almost incredible to any except such as have had an opportunity of knowing it, either from their own observation, or the credible information of others.

From the waters of Potomac, James River, and Roanoke, on the eastern side of the above-mentioned ridge of mountains, nay, from the side of the Blue Ridge, hundreds of families have, within these few months past, removed, deserted their habitations, and conveyed themselves and their most valuable movables into other governments.

By Bedford Court House, in one week, it is said, and I believe truly said, near three hundred persons, inhabitants of this colony, passed on their way to Carolina. And I have it from good authors, that no later in autumn than October five thousand more had crossed James River, only at one ferry, that at Goochland Court House, and journeying towards the same place; and doubtless great numbers have passed that way since. And, although all these lands had not been settled in Virginia, yet a large proportion of them had. From all the upper counties, even those on this side the Blue Hills, great numbers are

[1]Maury, *Memoirs of a Huguenot Family*, 431. Letter is without date. The context shows that it was written about 1756.

Digitized by Google

daily following, and others preparing to follow in the spring. Scarce do I know a neighborhood but has lost some families, and expects quickly to lose more. What aggravates the misfortune, is, that many of these are not the idler and the vagrant, pests of society, whom it is ever salutary to a body politic to purge off, but the honest and industrious, men of worth and property, whom it is an evil at any time to a community to lose, but is most eminently so to our own in the present and critical juncture.

Now, sir, as many have thus quitted fertile lands and comfortable habitations, left behind them their friends, relations, and country, to all which they were attached by many powerful and endearing ties, we may conclude that weighty have been the reasons, at least these people have thought them such, which have already determined so many to act as these have done, and will determine others to follow their example. But, whether they be weighty in themselves or not, it is certain they are such as reduce the numbers of our inhabitants very fast, to the great detriment and loss of the public.

SEVERAL EARLY PHYSICIANS.

In all adventures entailing danger or risk, provision is generally taken to have representation from the medical profession. And so among the first settlers at Jamestown we hear of William Wilkinson and Thomas Wotton, "surgeons." In the first supply which arrived at Jamestown in January, 1608, Walter Russell, "Doctor of Physic," and Post Guinnat, a chirurgeon, appeared. Russell accompanied John Smith the next summer in his exploration of Chesapeake Bay, and it was due to his skill that Smith escaped death by a fish near the mouth of the Rappahannock River. He was stung by a stingray. His hand, arm and shoulder swelled to such a size that his death was so certainly expected that his companions prepared a grave for him on an Island; but Doctor Russell, by dressing the wound with an ointment which he had on hand, so relieved the pain and swelling that, instead of filling a grave with his dead body, Smith filled his stomach that very evening with

Digitized by Google

the fish which had so tormented him. Russell died prior to September, 1609.

The next physician we hear of was Dr. Lawrence Bohun, who arrived with Lord Delaware in June, 1610. He was educated "among the most learned surgeons and physicians in the Netherlands." His services were of great value to the poor survivors of the Starving Time and the many sick among the new arrivals. Lord Delaware in his letter to the Council, July 7, 1610, especially commended him. The next year he accompanied Delaware to the West Indies and thence to England. Eight years later he was one of a company who arranged to plant 300 settlers in Virginia, to raise tobacco. Thereupon, the London Company appointed him "Physician general of the Colony," and to support the dignity of the office gave him 500 acres and ten servants. In January, 1621, he set out for Virginia in the *Margaret and John,* commanded by Captain Anthony Chester; but in the West Indies the ship was attacked by two Spanish men of war. The English ship was 160 tons burden and carried 8 guns, and in handling them the gunners were much embarassed by the household goods with which the ship was loaded. The Spanish vessels were each 300 tons burden and carried in all 38 big guns. And yet so gallantly did the English conduct themselves that they drove off the Spaniards and inflicted heavy damage upon them. During this fight, which takes its place among the most glorious exploits of the English, the passengers and sailors fought side by side, and Dr. Bohun received a mortal wound. Captain Chester embraced him and exclaimed, "Oh! Dr. Bohun, what a disaster is this!" The noble Doctor replied, "Fight it out brave man, the cause is good, and the Lord receive my soul."

After the news of the death of Dr. Bohun the London Company selected as his successor John Pott, who was a Master of Arts and was recommended to the company by the famous Dr. Theodorick Gulstone as "well practiced in chirurgerie and Physic and expert also in distilling of waters." He was made one of the council to the new governor, Sir Francis Wyatt, and came over to Virginia with him in the *George* in November, 1621. Dr. Pott came from the Harrop branch of the Pott

Digitized by Google

family, and was probably son of Henry Pott, of Harrop and his cousin Grace Pott, daughter of John Pott, of Dunge, in Cheshire, and Bridget, daughter of Roger Jodrill, of Ersnick.[1] He was followed to Virginia by his brother, Francis Pott, and in a land grant to the latter for 2000 acres at Matchepungo, Northampton Co., there are mentioned also among the head rights—Hattill Pott, Henry Pott, John Pott, Jr., and Bridget Pott.

Dr. Pott had a varied experience in Virginia, and his name is curiously mixed up with several very grave offenses. After the treacherous massacre by the Indians in 1622, the feelings of the English settlers were naturally much embittered against a people who had violated all laws of faith and hospitality; and as the Indians hid themselves in out of way places, poison, it is said, was made use of to destroy them. Of the details of this iniquity we know nothing for certain, but it enabled his enemy, Sir Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, who charged Pott with being the author, to have his name dropped from the list of councillors named in the commission granted to Sir Francis Wyatt in 1624. As, however, his name was restored two years later, we have reason to suppose that on a more thorough investigation the charge was found erroneous. It was not long before a new trouble developed.

In 1629, on the departure of Col. Francis West, Pott became acting governor, and discharged the duties for a year. During Pott's administration George Calvert, Lord Baltimore, visited Jamestown with a view to a settlement, but was coldly treated and sailed to England, where he obtained a patent for Maryland in 1632. Upon Harvey's arrival as governor in March, 1630, charges were preferred against Pott by his enemies. He appeared before the general court on July 9, 1630, and before a jury of thirteen was tried for stealing cattle. The first day was occupied in pleading, and Richard Kingsmill, an old planter, testified adversely. The next day Pott asserted that the witness was unreliable and hypocritical, and told the story of Gussman of Alfrach, the Rogue. Don Juan Gussman in his narrative declared that he reached Ireland in a ship and

[1]See peligree of the Potts in *Familiae Gentium Minorum.*

Digitized by Google

was seized by the servants of Mahona and taken to his castle, and from thence was sent to the Earl of Desmond, where he was examined by the legate of the Pope and escaped suspicion by a forged passport and then went to Limerick, where he attended the church of England and assisted to expel cattle stealers. This story was a tissue of falsehoods.

The jury declared Pott guilty, but Harvey declined to pronounce judgment until the king's pleasure could be known, and he wrote to England that Pott was "the only physician in the colony skilled in epidemical diseases," and suggested that his estate should be restored in view of his long residence and the value of his services. Elizabeth, the Doctor's wife, impelled by affection, reached London in September, after an absence of ten years, and with earnestness pleaded for her husband. The case was referred to commissioners, who considered the case against Pott and reported that there was no sufficient proof to justify the proceedings against his life and estate, and that the sentence was "rigorous if not erroneous." They recommended the pardon which was granted.

In the quarrel between William Claiborne and Lord Baltimore for the possession of Maryland, Dr. Pott was prominent in maintaining the side of the Virginia colonists and was one of the daring councillors who arrested Sir John Harvey in 1635, and sent him back to England; but the King sent orders for the conspirators to appear in England, and Pott must have died soon after, as his name ceased to appear in the records.

Dr. Pott had a house in Jamestown on the Back Street near Orchard Run, and, in 1624, he patented three acres adjoining it. In 1629, he patented 9 acres more reaching back towards Back River. He was the first man to build in the neighborhood of Williamsburg, and on June 6, 1632, obtained a patent for land at the head of Archer's Hope Creek, which he called Harrop, north of Tuttey's Neck. This land fell afterwards to Col. Humphrey Higginson, who married perhaps Pott's widow, Elizabeth.

He appears to have died without issue, since in a grant to Richard Brewster, in 1642, the land is described as purchased

Digitized by Google

from Captain Francis Pott,[1] "brother and heir of Dr. John Pott."

[1]Captain Francis Pott came to Virginia before 1628, since in that year he renewed a patent taken out in the name of Dr. John Pott. After the Fort at Old Point was rebuilt, in 1630, by Col. Samuel Mathews, Francis Pott was made Captain. He was removed by Sir John Harvey about 1634 and Francis Hooke of the Royal Navy was put in command. Harvey's conduct doubtless fired Pott's resentment, and when Maryland was granted away and Harvey sided with Lord Baltimore, Francis Pott took a leading part in getting up a meeting at York to protest to the King against the governor. Harvey had him and two other leading mutineers, Nicholas Martian and William English, arrested and thrown into prison. But the Councillors, one of whom was Dr. John Pott, did not stand by Harvey and, on the contrary, arrested him and sent him prisoner to England in the custody of Thomas Harwood and his quondam prisoner, Francis Pott. Here the tables were again turned and Francis Pott was confined for a long time close prisoner in the Fleet Prison. Regaining his liberty, he returned to Virginia and settled in Northampton County, where he obtained, as already mentioned, a grant for 2000 acres. His will was proved in Northampton County, October 12, 1658, and names his nephew, John Pott, kinsman Captain Henry Perry and his wife, and his three sisters, Katherine, Mary and Bridget. Bridget Pott, sister of Captain Francis Pott, married (I) Doctor John Severn, of Northampton Co., and (II) Captain Stephen Charleton, who married secondly Ann West, widow of Captain Anthony West. By her marriage with Doctor Severn, Bridget Pott had John and Peter Severn, and by her marriage with Captain Charleton she had Elizabeth and Bridget Charleton, who married respectively John Gittings and Isaac Foxcraft, Jun., a ship captain of Hull in Yorkshire. Neither of the daughters had issue, but the Severns are numerously represented in Virginia to-day. John Pott, nephew of Captain Francis Pott, moved to Patuxent in Maryland, where he was one of the justices in 1657.

John Severn speaks of his "uncle Francis Pott," in the records of Northampton County. He married Elizabeth Chapman. John Pott is also spoken of as "brother (brother-in-law) to Stephen Charleton," and in the same records Bridget Pott speaks of her "son, John Severn." The name "Severn" has come down in the names of Severn Eyre, Severn E. Parker, and others.

According to the will of Captain Charleton, Bridget Charleton's share of his estate went to the Parish on her demise without children. The glebe consisting of 1500 or 1600 acres of the best land in the country has been in the possession of the vestry ever since. Charleton himself is honorably mentioned by Col. Charles Norwood in the account of his visit to the Eastern Shore in 1649.

Meade, *Old Churches and Families*, I. 255.

Digitized by Google

EARLY LETTERS REGARDING VIRGINIA.

LLAWRENCE COUGHEN TO JOHN BROWN.[1]

(This letter recorded in Northampton County is from a factor in Amsterdam to a prominent settler in Virginia.)

Amsterdam the 6th of October 1651
Mr Browne:

Yor Lletter of the 19th of September is come to hand. I understand you have recd of Mr. Scarburgh sixty pounds sterlinge more wch is wel, for yor Tobacco is yet unsoulde; much of late has bine sould in outcryes in a publiq waye soe yt people keepe of (f) from buyeinge; but I doubt not of a good markett: This weeke I looke ovr yor tobaco & finde it not ye better but much worse (somewhat of it) for keepeinge And none of it soe good to looke on as att first. But I wil labour to put it off wth the first; & what shall be found comeinge to you I shall receive for you Garberant Dervicke went lately out of Vessell towards Maryland; I have adventured nothing this yeare, but a little for my kinsmans own pviscon. I have writt to sevall friends in Virgininna; but whether they will delivr or noe, I know not, & I fear it partly; I wrote Mr. Nuthall[2] I sould his Tobaco for 600 the Hogh, & tell John Ellis his Tobaco pved well. this I intreat you to doe when it shall please god to send you safe to Virginnina; yor bedd & rugg I shipt by Robert Neblett who goeth hence wth ye first convoye. Thus intreatinge to remember mee to all freinds, when you come home, I wish you a good voyage & soe rest

Yors Llawrence Coughen

if you. shall not staye till Mr Niblett arrives then give order to some one to receive yor bedd
Recordat 22th of April 1656 p Edm: Mathewe Clic Cur.

---

[1]Will of John Brown was proved in Northampton County, Va., January 22, 1655. He named sons John, Thomas, Stephen, and daughters Mary, Sarah and Elizabeth, wife Ursula. Dated August 26, 1654. Wife sole executrix, Capt. Thomas Johnson and John Hinson assistants.

[2]A noted ship captain and trader to Virgina and Maryland.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM MOULLE TO FRANCIS MOULLE.

(This letter, recorded in Northampton County, was written by William Moulle in contemplation of his return from England to Virginia.)

Dearest Loveing Brother,

I have recd yo^{r}. Letter as willingly as a joyfull heart can exp^{r}sse) wth my sister Lluces Toaken for y^{e} w^{ch} I give her kinde thanks for y^{e} same And this is to lett yo^{u} understand that my Tob: is sould att Plimouth, butt att a very low rate, for I had as much in Llondon for one Hoghd as I had there for twoe; butt nowe it cannott bee healped & soe wee must bee content for y^{e} seas are soe very dangerous wee could not gett it about to London wthouthazarding or loosinge all & I hope this weeke I shall receve my moneyes for y^{e} s^{d} Tob: And I recd y^{e} twenty shillings of George Merrill y^{e} carryer & I hope I shall heare from yo^{u} once more by Merrill, & y^{t} wil be all the while I shall staye in Llondon for y^{e} shipps fall downe to Graves End ev^{r}y daye, but yet I may bee in England this moneth or more. But wrightinge one to another will bee one returne of the Carryer. But when I come to Virginia & God bless me wth life & health I shall not fayle in wrightinge to yo^{u} The little Estate y^{e} Lord hath blessed me wth all in Virginia is most on it in Cattle & Bedds wth Potts, Keetle, some Hoggs; And (if I should doe any other ways than well) yo^{u} must write to James Jones & give him an order to sell this goods and turne them into Tobacco ffor hee cannott in one yeare gett sale for all; therefore yo^{u} must write unto him & he will advise yo^{u} for y^{e} best, But yo^{u} must satisfye him in some measure. And then hee will not neglect to be sure; for he is a very honest man & one y^{t} yo^{u} may trust. Deare brother before yo^{u} write to James Jones to sell any thinge; write to him what there is & what to doe & howe hee shall advise yo^{u} for y^{e} best, & then when yo^{u} have his answer yo^{u} will y^{e} better knowe what to doe init; for I give y^{u} but this Instruccons, that y^{e} best of ev^{r}y thinge maye bee made of it, & y^{e} care I take (if I shall dye single) that yo^{u} should have it all. And I leave this (if I should dye att sea and not bee taken), that you should have the little I take wth mee to sea. And if please God this should happen you must

Digitized by Google

write to him, to whome in England he shall Assigne it ov^r^ to for yo^r^ use. And if please God that this bee, Helpe our Deare Mother & our goode Sisters and Brothers if there be any occasion; for I give yo^u^ it with this intent And I doubt no lesse of yo^u^ But y^t^ you will pforme it, (if such a thinge should happen); the seas are soe troublesome that I dare not venter to take my sister Dorothy over w^th^ me But I would not have yo^u^ thinke it is for want of good will for I vowe to God it is not nor to none of all that is not wantinge, But shall doe for any of yo^u^ the uttrmost of my power. I cannott close butt tell yo^u^ that since y^e^ last letter, I have bine dangerous sicke, the Doctor & the Apothecary hath had of me sixe pds. But thanks bee to God I am well recovrd, And soe w^th^ my love to my Brother Edmund, my cousin Ann, my Brother John's wife & to all our friends in gen^r^ll And my humble Dutye to my Deare Mother: And my love to ou^r^ good Brothers & sisters & my Deare love unto yo^r^ selfe w^th^ my prayer to God for all yo^r^ healths & happines I rest

Yo^r^ Lovinge Brother to his powr till death

William Moulle.

London, Queens Armes
in Beear Lane y^e^ 18 September 1653

WYCHE FAMILY.

(Continued from page 62.)

The old vestry books of St. Andrew's Parish, Brunswick County, show that on Dec. 6th, 1735, at a meeting of the vestry, Henry Wyche was appointed to procession the land. This was 6 Henry[2] Wyche, previously mentioned in this record. At another meeting held on Nov. 8th, 1751, 11 William[3] Wyche was appointed to procession the land, and at a court held in Brunswick Nov., 1752, he was "recommended to His Honor the Governor as a proper person to be added to the commission of Peace for this County."

At a court held in Brunswick Aug., 1758, Henry Wyche, Gent., was recommended for the Com. of Peace. This was 40

Digitized by Google

Henry[4] Wyche, who in 1799 was Deputy Sheriff, and in 1801 Comr. of Revenue, Greensville County.

56 PETER[5] WYCHE (40 Henry[4]) moved to Georgia and according to family tree had sons 66 Henry, 67 Albert, 68 Alfred, and 69 Christopher.

57 WILLIAM[5] WYCHE (40 Henry) had two children, 70 William, who moved to Huntsville, Ala., and married a distant relative Anne Rebbecca Wyche, and 71 Thomas Peter.

58 HENRY[5] WYCHE (40 Henry) lived in Greensville County. He married first Clara Walton, and had 72 Frances R. Wyche, who married Geo. E. Taylor and had Wm. Henry, Martha C., Eliza R., Sarah, Frances W., Georgia Ellen, and Jesse A. Taylor. The latter married Rebecca Wyche dau. of 79 Joseph[5] Wyche. 73 *George B. Wyche,* 74 Nancy R. Wyche. 58 Henry[5] married secondly Nancy Cooke, sister of Watkins Cooke, of Greensville, and their children were, 75 Sarah, married Jos. Riland. 76 Emily, married Irvin Walton, 77 Martha, Married Wm. Cato. 78 *Ira E.,* 79 *Joseph.*

78 IRA E.[6] WYCHE (Henry[5]) born 1809, died March 19, 1874. He married Jan. 1, 1836, Ariadne Powell and had 80 Sarah E., who married W. P. Walker. 81 Georgia A. married L. A. Guy, 82 Lila, married R. B. Moody. 78 Ira E. married secondly Sarah J. Powell, sister of his first wife, and their children were 83 Rebecca, married S. W. Lee, 84 Walter Henry, married Roberta Cato. 85 *Benj. W. Wyche.*

79 JOSEPH[6] WYCHE (Henry[5]) born March, 1816, died Dec. 28, 1892. married May 26, 1836, Margaret Harris daughter of Robert Harris. Their children, 86 Robert Henry, 1837-62. 87 Rebecca, married Jesse A. Taylor. 88 William Peter, born Dec. 31, 1841, killed at Malvern Hill, July, 1862. 89 James Watkins, born 1844, killed at Manassas Aug. 30, 1862. 90 Mary, 91 Joseph Bevill, 92 George Ira. 93 Matthew H.

73 GEORGE B.[6] WYCHE (Henry[5]) married Jane Sykes, and had, 94 Rebecca G., 95 Clara A., 96 Sarah J., 97 Ellen, married Mr. Newsom. 98 daughter, married Mr. Faison.

85 BENJAMIN W.[7] WYCHE (Ira E.[6]) Treasurer of Greensville County, born Feb. 14, 1856, married Dec. 6, 1876, Mattie

Digitized by Google

E. Green, daughter J. W. Green, of Greensville. Issue, 99 Rena May, 100 John Ira, 101 Edward, 102 Lila, 103 Mary E., 104 Benj. W., 105 Mattie E., 106 Anna, 107 Sarah J., 108 Lundy, 109 Minnie A., 110 Laurice.

Marthe Wyche Putney, daughter of 30 Mary C. Wyche and David Putney, was born 1796, and in 1813 married Dr. Kinchen T. Wilkerson, of Nashville, Tenn. There was no issue from this union. She married secondly, in 1823, Micajah Autry, of North Carolina, and they had James L. Autry and Mary Autry. In 1835 Micajah Autry and family removed to Texas, and he was one of the handful of heroes who so gloriously defended the Alamo. He was killed there March 2, 1836, and his name is second on the monument commemorative of that tragic event. His only son Col. James L. Autry, born Jan. 8, 1830, married June 16, 1858, Jeanie Valliant, daughter of Denton H. Valliant. He commanded the 27th Miss. Reg't, C. S. A., and was killed at Murpheysboro, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862. He left one son, James L. Autry, Jr., now a prominent attorney of Beaumont, Texas.

James L. Autry, Jr., born Nov. 4, 1859, married June 24, 1896, Allie K. Kinseve. Issue, James L. Autry and Allie May Autry.

Mary Autry, daughter of Micajah and Martha Wyche Autry, born Feb. 7, 1826, married in 1842, James M. Greer, and had four sons, James M., Robert, Edward, and Hal Wyche Greer. Wyche Greer, a son of Hal Wyche Greer, is the present city treasurer of Beaumont.

31 NATHANIEL[5] WYCHE (25 Nathaniel[4]), Jan. 24th, 1790, Middleton Fletcher, and they had issue, 111 William, who died young, 112 *Anne Rebecca*, 113 *Alphonzo*, 114 *Augustus*, 115 *John Fletcher*. He died before 1806, as is evidenced by the sale of his father's lands, Greensville County.

112 ANNE REBECCA[6] WYCHE, married first 70 William[6] Wyche, and they had two children, 116 Octavia Aurelia and 117 Marcella, died in infancy. Octavia A., born Aug. 13, 1813, married in 1848, William M. Otey, of Huntsville, Ala., and their children were Imogen Wyche, who married William Fields, of Castlewood, Va., William Walter, Mary, married

Digitized by Google

John M. Hampton, Matthew Wyche, Laura, Lucile, married John B. Walker, of Luray, Va. Anne Rebecca married secondly John Kirkland, and had William Wyche Kirkland, died in infancy, and Elise Isadore, who married Dr. James P. Burke.

113 DR. ALPHONZO[6] WYCHE married twice. By his first wife, Bettie Caldwell, he had 118 Claude, 119 Nathaniel, 120 Ernest. His second wife was Miss Dooley, and they had one son, 121 William.

114 AUGUSTUS[6] WYCHE married Margaret Crittenden, and they had, 122 Margaret, 123 Laura, 124 Augusta.

115 DR. JOHN FLETCHER[6] WYCHE, of Huntsville and New Orleans, married Lucinda Wright, of Huntsville. Issue, 125 Chambers, 126 *Robert Emmett*, 127 *John Fletcher*, 128 James Egbert, 129 Olivia, who married Dr. Jas. L. Sandidge, of Shrieveport.

126 MAJ. ROBERT EMMETT[7] WYCHE, married Kate Hammiter and removed to the vicinity of Shrieveport. He served in the C. S. A. through the war, attaining the rank of Major. After the war he was for fifteen years sheriff of his Parish. His children were, 130 Chambers, 131 Emmett, 132 Hammiter, 133 James, 134 Lucinda, 135 Harriet, 136 Lela, 137 Kate, 138 Minnie, 139 Exine, 140 Josephine. He died Sept. 26, 1889.

127 MAJ. JOHN FLETCHER[7] WYCHE, of New Orleans, married Mary Peebles, a descendant of the Brunswick County family of that name, and they had one child, 141 *James Wright*[8] *Wyche*. After the capture of New Orleans he moved to New Iberia, La., where he organized a company of militia, and was elected Captain. He served in the campaign west of the Mississippi. Subsequently he was promoted to the rank of Major. He died Nov. 29, 1901.

141 JAMES WRIGHT[8] WYCHE, of New Iberia, La., married Lucy Harrison of Virginia, a niece of Prof. J. A. Harrison, University of Virginia. Issue, a daughter, 142 Julia Malone[9] Wyche.

55 BENJAMIN F.[5] WYCHE (48 Benj.[4]), of Sussex, had three children, 143 John, who married Miss Schoolfield, and died without issue. 144 Jane, who married Francis Rives, no issue.

Digitized by Google

145 Juliana Frances, married Hugh Clark Belches, of Sussex, and had issue, Benjamin Belches, who was a Major, C. S. A., and Julia Belches, who married Robert Dunn, of Petersburg, and had daughters Fannie and Julia Dunn. Fannie Dunn married Judge Joseph Budd, of Petersburg, and their children are Robert, Joseph, William, Fannie, Julia Wyche, Samuel and Josephine. These are the only living descendants of this branch of the Wyche family.

(To be continued.)

PETER FRANCISCO AND HIS DESCENDANTS.[1]

(From the Richmond Enquirer, January 17, 1831.)

Obituary Notice.

Died—On Sunday, in this city, after a lingering indisposition, PETER FRANCISCO, ESQ., the Sergeant at Arms of H. of Delegates—and a Revolutionary Soldier, celebrated for his extraordinary strength, his undaunted courage, and his brilliant feats. The House of Delegates have determined to pay him the honors of a Public Funeral, and to bury him with the honors of war. The House have accordingly adjourned until to-morrow. The Resolutions passed on this occasion, and the Encomiums that were paid to the old Soldier's memory, are detailed in our account of the Proceedings of the House.

(Proceedings in the House of Delegates, January 17, 1831.)

Death of Peter Francisco.

Mr. Yancey[2] said, that he had the painful duty to perform, of announcing to the House, the death of Peter Francisco, late seargeant at arms of this body. He had yesterday received a message from him, expressing, as his last dying request, a wish to be buried with military honours. Mr. Y. had prepared two or three resolutions for the occasion, which he would now submit:

---

[1]See QUARTERLY XIII., 213-219; XIV., 6-8.

[2]Charles Yancey, of Buckingham Co.

Digitized by Google

Resolved unanimously, As a testimony of regret, for the death, and a token of respect for the memory of Peter Francisco, Seargent at Arms to this House, that the members of this House will form a procession and attend the place of his interment.

Resolved also, That in consideration of the distinguished military services rendered by the said Peter Francisco, during the Revolutionary War, that the Governor of this Commonwealth cause the remains of the said Peter Francisco to be interred with military honours, and at the public expense.

Resolved, That a committee be appointed, to consist of five members, to superintend the funeral, arrange the order of procession, and interment of Peter Francisco, dec'd. and that the committee invite the attandance of the Govenor and Council, the Speaker and members of the Senate, and their officers.

Mr. Barbour[1] rose to second the resolutions presented to the House. The loss of any citizen, who was an officer of the House, could not but be deeply regretted. But Francisco was no common man—and he was happy that some record was to be left of his merits and his memory. In ancient times monuments were erected to men who had performed worthy services; but in modern times their worth was inscribed on our records and by the aid of the press were sent far and wide. He had said Francisco was no common man. By nature he had been endowed with extraordinary strength, the most determined intrepidity, and the warmest patriotism. It was not his lot to be advanced in rank during our Revolutionary struggle —But as a private soldier he gave a striking example of bravery, and performed exploits that have scarcely ever been excelled.—Not only in the North, but the South, he displayed his heroism. And the achievements which he performed in Virginia, overcoming three or four of the enemy, and causing them to fly, leaving their property in his possession, has seldom been equalled. Let us, then, perform due honors to the memory of Francisco. Such opportunities of honoring the brave, would not occur very often—for the ranks of the Revolutionary Heroes were fast decaying. By the arms of such men, the

[1]James Barbour, of Orange Co.

Digitized by Google

liberty of our country was achieved,—an achievement of vast moment to the whole world, for it had not been confined to this country. It had gone across the waters, to the shores of Europe, where nations were following the example of America. To such men, then, honor was due; and he joined most heartily in the respect proposed to be paid to the remains of Peter Francisco.

The resolutions were unanimously adopted, and a committee was appointed to consist of Messrs. Yancey, Barbour, Eppes, Wood of Albermarle, and Clay.

On motions of Mr. Yancey, it was ordered, that when this House adjourn, it adjourn until 12 o'clock on Wednesday, Whereupon,

The House adjourned.

Peter Francisco's Descendants.

1 PETER[1] FRANCISCO married three times: (I) Polly Anderson, of Cumberland Co., issue: 2 Sally, married Mr. Allen and moved South, 3 *James*,[2] married (II) Catherine Fauntleroy Brooke, of Essex Co., and had issue: 4 *Susan Brooke*, 5 Peter died unmarried, 6 *Benjamin Morris*, 7 *Catherine Fauntleroy*. He married (III) Mary B. Grymes, who survived him without issue. Peter Francisco died January 16, 1831.

3 JAMES[2] FRANCISCO (Peter[1]), married Judith Michaux, of Cumberland, and had issue: 8 John, 9 Robert, by whom a son Charles, of New Orleans.

4 SUSAN BROOKE[2] FRANCISCO (Peter[1]), married Col. Edward Pescud, of Petersburg (see "Pescud pedigree"), and had issue: 11 *Peter Francisco*, 12 Robert Brooke, 13 Norborne Pescud, 14 Susan Brooke, 15 *Catherine Fauntleroy*, 16 *Marceline Armida*.

11 PETER FRANCISCO[3] PESCUD (Susan Brooke[2] Francisco, Peter[1]), married Mary Wilson, and had issue: 17 *John Shaw*, 18 *Susan Brooke*, 19 *Peter Francisco*, 20 Mary Israel, 21 Edward, 22 Jane Field.

17 JOHN SHAW[4] PESCUD (Peter Francisco[3] Pescud, Susan Brooke[2] Francisco, Peter[1]), married Belle Hinton, and had issue: 23 Jane Pescud, 24 *Mary Wilson*, 25 Belle Pescud, 26 Annie Lawrence, 27 John Shaw.

Digitized by Google

24 MARY WILSON[5] PESCUD (John Shaw[4] Pescud, Peter Francisco[3] Pescud, Susan Brooke[2] Francisco, Peter[1]), married Percy Lynch, and had issue: 28 Percy Lynch, 29 Peter Francisco, 30 Isabella Hinton.

18 SUSAN BROOKE[4] PESCUD (Peter Francisco[3] Pescud, Susan Brooke[2] Francisco, Peter[1]), married William F. Craig, and had issue: 31 Pescud Craig.

19 PETER FRANCISCO[4] PESCUD (Peter Francisco[3] Pescud, Susan Brooke[2] Francisco, Peter[1]), of New Orleans, La., married in 1883 Margaret Cecelia Maginnis, daughter of Ambrose Maginnis, the first successful manufacturer of cotton seed oil. No issue (see note).

15 CATHERINE FAUNTLEROY[3] PESCUD (Susan Brooke Francisco,[2] Peter[1]), married John W. Albertson, and had issue: 32 John W., married Berthea H. Vaughan, and had issue: Mildren Vaughan, Robert Brooke, Annie M., 33. Marceline Pescud, 34. Robert Brooke, Married Nancy De Wolf. No issue. 35. Rebecca, 36. Thomas Edward, 37. Catherine Fauntleroy.

16 MARCELINE ARMIDA[3] PESCUD (Susan Brooke[2] Francisco, Peter[1]), married Geo. W. Gatling, and had issue: 38. Edward Brooke, married Birdie Bibee, issue: Margaret (died), 39. Marceline Armida, 40. *William Fauntleroy*, 41. *George Pescud*, 42. Catherine Fauntleroy, 43. Petetr Francisco, married Olive McGowan, issue: John, 44. Norborne Pescud, married Margaret Kent Payne, issue; Norborne Pescud, 45. Susan Brooke, 46. Mary Marceline.

40 WILLIAM FAUNTLEROY[4] GATLING (Marceline Armida[3] Pescud, Susan Brooke[2] Francisco, Peter[1]), married Fannie C. Hubert, and had issue: 47. Hubert Rathburn, 48 Annie Jayne.

41 GEORGE PESCUD[4] GATLING (Marceline Armida[3] Pescud, Susan Brooke[2] Francisco, Peter[1]), married Mary W. Hollowell, and had issue: 49. Margaret Pescud, 50. Alpine Douglas, 51. Marceline Armida, 52. Lucy Spotswood, 53. Peter Francisco Pescud.

6 BENJAMIN MORRIS[2] FRANCISCO (Peter[1]), married (I) Mary Jane Laurence, and had issue: (all died unmarried) 54. Henry Laurence, 55. Peter, 56. Elmo. He married (II)

Digitized by Google

Frances Annie Goodwin, and had issue: 57. *Francis Brooke Goodwin*, 58. *Benjamin Spotswood*, 59. *Catherine Fauntleroy*, 60. *William Dandridge Francisco*, 61. Elizabeth (unmarried), 62. Mattie Armida, 63. J. C. Calhoun, 64. Marceline Armida (dead).

57 FRANCES BROOKE GOODWIN[3] FRANCISCO (Benjamin Morris,[2] Peter[1]), married William Hiter Goodwin, and had issue: 65. Annie Elizabeth, 66. Frank, 67. Fanny Brooke.

58 BENJAMIN SPOTSWOOD[3] FRANCISCO (Benjamin Morris,[2] Peter[1]), married Ella Pettus, and had issue: 68. Rosalie Pettus, 69. Sadie Overton, 70. Marceline Pescud, 71. John Rosser, 72. Mary Spotswood.

59 CATHERINE FAUNTLEROY FRANCISCO (Benjamin Morris[2], Peter[1]), married William Henry Vaden. Issue: 73. Elizabeth Easley (dead).

60 WILLIAM DANDRIDGE[3] FRANCISCO (dead) Benjamin Morris,[2] Peter[1]), married Betty Waddy, and had issue: 74. Annie Catherine, 75. William Waddy, 76. Birtie Dandridge, 77. Morris, 78. Margaret.

62 MATTIE ARMIDA[3] FRANCISCO (Benjamin Morris,[2] Peter[1]), married Dennis Smelt Winston, and had issue: 79. Helen Elizabeth, 80. Nannie Meade, 81. Catherine Vaden, 82. Benjamin Francisco, 83. Mary Baker, 84. Elizabeth Easley.

63 J. C. CALHOUN[3] FRANCISCO (Benjamin Morris,[2] Peter[1]), married Virginia Irvene Hunter, and had issue: 85. Virginia Arlene, 86. Lilly Morris, 87. John Hunter, 88. John Wilton.

7 CATHERINE FAUNTLEROY[2] FRANCISCO (Peter[1]), married Dandridge Spotswood, and had issue: 89. *William Francisco*, 90. *Joseph Edwin*, 91. Rosa Brooke, married Frederick Strudwick, issue: Nannie, 92. Eliza Robertson.

89. WILLIAM FRANCISCO[3] SPOTSWOOD (Catherine Fauntleroy[2] Francisco, Peter[1] Francisco), married Isabella M. Dunlop, and had issue: 93. Dandridge, 94. Alexander, 95. Catherine F., 96. Colin, 97. Mattie.

90 JOSEPH EDWIN[3] SPOTSWOOD (Catherine Fauntleroy[2] Francisco, Peter[1]), married Lucy Cooper, and had issue: 98. William Francisco, 99. Joseph Cooper, 100. Edwin Bartlett, 101. John Brooke.

Digitized by Google

NOTE.

Peter Francisco Pescud, underwriter (number 15 in pedigree above), was born at Raleigh, Wake Co., N. C., Sept. 21, 1850, son of Peter Francisco and Mary Israel (Wilson) Pescud. His father was, before the Civil War, a wholesale and retail druggist at Raleigh, served as medical purveyor of North Carolina to the Confederate army, and later, turning attention to insurance, became one of the most prominent underwriters of his day: his mother was a daughter of Miles Wilson, a prominent merchant, and a relation of the Shaws, Fields, Birds and other prominent Virginia families. Mr. Pescud's grandfather was Col. Edward Pescud, of Petersburg, Va., a soldier in the Mexican war, and a journalist by profession: his grandmother was Susan Brooke Francisco, a daughter of the famous Peter Francisco, a revolutionary hero, whose exploits are still remembered in the South.

Peter F. Pescud was educated at the Raleigh Academy, and after one year at the University of North Carolina entered the University of Virginia, in 1870. The straitened circumstances of his family prevented his studying law, and he accordingly became general agent of the National Life Insurance Co. for North Carolina, also devoting considerable attention to fire underwriting, which he later followed exclusively. In 1875, he accepted the position of adjuster of claims for the Georgia Home Insurance Co. in Virginia and the Carolinas, and in 1875, became special agent for the Southern States of the Commercial Union Assurance Co. of London. He located at New Orleans in 1883 and then engaged in general insurance business, which he has since continued successfully. He is one of the most public spirited citizens of his adopted city, and among his best services was the organizations of a regular fire department to supplant the volunteer organizations. He was chairman of the first board of fire commissioners, and in 1888 was prominent in the reform movement that resulted in the election of Mr. Shakespeare as mayor. Although while in North Carolina he was on the staff of two governors, Vance and Jarvis, and held other offices, he has of late years declined all nominations. In addition to his own successful business, he is a director of the Lafayette Warehouse Co., National Rice Milling Co., N. O. Pacific R. R. Co., and is connected with other corporations. He is a member of the Boston, Pickwick and La Varieté Clubs, and Prest. La. Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

Digitized by Google

WALKER-FIELD-WILSON-PESCUD.

(Communicated.)

HENRY WALKER married Martha Bolling Eppes; they had three children, viz.: Richard Walker, Jane and Tabby Walker, and resided in Petersburg, Va. Henry Walker and his brother Robert served with distinction during the Revolutionary War. Henry was promoted to Captain, Major and Colonel.

His son RICHARD WALKER married Ann Vaughan, daughter of Thomas Vaughan, of Mecklenburg, Virginia, by whom was born three children, viz.: Martha, Ann, and Richard.

MARTHA married William Nelson, of Mecklenburg, Virginia.

ANN married James Birchett, of Mecklenburg, Virginia.

RICHARD married Eugenia Davis, of Mecklenburg, Virginia.

JANE WALKER, daughter of Henry and Martha Bolling Walker, married John Shaw Field, and there were born unto them two children, viz.: Jno. Shaw and Margaret Field.

JOHN S. FIELD, JR., married Martha Redd. They had two children, viz.: John Shaw and Robert Redd, whose mother died and John S. Field married Martha Christian, widow of the late Charles Grandison Field, who had one son named Eaton Grandison Field. John Shaw Field, Jr., son of Jno. S. and Mary R. Field, married Susan Ruffin and had one child named Susan Field. Robt. Redd, son of John Shaw and Mary S. Field, married Adeline Harris, daughter of Silas H. Harris, of Clarksville, Virginia; they had two children named John Shaw and Robert Redd Field.

MARGARET FIELD, daughter of John S. and Jane Field, married Miles Wilson of Mecklenburg, Virginia; they had four children, viz.: Jane Field, Mary Israel, Sarah Frances and Christian Burwell.

JANE FIELD WILSON married Edward H. Toone, of Mecklenburg, Virginia, by which marriage she had seven children, viz.: Virginia Eppes, Edward Hogan, Mary Ann, Margaret Shaw, James Thomas, Sarah Frances, and Robert Redd Toone.

VIRGINIA EPPES TOONE, daughter of Jane F. and E. H. Toone, married Jno. W. Stuart of R. M. College, by which marriage John, Edward and Charlie Stuart were born.

Digitized by Google

MARY ISRAEL, daughter of Margaret and Miles Wilson, married PETER FRANCISCO PESCUD, of Petersburg, Virginia, 4th of May, 1843, and by their marriage the following children were born, viz.: Susan Brooke, John Shaw, Peter Francisco, Jane Field (latter died in her 2d year), Mary Israel and Edward Thomas.

SARAH FRANCIS, daughter of Margaret and Miles Wilson married Francis S. Walthall, by which marriage Sarah Catherine and Mary Jane Walthall were born.

CHRISTIAN BURWELL WILSON, daughter of Margaret and Miles Wilson, married Wesley Whitaker, Jr., of Raleigh, North Carolina, by which marriage the following children were born; Augusta Bolling, Emaline Murphy, Silas Harris, Margaret Jane, Frank Walker, Mary Reynoldson, Nellie and Sally Rozier were born.

TABBY BOLLING, daughter of Henry and Martha Bolling Walker, married Frank Boyd, of Boydton, Virginia, by which marriage the following children were born, viz.: Martha, Maria, Sallie, Lucy, Mary and Frank.

MARTHA BOYD married Dr. Howell Jeffries. She died and Dr. Jeffries married Ann Matilda Nelson, daughter of Martha and William Nelson.

MARIA BOYD married William Easly; she died and William Easly maried Nancy Morton, daughter of Anderson Morton.

SALLIE BOYD married Frank Thornton.

MARY BOYD married William Hawkins.

FRANK BOYD married Isabella Townes, daughter of William Townes. He died and his wife married his cousin Alfred Boyd, whose first wife was Elizabeth Townes, a sister of Isabella Townes.

PESCUD FAMILY.

1 ROBERT[1] PESCUD was a resident of Charles Parish, York Co., and in 1691 petitioned the court for his estate, as he was of full age. He married Sarah, and had issue: (Charles Parish Register) 2 *Thomas*, born April 21, 1691, 3 Rachel, born Feb. 9, 1695, 4 *George*, born Dec. 6, 1698, 5 Elizabeth,

Digitized by Google

born Jan. 23, 1701, 6 Robert, died April 3, 1736. Robert Pescud, the father, died Dec. 15, 1701, and in 1723 his property was divided. (York Co. Records.) There were then living Thomas, George, Rachel, the wife of Edward Miller, and Robert. Sarah Pescud, the widow, married 2dly. Thomas Burnham and had Sarah, William, Thomas and Richard Burnham.

4 GEORGE[2] PESCUD (Robert[1]) married Mary, and had issue: 8 Thomas, born Jan. 28, 1724; died Sept. 28, 1725, 9 Sarah, born Oct. 31, 1726, 10 Elizabeth, born Jan. 17, 1729, died Nov. 22, 1729. George Pescud died Dec. 11, 1734, and Mary, his wife, died Oct. 23, 1732.

2 THOMAS[2] PESCUD (Robert[1]), married Elizabeth, and had issue: 10 Peter, born Jan. 5, 1724; died March 4, 1726, 11 *Thomas,* born March 7, 1727. Thomas[2] Pescud died Sept. 19, 1751.

11 THOMAS[3] PESCUD (Thomas,[2] Robert[1]), married twice (note 1) (I) Anna Chisman, daughter of John Chisman (who died about 1758), and Mary, his wife (daughter of Dr. Robert Phillipson, whose will was proved March 17, 1745). Issue: 12 Mary, who married Robert Manson, of York Co., and had issue: Anna (born 1771), John, Mary, Dolly, Thomas Pescud, Robert Pescud, and Hannah Manson. He married (II) Elizabeth Moss, daughter of —— Moss and Mary Chisman (daughter of Edmund Chisman and Elizabeth Chisman), and had issue: 13 Elizabeth, born Jan. 1, 1768, 14 Anna, born Nov. 9, 1769; died Aug. 11, 1781, 15 *Thomas,* born Nov. 25, 1771, 16 Elizabeth, born March 18, 1774, married Rev. Thomas Camm, son of John Camm, President of William and Mary College (QUARTERLY IV., 276). 17 Robert, born Oct. 5, 1776, died unmarried, 18 *Edward,* born Dec. 8, 1778, 19 Anna, born Nov. 9, 1769, married Thomas Robinson (Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," 575, and had issue: Edmund Anthony Robinson.

Sept. 25, 1781, Thomas Pescud died, and his estate was in 1784 divided by order of York Court between six children then living, viz.: Mary Manson, Thomas Pescud, heir at law, Robert Pescud, Edward Pescud, Elizabeth Pescud, and Ann Pescud. The widow was given the Calthorpe-Neck Plantation.

Digitized by Google

At Yorktown is the marriage Bond of Hawkins Reade (note 2) and the widow Elizabeth (Moss) Pescud, dated Dec. 21, 1785 (see Wm. & Mary College QUARTERLY, Vol. I, p. 54).

15 THOMAS[4] PESCUD (Thomas,[3] Thomas,[2] Robert[1]), married 1st Sarah, daughter of John Sclater, a descendant of Rev. James Sclater, of Charles Parish. She was born Dec. 27, 1771. He married 2d Catherine Dudley, widow of Richard Cary, of Warwick, member of the House of Delegates in 1799, and son of Judge Richard Cary, of the Revolution. (See "Cary Pedigree" in Richmond Critic.) Issue by second wife, Catherine Dudley, 18 Elizabeth (mother of Mrs. J. W. Fite, of Hendersonville, Tennessee), and 19 Lydia Hill, who married Henry Hill. As James Dudley married in 1773 Lydia Hill (marriage bond in York Co. Clerk's office), I think, of course, from similarity of names that Catherine Dudley was daughter to James Dudley.

The *Richmond Enquirer* has, in its issue of Nov. 17, 1820, the following: "Died on Friday last the 16th instant, at his residence in the County of Warwick, Mr. Thomas Pescud, in the 49th year of his age. He was for nine years one of the delegates for York and Warwick counties, and was one of the most active magistrates for the latter county. He has left an amiable wife and two daughters and friends to bemoan their loss."

18 EDWARD[4] PESCUD (Edward,[3] Thomas,[2] Robert[1]), married Susan Brooke Francisco, daughter of Peter Francisco, a brave soldier of the Revolution, noted for his physical strength, Serjeant-at-arms of the House of Delegates. Edward Pescud moved to Petersburg when he edited a paper called the "Republican," served in the war of 1812 and was a prominent citizen. For issue see *Francisco Family.*

NOTES.

[1]According to the parish register John Chisman and Mary, his wife, had issue: Catherine, born July 31, 1729, Anna, born March 15, 1730, and Elizabeth died infant. John's property was divided at death about 1758 between widow Mary, James Moss and Thomas Pescud (one-third each). Dr. Robert Philipson's will was proved in York Co., March 17, 1745, and he names his daughters, Mary Chisman and Dorothy Cary, and granddaughters Catherine and Anne Chisman, and

Digitized by Google

grandsons Robert and Thomas Cary. Executor Thomas Cary. Edward Moss, Sen., in his will proved August 15, 1785, names his two half-sisters Molly and Mildred Hobdy and "sister Pescud." In his will (1735) Edmund Chisman names his sons John and Thomas Chisman and daughters Mary and Ann Chisman, and wife Elizabeth (Chapman). James Goodwin married the widow and in his will (1757) names his sons John, Peter, Robert and James, and daughters Rebecca, Elizabeth, Diana, Rachel, *Mary Moss* and Anne Chisman. Elizabeth Chapman-Chisman-Goodwin (widow of Edmund Chisman and James Goodwin), in her will proved 1782, names her grandchildren Elizabeth Pescud, Edward Moss, Mary Hobday, Mildred Hobday, Nancy Buckner Hobday, &c. Thus Thomas Pescud married the daughter of one brother and the granddaughter of the other.

[2]The descent of Hawkins Reade appears to have been as follows: Thomas Reade, of Warwick Co., was living about 1669, in which year he is called in the York records "a kinsman" of Col. George Reade and was arrested for striking an officer. He married Elizabeth Tiplady, daughter of John Tiplady (died about 1669) and Ruth, his wife, and had issue named in the wills of John Tiplady, Jr., and his mother Ruth Tiplady (1688), John and Thomas. Thomas Reade died before 1688, and Thomas Reade, second of the name, made his will, and it was proved in Elizabeth City Co. in 1738. He named his son Thomas, third of the name, who married Elizabeth Hawkins, daughter of Richard Hawkins, whose will was proved in Elizabeth City Co., Sept. 21, 1737. Hawkins Reade, their son, married 1st Rachel Curtis (sister of Robert Curtis, of York Co., who died in 1785), and had issue: 1. Elizabeth, born Oct. 19, 1782, 2 John, born March 15, 1784. He married 2d Elizabeth Pescud, widow, and had 3 Richard Hawkins, born March 18, 1787, 4 Mary, born May 27, 1789, who married Robert Sheild. (QUARTERLY, IV., 591.)

READE FAMILY.

GEORGE READE came to Virginia about 1637, and settled in York County. He was one of five (or perhaps six) brothers: I. Andrew, mentioned in the House of Lords Calendar as Andrew Reade, D.D., of Lurgershall, Wilts: II. William; III. Dr. Thomas, born at Linkenholt, 1606, was admitted scholar of New College, Oxford, December 10, 1624; Fellow January 15, 1626; LL.D., 1638; Principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 1643. In 1642 he volunteered in the King's army and saw some service; but on the decline of the Royal cause, went to France and

Digitized by Google

became a Catholic priest. In 1659 he published in Paris a work in defense of Catholicism. He returned to England at the Restoration and died in 1669. There is a sketch of his life in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, which states that he was a brother to Robert Reade, who was private secretary to his uncle, Sir Francis Windebanke, Secretary of State to Charles I.; IV. Robert, just referred to as private secretary to Windebanke. In March, 1641, he was in Paris, having probably fled abroad with Windebanke to escape prosecution by Parliament, which was then bringing to account the agents of Charles the First's misgovernment. He was living in 1669; V. George, who came to Virginia. VI. Probably Benjamin, who also came to Virginia.

The father of these brothers was Robert Reade, who married Mildred Windebanke[1] (his third wife) on July 31, 1600. This Robert Reade was one of nine children: Henry, Robert, John, George, Andrew, and four sisters—children of Andrew Reade of Linkholt, Hampshire, whose will was proved Oct. 24, 1623.

George Reade came to Virginia in 1637, and is several times mentioned in letters in Vol. I., *Calendar of Colonial State Papers*. He was a friend and adherent of Governor Harvey and Secretary Kemp, and when Kemp was in England in 1640, was appointed Secretary of State *pro tem.* He was Burgess for James City County in 1649 (*Hening, Statutes at large* I., 358) and again in December, 1656 (Ibid, 421), probably for Gloucester. He was elected member of the Council March 13, 1657-'8 (*Ibid*, 432), and again elected April 3, 1658 (*Ibid*, 505), holding the office until his death in 1671. (*General Court Minute Book*). On November 20, 1671, the will of Colonel George Reade was admitted to probate in the General Court on the oaths of Mr. Thomas Reade and Henry Richardson. (*Va. Magazine*, IV., 205; QUARTERLY, XII., 65, 66.)

[1]Daughter of Sir Thomas Windebanke (buried Nov. 25, 1607), of Haine's Hill, parish of Hurst, Berkshire, clerk of the signet to Queen Elizabeth and King James I., and Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke, of Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, hereditary Champion of England.

Digitized by Google

1 GEORGE[1] READE, married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Nicholas Martian, a French Walloon, who was the first to patent the site of Yorktown, and to represent Kent Island, York and Chiskiack in the House of Burgesses (1632). (Note 1.) Elizabeth Reade made her will in York Co., which was proved January 24, 1687, and names sons Robert, Francis, Thomas and Benjamin Reade (the last two under age), daughter Elizabeth Chisman, and grand children Elizabeth, Mildred and Thomas Chisman. Issue: 2 George, to whom Sir William Berkeley gave a bay mare in 1665 (York Co. Records); died *sine prole*, 3 Mildred, married about 1670 Col. Augustine Warner, speaker of the House of Burgesses, and had issue: George d. s. p., Elizabeth married Major John Lewis, of Warner Hall, Mildred married Lawrence Washington, Mary married John Smith, of Portan (Hening, *Statutes at Large*, VIII., 483; QUARTERLY IX., 264), 4 Elizabeth, married Captain Thomas Chisman (Note 2). 5 *Robert*, 6 *Francis*, 7 *Benjamin*, 8 *Thomas*.

5 ROBERT[2] READE (George[1]), was justice, &c., of York Co., lived near Yorktown, and married Mary, daughter of John Lilly, whose wife was the heiress of Edward Mallson, a cooper of said county(deed dated January, 1693) (Note 3). His will was proved March 16, 1712, and his wife's November 20, 1722. They had issue: 9 *John*, of King and Queen Co., 10 Margaret, married Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, 11 Robert, 12 *Thomas*, 13 George, 14 *Samuel*, 15 Mildred married (I) James Goodwin, (II) Col. Lawrence Smith. By the latter marriage she had Margaret, Catherine, Robert, Lucy and Lawrence Smith. (QUARTERLY II., 11.)

12 THOMAS[3] READE (Robert,[2] George[1]), made his will in 1719, and died without issue. Mentions mother Mary, brothers John, George, Francis and Samuel Reade, and sisters Margaret Nelson and Mildred Goodwin.

9 JOHN[3] READE (Robert,[2] George[1]), married —, and had 16 *John*, 17 probably Elizabeth, who married Aaron Phillips on February 9, 1741. (See Bible record of Phillips's family Vol. XIII., page 66, and Note 4 this issue), 18 probably Mildred, whose will was proved in York County in 1775, and

Digitized by Google

contains legacies to "nephew William Phillips and niece Ann Phillips."

16 JOHN[4] READE (John,[3] Robert,[2] George[1]), married Sarah —, and had issue: 19 Elizabeth (born July 4, 1751, and died March 4, 1777), 1st wife of Col. Edward Harwood, of Warwick. Issue: four children, of whom Mary Chapman was one, to whom in 1797 Col. Harwood was heir. Sarah Reade, widow of John Reade was born March 7, 1732, and died March 18, 1800, married Hinde Russell, of York Co., born January 11, 1756. (See deed from Edward Harwood, of the county of Warwick, gent., and Elizabeth, his wife, and Hinde Russell and Sarah, his wife, to Thomas Nelson, the younger, of the county of York, Esq., 1774; also a deed from Col. Edward Harwood for 400 acres descended to his first wife, Elizabeth Reade from George Reade, through Robert, John and John Reade, great-grandfather, grandfather, and father respectively of said Elizabeth Reade; also Bible records in QUARTERLY XI., 264, 265.)

14 SAMUEL[3] READE (Robert,[2] George[1]), lived in York Hampton Parish, York Co., and married Mary Sclater (born March 9, 1712), daughter of Richard Sclater, and Mary, daughter of Captain Thomas Nutting and his wife, Elizabeth Booth; and his will was proved in York Co., Nov. 20, 1758. It names children: 19 Mildred, 20 Mary Cary, 21 Frances (died August 26, 1762), married Dec. 1, 1757 Major Anthony Robinson. Samuel Reade speaks in his will of his plantation in King and Queen Co. His wife Mary Reade died Feb. 7, 1773, and her will dated Feb. 21, 1762, and proved March 15, 1773, names "grand-daughter, Mary, daughter of Anthony Robinson." In the *Va. Gazette* for 1773 is the announcement of the death of Mary Reade, wife of Samuel Reade, aged 59 years, which is not quite right as she was about two years older. (For Sclater, Nutting, Robinson see QUARTERLY II., and Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies.*)

6 FRANCIS[2] READE (George[1]), married (I) Jane Chisman, daughter of Edmund Chisman, whose will was proved in 1679. Issue: 22 Mary, who married Edward Davies, of King and Queen County, and 23 Elizabeth, who married Paul Watling-

Digitized by Google

ton. He married (II) Ann —— before 1693, and died about 1694, leaving issue: 24 George, 25 Benjamin of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester Co., who made a deed in 1715, 26 Anne.

7 BENJAMIN[2] READE (George[1]), moved to Kingston Parish in Gloucester Co., afterwards Matthews, and he married probably a Miss Gwyn, and had issue; 27 *Gwyn*, eldest son; probably 28 "Robert, of Gloucester Co., yeoman," who in 1734 made a deed with Margaret, his wife, to John Dixon for land "adjoining to John Reade an infant." Witnesses: Gwyn Reade and others, 29 probably Mildred, who married John Gwyn and had Humphrey Gwyn, born Dec. 6, 1727, died Dec. 8, 1794 (Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, 469).

27 GWYN[3] READE (Benjamin,[2] George[1]), lived in Kingston Parish, Gloucester Co., now Matthews, and married Dorothy ——. In 1738 he sold five acres at Yorktown as a commons for the citizens. He died in June, 1762, and his wife, Dorothy, afterwards married Francis Armistead. February 2, 1766, and in 1768 Dorothy Armistead and Robert Reade advertised as executors of Captain Gwyn Reade. (See QUARTERLY XII., page 182.) Dorothy Armistead died in May, 1797. Issue of Captain Gwyn Reade and Dorothy, his wife: 30 *Robert*, a book is extant in the family with "Robert Reade, William and Mary College, 1752." He was probably Rev. Robert Reade, who lived in Kent Co., Maryland. In the *Virginia Gazette* from 1775 the creditors of Rev. Robert Reade, of Kent Co.; Maryland, are advised to apply to James Hubard, attorney-at-law, in the City of Williamsburg, 31 *Thomas*, 32 Mary Reade died Nov. 6, 1759, 33 probably Lucy, married George Armistead, 34 probably *John*, married May 16, 1769, Judith Plummer. (*Kingston Parish Register.*)

31 THOMAS[4] READE (Gwyn,[3] Benjamin,[2] George[1]), attended William and Mary College in 1754, and in the Bursar's book states that "he was put to College by Mr. Robert Reade." He afterwards moved to Maryland. He was "born March 18, 1748, at Gwyn's Island, Matthews Co., Va.," and married Sarah Magruder, daughter of Zadok and Rachel Magruder, October 14, 1779. Sarah Magruder was born in Montgomery Co., Maryland, June 23, 1755. They had issue: 35 *John*

Digitized by Google

Magruder Reade, born July 12, 1780, 36 Ann Reade, born June 18, 1783, died infant. 37 Elizabeth, born January 12, 1787, 38 Robert, born April 22, 1789, married Oct. 21, 1817, Jane Lynn Lackland, 39 Susannah, born July 4, 1791, married Alexander Suter April 20, 1815 Their youngest child was Rev. Henderson Suter, 40 Thomas, born May 7, 1794; died June 5, 1853, unmarried, 41 James, born June 7, 1796, died July 10, 1854, unmarried, Rev. Thomas Reade, the father, died January 5, 1838, aged 89 years, and Sarah, his wife, died March 10, 1822 aged 66 years.

35 JOHN MAGRUDER[5] READE (Thomas,[4] Gwyn,[3] Benjamin,[2] George[1]), married Mary Ann Clarke Nov. 9, 1802, and had issue: 42 Gwyn Reade, born March 9, 1809, 43 Robert, 44 Nelson Clarke Reade.

8 THOMAS[2] READE (George[1]), married Lucy Gwyn, daughter of Edmund Gwyn, and had, it is said, eleven children, of whom only five are really known: 45 Thomas, eldest son, born in 1797, and died without issue April 17, 1739,[1] 46 *John,* 47 Mildred, married John Rootes, 48 Mary, married Mordecai Throckmorton, 49 Lucy, married Roger Dixon, 50 probably Ann, married Matthew Pate, 51 probably Clement Read, founder of the Lunenburg family. (QUARTERLY III., 29, 40; V., 54, 279; *Virginia Magazine,* IV., 204.)

46 JOHN[3] READE (Thomas,[2] George[1]), probably attended William and Mary College, and was ordained a minister in England from which he returned in 1737. (*List of Emigrant Ministers to America,* by Gerald Fothergill.) He married February 2, 1738, Frances Yates, daughter of Rev. Bartholomew Yates and Sarah Mickleburrough. She was born Nov. 15, 1718. He was rector of Stratton Major Parish in King and Queen Co., and probably died before 1760. After the death of the first Bartholomew Yates July 26, 1734, he officiated temporarily in Christ Church, Middlesex Co., where he probably became acquainted with his wife. (See *Virginia Magazine* VII., 94.) He had issue: 52 John, born June 19, bap-

[1]The tombstone of Thomas Reade lies near Gloucester C. H., and bears for *Crest, a shoveller* and for arms *Guttee, a cross crosslet fitchee.* See QUARTERLY II., 133-134.

Digitized by Google

tized June 20, 1744 This son died in infancy, 53 Sarah, who in 1760 married John Rootes (QUARTERLY IV., 122), 54 Lucy, born December 28, 1758. (*Abingdon Parish Register.*) (Note 5.)

Abingdon was in Gloucester Co.

NOTES.

1 Nicholas Martian's name is rendered variously in the records, Marlier, Martue, Martin, Martian, &c. In 1621 a large party of French Walloons applied to the London Company for leave to settle in Virginia. Permission was granted, but as they received more favorable terms from the Dutch, they sailed to New York in 1622 and constituted the first Dutch colony in America. Some few, nevertheless, came to Virginia, and among them was Nicholas Martian, who received his denization in England. In the list of Walloons presented in 1621 to the London Company, there is entered "Nicholas de la Marlier, his wife and two children;" and in the census for 1624 Nicholas Martin is mentioned as living in "the Maine;" and in the census of 1625 "Capt. Nicholas Martue" is named as living at Elizabeth City. (Hotten, *List of Emigrants to America*, 99, 176, 249.) When Chiskiack, on York River, was opened in 1630 for settlement he obtained the land at Yorktown and was the first representative in the Assembly for Chiskiack and Kent Island. He was one of the first justices of York County, and in 1639 obtained a patent for land at Yorktown due him on account of importing himself, Nicholas Marlier, wife Jane, Nicholas, his son, Elizabeth Marlier, his daughter, and Jane Berkeley her daughter and several others "the first year to Chiskiack." In 1625 Lt. Edward Berkeley had living with him his wife, Jane Berkeley, and daughter Jane. It seems that Martian married his widow. In 1635 he took a leading part in protesting against the tyranny of Governor Sir John Harvey, and the loss of Kent Island to Lord Baltimore, and was arrested and confined. But Sir John Harvey was deposed by the council and Martian and his friend were released. In the records of York he is mentioned in 1645 as married to Isabella Beech. His will dated March 1, 1656-'7, and proved April 4, 1757, names his eldest daughter Elizabeth, wife of George Reade, Mary who married John Scasbrook, of York Co., and Sarah who married Captain William Fuller, distinguished as Puritan governor of Maryland. These daughters were probably by the second wife Jane, the widow of Edward Berkeley, and Col. Scasbrook had a daughter named Jane. Martian's French wife and children probably did not survive the "seasoning period." He was the common ancestor of George Washington, Robert E. Lee and many other eminent Virginians.

2 Chisman Family in QUARTERLY, I., 89-98. Capt. Thomas Chisman was son of Edmund Chisman which last made his will in 1673, and

Digitized by Google

was brother of Col. John Chisman of the Virginia Council. Capt. Thomas Chisman was a brother of Major Edmund Chisman, a gallant officer under Bacon, who was arrested and died in prison. The latter's wife was Lydia, niece of Capt. Farlow, another of Bacon's officers, who is described as not only a brave man, but expert in mathematics and engineering. Lydia had the spirit of her uncle, and when Major Chisman was arraigned before Sir William Berkeley, took the blame of his rebellion, upon herself, and desired to be hanged in his stead. Captain Thomas Chisman and Elizabeth Reade, his wife, had issue: Thomas, born about 1673, Mildred, born February 19, 1675, Elizabeth, John, Jane, George, Sarah, Anne. Of these Thomas Chisman married Anne —— and had *Edmund, John,* George, Thomas, Ann, Mildred and Elizabeth. Of these John died abiut 1758; married Mary, daughter of Dr. Robert Phillipson and Elizabeth Lilly his wife, daughter of John Lilly, of Gloucester Co. (marriage contract in 1703). John Lilly was son of John Lilly and Dorothy Wade (daughter of Armiger Wade, of York Co.), and was born August 3, 1669. John Chisman and Mary Phillipson had issue: Catherine, born July 31, 1729, married James Moss, and Anna, born March 15, 1730, who married Thomas Pescud; and Pescud married 2dly Elizabeth Moss, daughter of—Moss and Mary Chisman, daughter of *Edmund Chisman* above named, brother of *John Chisman,* who married Mary Phillipson.

[3]Edward Mallson was 70 years old in 1660 and his wife Margaret was 57. Robert Reade named a daughter Margaret, who married "Scotch Tom Nelson," founder of the Nelson family.

[4]The Phillips' record QUARTERLY XIII., 66, is imperfect in two particulars: "My daughter Mary Ken(ner) Throckmorton, &c.," should be "Mary Kemp Throckmorton, &c." Then in the list of the children of Aaron Phillips "Son Thomas Phillips was born April 12, 1745," is omitted. William Throckmorton married Elizabeth Phillips, April, 1781, and she was born April 27, 1755. Some of her descendants are living in Henrico County, it is believed.

[5]Col. George Reade was not the only emigrant of his family to Virginia. In 1668 Andrew Reade made a deed in Westmoreland Co. There was also a contemporary in Warwick Co., Thomas Reade, styled "kinsman" in the records. Benjamin Reade, probably a brother, made his will in York Co., which may be abstracted thus:

Will of Benjamin Reade of York Co.: To my two nephews George Reade, son of Mr. Thomas Reade, and Robert Reade, son of Mr. Robert Reade, land in King and Queen Co., by name "Tower Hill," failing them or heirs, then to nephew John Reade, son of the aforesaid Robert Reade: lands in England if not sold by my atty Capt. Zachary Taylor, my exor. to sell to best advantage; 20 £ sterl. to the poor of Mulberry Island parish to be paid out of y^e^ produce of my said land in England; the remainder of y^e^ produce to Mildred Chisman, daugh-

Digitized by Google

ter of Capt. Thomas Chisman; Amy Reade, daughter of Mr. Francis Reade, Margaret Reade, daughter of Mr. Robert Reade, James Manders, bro: of my decd wife; niece Anne Cary, dau. of Mr. Henry Cary one new stuff gown & Petticoat & one pr of new silk stayes; Mrs. Eliz. Flowers, mother of my said decd wife, to have the remainder of my wife's clothes: all the rest of my land in King & Queen Co. to my two kinsmen Mr. Robert Reade and Mr. ffrancis Reade to be equally divided between them when their two sons George & Robert, come of age; niece Elizabeth Chisman, dau. of Capt. Thos. Chisman all the receipts of my land I rent of George Gill in Merchants Hundred, James City County, now in possession of William Woodland, who is to pay 500 lbs. of sweet scented tobacco & caske per year, a lease of which sd land is in the custody of Mr. John Morse at Skiffe's Creek; after all debts are paid all the remainder of his crop due to me to go to Ralph Flowers, jr. & Samll fflowers to be equally divided between them. Kinsman Robert Reade my Exor. Dated 18 Oct. 1692, proved Jan. 24, 1692; wit. Jon Doswell, his mrke, Roger Bouth, Edward Condon.

Memorand before signing and sealing, 5 £ sterl to my ant Mrs Mary Myhill, to be paid out of the produce of my lands in England when soulde.

BIBLE RECORDS OF READE FAMILY.

(Communicated.)

Rev. Tho. Reade was married to Sarah Magruder, daughter of Zadok and Rachel Magruder, Oct. 14th, 1779.

Their children were:

John Magruder Reade, born July 12th, 1780.

Ann Reade, born June 18th, 1783.

Elizabeth, born Jan. 12th, 1787.

Robert, born April 22d, 1789.

Susanna, born July 4th, 1791.

Thomas, born May 7th, 1794.

James, born June 7, 1796.

Rev. Thomas Reade, the father of the above children, was born March 18th, 1748, at Gwyn's Island, Matthews Co., Va.

Sarah, his wife, was born June 23d, 1755, Montgomery Co., Md.

Digitized by Google

DEATHS.

Rev. Thomas Reade died Jan. 5th, 1838, aged 89 years.

Sarah, his wife, died March 10th, 1822, aged 66 years.

Dr. John Magruder Reade died May 10th, 1822. (Ann Reade died in infancy, can't make out the date.)

James Read died July 10, 1854; Thomas Reade died June 5, 1853; Elizabeth Reade died Nov. 30, 1871; unmarried.

Died, June 17, 1762, Gwyn Reade, father of Rev. Thomas Reade. Dorothy, his wife, May, 1797.

MARRIAGES.

John Magruder Reade to Mary Ann Clarke, Nov. 9, 1802.

Susanna Reade to Alexander Suter, April 20th, 1815.

Robert Reade to Jane Lynn Lackland, Oct. 21, 1817.

Robert Reade to Frances Rebecca Davis, Nov. 12th, 1822.

BIRTHS.

Children of Dr. John M. Reade:

Gwynn Reade, born Mar. 9th, 1809.

Robert and Nelson Clarke Reade (date of birth not given).

The Rev. Henderson Suter, my father, was the youngest child of Susanna Reade and Alexander Suter.

There is in the possession of the family an old book in which is written "Robert Reade. Wm. & Mary College 1752."

WILL OF RICHARD AMBLER OF YORKTOWN.[1]

In the name of God Amen I Richard Ambler of the Town & County of York in Virginia Merchant being of sound mind and disposing memory this twenty third day of January in the Year of our Lord Christ One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty five Do make and Declare this writing contained on one sheet of paper to be my last Will and Testament hereby revoking all other former Wills

I give my sone Edward all those my Negroe Slaves and their encrease which were employed on my Plantation in Caroline County which Plantation was lately sold to Col° John Baylor being Thirty seven Slaves old and young. And I give him all

[1]From the *Ambler MSS.* in Library of Congress.

Digitized by Google

the Stocks of Cattle Horses Sheep and Hogs and the Plantation utensils—I give my said son Edward all my Negroe Slaves & their encrease which were employed on my Plantation on Taylor's Creek in Hanover County being Thirteen slaves old and young together with the Stock of Cattel and Plantation utensils the money for which the said Plantation was sold I have already given him

I give my said son Edward and to his Heirs forever my Plantation on Black Swamp in Warwick County and all my labouring Slaves usually employed thereon together with their encrease and also the Stocks of Cattel Horses Mules and Hogs with the Plantation Utensils

I give my said son Edward and his Heirs forever my dwelling house wherein I now live together with the Lots of Land whereon that and my Out houses and Stable stands also the Garden ground adjoining I give him likewise my Storehouse situate on the bank near the River

I give my son John One Acre of Land whereon is a Smith's Shop being part of Ten Acres which I bought of Capt[n] Gwyn Reade

I give my son Jaquelin the remaining nine acres of said Land to him and his Heirs forever and alsoe the One Acre after my son John's decease

I give to my son John and to his Heirs forever all my Lands in James Town Island which I purchased of Christopher Purkins also the Ferry house and Land belonging to it; out of the Rent of said Ferry he shall pay my son Jaquelin Twenty pounds Yearly during the Space of Ten years to commence from the time of my death, I give my said son John and to his Heirs for ever a small piece of Land near his House which I purchased of M[r] Edw[d] Travis who bought the same of M[r] Drummond it formerly belonged to John Harris to whom M[r] Sherrard sold it being part of three acres and an half which the said Sherrard bought of John Page Esquire

I give my said son John and to his Heirs forever my Plantation on Pohatan swamp which I purchased from his aunt M[rs] Martha Jaquelin I give him also all the Negroe Slaves imployd thereon with the Stocks of Cattle

Richard Ambler

Digitized by Google

I give my Said Son John Three Leases of three hundred and ten Acres of Land situate in the Maine near James Town which I hold of the Gover[r] at the yearly rent of Sixty two bushels of Corn I give my said son John all my Negroe Slaves which are imploy'd at James Town Island and the Main and also all their Negroe and Mulatta Children together with all the Stocks of Cattle Sheep Horses Mules and Hogs and Plantation utensils I give my said son John all the House furniture left in my House at James Town together with the Dairey Woman named Moll Cook, Negroe Hannah, Jupiter, Phillis, boy Cupil The three Carpenters viz[t] Old Ben Mark and John I give my Son Jaquelin One thousand pounds Sterling in the hands of Mess[rs] Athawes and Company of London I give my Son Jaquelin and to his Heirs for ever my Lot of Land and the Houses erected thereon situate between the Fort hill and Church yard now in the tenure of John Gibbons

I give my Son Jaquelin and to his Heirs forever One Acre of Land which joines to York Town part of the Acre is a garden on the other part are houses in the occupation of John Davis I give my Son Jaquelin two Negroe boys now on the Black swamp Plantation named Ned and George also two boys at York Town named George and Guy and old Ediths two Girles named Grace and Venis also my Negroe woman named Grace who is now sick I give my Son Edward all the furniture of my dwelling house He acquiting my promise of the House and Lot now in the tenure of John Gibbons which by this will I give my Son Jaquelin but if Son Edward insists on my said promise then I give my son Jaquelin all the furniture of my said Dwelling house, that is to say my Plate Beds Bedding Tables Chairs and all other Utensils belonging to my said dwelling house Kitchen and Stable My Stock in trade I mean all the Goods and Merchandise in the Store on hand and also all the Goods and Merchandise now sent for and expected in at the time of my death likewise all the Debts due to me by my Store book a List of which shall be taken and therein shall be included the balances due from my Son Edward and my Son John the amount of all which I give my Son Edward and Son Jaquelin to be equally divided between them and it is my request they carry on Trade

Digitized by Google

in partnership I give all my Bonds and Obligations which are not Entered in my Storebook to my said Sons Edward and Jaquelin to be equally divided between them—(turn over)

Richard Ambler

I give my Son John and to his Heirs for ever Two Acres of Land in James Town Isleland bounded to the South by the River to the north by the main road to the east by a smal Marsh which divides it from the ferry house Land which two Acres was given me by M^r Edw^d Jaquelin's Will Now I have given M^r John Smith and my Son Edward by Deed their Lives in the said two Acres. I give my Son Edward my Slaves under mentioned, to wit Old Edith, Peg Abel Will America, Sawney, Polly Jerry James Genney and the Carpenter named Sharper and His Son Named Ben I give to my Grandsons Edward and John Two boys named Ned and Scip[io?] also I give them little Edith and Pegs boy named Billy

I give my Grand daughters Sally & Molly Pegs youngest child named Hannah and Polly's child named Tamo

It is my desire that M^rs Martha Gooseley be paid out of my Store Goods the value of Twenty pounds in consideration of her care in attending my dear daughter in her last sickness if M^rs Gooseley should die then the twenty pounds be paid to her Children

As I have given my Estate amongst my Children (except a smal Legacy) and as I make them my Executors I desire they may not be compeled to give Security for the Administration of it Lastly I appoint my three Sons Edward, John, and Jaquelin Ambler Executors of this my last Will and Testament

Richard Ambler

Endorsed: Copy of my Will

RANSOM FAMILY.[1]

It is a mistake to suppose that the Ransone and Ransom families were the same. (See QUARTERLY X., 265.) They were entirely destinct.

1 JAMES[1] RANSOM made his will in Surry County, which was

[1]Information obtained from family sources is put in parenthesis.

Digitized by Google

proved Oct. 15, 1740. It names daughters Catherine, Mary and Elizabeth, gives to father and mother £5, and names sons 2 Gwathney[2] and 3 *James*[2]; makes James Baker, Charles Binns and John Ruffin, executors.

3 JAMES[2] RANSOM (James[1]), married (Amy Davis) and had issue: 4 [Richard, born 1752], 5 Seymour, and other children see will of Seymour Powell, proved in Greensville County, April 6, 1781. James Ransom moved to Warren Co., North Carolina, married in 1763 (date of marriage bond in Greensville Co.) Priscilla Jones, daughter of Edward Jones and widow of Gideon Macon. This James Ransom was grandfather of Gen. Matthew Ransom of North Carolina.

Investigations in the records of Surry might carry the family further back.

BIBLE RECORDS OF CAMM FAMILY OF KING AND QUEEN COUNTY.

Communicated by Mrs. Ellen T. H. Minor.

John Camm and Mary Bullock was married on the 22d of May, 1722, by the Rev. Mr. Lewis Lattany.

Ann, the daughter of the said John and Mary, was born the 5th day of January, 1723. Baptised by the Rev. Mr. Goodwin; Humphrey Hill, Richard Bullock, Alice Bullock and Ann Arnold Gossips.

Mary, a daughter of the said John and Mary, was born the 15th of October, 1725. Baptised by the Rev. Mr. Brunskill. John and Ann Madison, Christopher and Elizabeth Beverley Gossips. Note, the said Mary died the 22d day of August, 1726.

Mary, another daughter of the said John and Mary, was born the 16th day of October, 1727. Baptised by the Rev. Mr. Hancock Dunbar. Richard Bagly, Thomas Hill, Sarah Powell, and Catharine White Gossips.

Elizabeth, another daughter of the said John and Mary, was born the 12th day of February, 1729. Baptised by the Rev.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Dunbar. Joseph and Ann Temple, Richard Gwathmey and Ann Aylett, Junr Gossips.

John, a son of the said John and Mary, was born the 4th day of May, 1731. Baptised by the Rev. Mr. Dunbar. Humphrey Hill, his wife, Joseph Temple and Francis Orrill Gossips. The said John died the 30th day of the same month.

John, another son of the said John and Mary, was born the 30th day of May, 1732. Baptised by the Rev. Mr. Dunbar. Joseph and Ann Temple, Benjamin Hubbard and Francis Hill Gossips. Note, the said John died the 5th day of December, aged three years, six months and six days.

Richard, another son of the said John and Mary, was born the first day of July, 1736. Baptised by the Rev. Mr. Dunbar. John Gibson, John Walker, Alice Bullock and Mary Watkins Gossips. Richard died aged 12 years and 1 month and 21 days.

Sarah, another daughter of the said John and Mary, was born the 28th of February, 1738. Baptised by the Rev. Mr. Dunbar Holt Cluverius, James Taylor, Ann Camm, and Sarah Gwathmey Gossips. Note—The said Sarah married Dr. John Walker and died on the 13th of October, 1756, aged 18 years.

John, another son of the said John and Mary, was born the 17th of January, 1745. Baptised by the Rev. Mr. White. John Pendleton, William Temple, Philadelphia Gwathmey and Hannah Temple Gossips. John died the 30th day of July, 1748, aged two years, 6 months and 13 days.

Mary Camm, wife of John Camm, died the 1st day of January, 1753, aged 49 years, 1 month and 17 days.

Alice Bullock died the 22d day of August, 1759, aged 76 years.

Robert Pollard died the 30th of April, 1819, aged 63 years.

Digitized by Google

KENNON FAMILY.

(See pedigree published in Richmond *Critic*, Oct. 29, 1888.)

1. RICHARD[1] KENNON, or *Cannon* as the name was pronounced and sometimes spelled, was a merchant resident at Bermuda Hundred as early as 1680. In 1685, he was factor and attorney for Mr. William Paggen, a merchant of London, who had extensive trade with Virginia. To provide his storehouse at Bermuda, Kennon visited England repeatedly. He married Elizabeth Worsham, daughter of William Worsham and Elizabeth, his wife. (Henrico Co. Records.) His mother-in-law married 2dly. Lt. Col. Francis Eppes (son of Lt. Col. Francis Eppes, the immigrant). In a grant of land to Mr. Francis Eppes in 1680 the latter was allowed to count Richard Kennon 8 times. It was the policy of Virginia at that time to encourage immigration by allowing 50 acres for every time a person passed to Virginia, and it would seem from this grant that Kennon crossed the ocean as many as eight times prior to 1680. He was justice for Henrico in 1680 and 1683. In 1686 Capt. William Randolph and Mr. Richard Kennon were paid as burgesses for 32 days. In 1686 (June 1), he made a power of attorney to his brother-in-law, Mr. John Worsham. The preamble of the deed states that he was then about to sail again to Europe. In 1691 he made a deed of gift to his children Mary, Elizabeth, Martha, William and Sarah. His will was proved in Henrico Co., August 20, 1896.

Issue of 1 RICHARD[1] and Elizabeth Kennon: 2 Richard, eldest son, born December 5, 1684; died March 8, 1688, (tombstone at "Conjuror's Neck"), 3 Col. *William*[2] *Kennon*, of "Conjuror's Neck," on the Appomattox River. 4 Mary, married Major John Bolling of Cobbs; 5 Elizabeth, married, in 1698, Joseph Royall, Sr., 6 Martha, married, in 1701, Robert Munford, 7 Sarah, 8 Judith, married Thomas Eldridge, of Surry. In 1711 he received from his father-in-law a deed for Rochedale in Chesterfield, 9 *Richard*.

3 COL. WILLIAM[2] KENNON (Richard[1]), of "Conjuror's Neck" was vestryman of Dale parish, justice in 1710, married

Digitized by Google

Anne Eppes, daughter of Col. Francis Eppes (son of Col. Francis and grandson of Col. Francis.) Anne Kennon is named as "sister" in the will of Isham Eppes, proved in 1717. He had issue: 10 *Richard*, 11 *William*, 12 Francis, born Sept. 13, 1715, died before his father, 13 Henry Isham, born April 22, 1718, died unmarried Aug. 8, 1747 (tombstone at "Conjuror's Neck"), 14 John, born Dec. 20, 1721, said to have died young.

10 COL. RICHARD[3] KENNON (William,[2] Richard[1]), born April 15, 1712, settled in Charles City Co. at a place still called "Kennons" opposite to Brandon, married Anne Hunt, daughter of William Hunt, of Charles City Co., who made his will May 14, 1714. (See deed of Richard Kennon, of Charles City gent. and his wife Anne recorded in Surry Co., dated Oct. 16, 1739), rector of the Board of William and Mary College in 1729. Justice of Charles City Co., burgess from 1738 to 1755 for Charles City Co. His will dated July 19, 1761, was proved in Chesterfield Co., and by his wife, Anne Hunt he had issue: 15 *John*,[4] to whom his father left "Conjuror's Neck" in Chesterfield, and 24 negroes, 16 Anne, to whom her father gave 4 negroes, and the mill in James City Co. (on Coleman's Creek near a pond called Durfey's), 17 Mary, 18 *William*.[4] To wife Anne (Hunt) Col. Richard Kennon gave "his chariot and six horses, and all my breeding mares and colts, my large silver bowl, &c." Anne Kennon's will dated July 24, 1766, was proved in Chesterfield Co., and names her daughter Anne and Mary, and two sons William and John.

15 JOHN[4] KENNON (Richard,[3] William,[2] Richard[1]), married Hannah and had issue: 19 William, born June 5, 1742.

18 COL. WILLIAM[4] KENNON (Richard,[3] William,[2] Richard[1]), married Priscilla Willis, daughter of Col. Francis Willis, of Gloucester County. He was burgess from Charles City Co., from 1758 to 1765, after which time he moved to North Carolina, and had issue: 20 William, died unmarried, 21 daughter married Bolling, 22 daughter married Stott, 23 daughter married Lewis Burwell. (See Slaughter's *Bristol Parish Register*.)

Digitized by Google

11 COL. WILLIAM[2] KENNON (Richard[1]), of Henrico and Chesterfield, born Feb. 9, 1713-'14, justice in Henrico Co., married in 1744 Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Charles Lewis of the Bird. (Marriage bond in Goochland Co. See also will of Charles Lewis 1779.) His will was proved in Chesterfield Co., and was dated Oct. 31, 1759. He had issue named in will: 24 Richard, 25 William, 26 Charles, 27 John. In Nov., 1767, the following paper was entered of record in Chesterfield County: "We, the subscribers, being appointed by the will of Col°. William Kennon, late of the county of Chesterfield, decd. to divide his out lands with 4-7 part of the personal estate equally among his sons, in reference to said will we, the executors, have allotted his lands in Amelia county to be divided equally between his three sons Richard Kennon, William Kennon and Charles Kennon 26 Oct. 1767. Signed Eliza Kennon, Howell Lewis and Edmund Taylor. Recorded November, 1767." (Of this line more hereafter.)

9 RICHARD[2] KENNON (Richard[1]), of Chesterfield County, in 1711 received from his brother, William Kennon, 370 acres on Swift Creek, bought by Mr. Richard Kennon, deceased, from John Piggott. He married Agnes Bolling, born Nov. 30, 1700, daughter of Robert Bolling and Anne Stith. He had issue: 28 Elizabeth, born Dec. 12, 1720, 29 *Robert*, born April 14, 1727, 30 Anne, born Nov. 30, 1721, 31 Mary, born Jan. 29, 1728-'9, 32 Martha. The will of Agnes Kennon was proved in Chesterfield County and is dated June 1, 1762. She names daughter, Mary Clack, and leaves property to her and her children, except Anne and Patty Kennon Clack; granddaughter Elizabeth Jones; son Robert Kennon; friend Theodorick Bland, of Prince George Co., executor. Witnesses, Herb[t] Haines, Thomas Eaton, Edward Wyatt.

30 ROBERT[3] KENNON (Richard,[2] Richard[1]), of Mount Pleasant, Chesterfield Co., justice, 1764, county committee of safety 1774-'76, married Sarah, daughter of Sir William Skipwith, baronet, and had issue: 33 Eliza, married John Hartwell Cocke, of Surry, 34 *Richard*.

34 RICHARD[4] KENNON (Robert,[3] Richard,[2] Richard[1]), of

Digitized by Google

Finewood, Mecklenburg Co., entered the Revolutionary army as lieutenant in the Fifth Virginia regiment; served with distinction, and was promoted to brigadier-general of State troops; county lieutenant of Mecklenburg, 1789, member of State Senate and House of Delegates; Speaker of Senate, 1801, and first governor of the territory of Louisiana, where he died at the age of forty-four; married Elizabeth Beverley, daughter of Col. Robert Munford, of Richland, Mecklenburg County. Issue of Richard and Elizabeth (Munford) Kennon: 35 Richard, surgeon United States Navy; married Mary Ann, daughter of Richard Byrd, of Westover, and had Emily, married E. C. Doran, United States Navy, 36 William, lieutenant United States Navy; married Nannie, daughter of Beverley Randolph, of Norwood, Powhatan, and had Charles Randolph and William Upshur, 37 *Beverley*, 38 Sally Short, married Commodore Arthur Sinclair, United States Navy, 39 Elizabeth, married W. C. Whittle, U. S. N., 41 *George*, 42 *Erasmus*, 43 Robert, died at sea. Richard Kennon's will, dated February 4, 1805, was proved in Mecklenburg, April 8, 1805, and names wife Elizabeth, son Erasmus and daughter Sarah. Refers to other children but does not name them.

(To be continued.)

BRODNAX FAMILY.

(Continued from page 58.)

Additional information enables the Editor to correct that part of the Brodnax pedigree which has to do with the descendants of Edward Broadnax, of Charles City Co.

3 EDWARD[2] BRODNAX (William[1]), of Charles City Co., married, it is said, three times: (I) wife's name unknown, (II) Mary Brown, (III) Elizabeth Hall. She married 2dly. Edward Munford, May 1, 1769. Edward Munford and Betty, his wife of Halifax Co., N. C., sold land on Tomahun Creek, Charles City Co., Va., "devised for life to Betty Brodnax now Munford." Issue of Edward Brodnax 19 *William Brodnax*. A deed in Lunenburg County, August 13, 1756, from William

Digitized by Google

Brodnax, of Dinwiddie to Robert Ruffin of same place recites this fact. 20 *Henry*. There is no direct evidence that Henry was the son of William Brodnax, but as William Brodnax, of Jamestown had no issue by this name, this seems to be a necessary inference. 21 Elizabeth, married Vivian Brooking, 22 Edward, married Rebecca Dansy, 23 Ann, unmarried. (The last three names are added by family authority.)

19 WILLIAM[3] BROADNAX (Edward,[2] William[1]), married (I) Mary Cole, and died March 13, 1775, in Sussex Co. Issue: 24 Mary, married —— Mulford, and had Mary, who married Judge John Schley, parents of Governor William Schley. He married (II) Mary Ward, daughter of Seth Ward and had issue: 25 Ann, 26 Rebecca, 27 Benjamin, born August 28, 1772, 28 Samuel, born March 24, 1774. In 1799 Samuel Brodnax conveyed 900 acres on Tomahun Creek in Charles City County.

20 HENRY[3] BRODNAX (Edward,[2] William[1]), married (I) Ann Holmes, sister of Col. John Holmes and had issue: 29 *William*, born March 3, 1762, 30 *Elizabeth Power*, born March 2nd., 1765, 31 Henry Power emigrated to Kentucky and was Judge there. He never married. Henry[3] Brodnax married (II) Frances Belfield, widow of Freeman Walker, and had issue: 32 *John Belfield*, 33 Rebecca, 34 Susan, 35 Mary Ann. (The last three unmarried.)

29 WILLIAM[4] BRODNAX (Henry,[3] Edward,[2] William[1]), married Mary Walker, daughter of Freeman Walker and his wife Frances Belfield, and had issue: 36 (*Gen.*) *William Henry* Brodnax, 37 Freeman never married, 38 *Meriwether Bathurst*.

34 (GEN.) WILLIAM HENRY[5] BRODNAX (Henry,[4] William,[3] Edward,[2] William[1]), married Anne Eliza Withers and had issue: 39 Dr. David Walker Brodnax, 40 Martha Priscilla, 41 Dr. John Grammar Brodnax, 42 Mary Louisa, 43 William Meriwether Atkison Brodnax.

38 MERIWETHER BATHURST[5] BRODNAX (Henry,[4] William,[3] Edward,[2] William[1]), married Anne Eliza Walker and had issue: 45 *Dr. Robert Walker Brodnax*, 46 Ann, married Daniel Lyon, 47 Elizabeth, married Dr. N. F. Rives.

42 DR. ROBERT WALKER[6] BRODNAX (Meriwether,[5] Henry,[4]

Digitized by Google

William,[3] Edward,[2] William[1]), married Cornelia A. Batte, and had issue: 45 Meriwether Bathurst, 48 Alexander Batte (dead), 48 Lucy Baskerville (dead), 50 Elizaabeth Wilkins, 51 Robert Walker, 52 Sallie Parham, 53 John Wilkins, 54 Anne Walker, 55 Daniel Lyon, 56 Cornelia Batte (dead), 57 William Holmes (dead), 58 Ellen.

30 ELIZABETH POWER[4] BRODNAX (Henry,[3] Edward,[2] William[1]), married John G. Woolfolk and had issue: 59 Jourdain, married Elizabeth Winston, 60 John, married Louisa McGruder, 61 Ann Holmes, married William Grymes Maury, and had issue: Robert Henry, John Walker, William Lewis, Charles Brodnax, James Ludwell, Ann Hite, Lucy Pollard Hunton, Frances, married James M. Burke, Maria, married James Coleman.

32 JOHN BELFIELD[4] BRODNAX (Henry,[3] Edward,[2] William[1]), married Sallie Woolfolk and had issue: 62 Dr. Robert Henry, 63 John Francis, 64 William Belfield, 65 Mary Ann, 66 Elizabeth, 67 Edward Alexander, 68 Charles Woolfolk, 69 Edward Augustus, 70 Thomas Wright.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN BRODNAX.

1. JOHN BRODNAX, older brother of William Brodnax, of Jamestown, was born in 1668 (his depostion recorded in Henrico Court) and first settled in Henrico County where he married Mary Skerme, daughter of William and Mary Skerme. He removed about 1694 to Williamsburg, when he carried on the business of a goldsmith. His will was proved August 17, 1719, and names issue: 2 Robert, 3 Wliliam, 4 Winfield, 5 Mary Ann, and 6 Sarah. As he directed that his sons William and Winfield should "be sent to England to be bound out to such trades as my executors hereafter shall adjudge fit," it is not believed that John Brodnax has any descendants to-day in Virginia.

Digitized by Google

NOTE.

The following account was prepared by John Webb, son of Francis & Frances (Belfield) Webb, born March 20, 1794, died Aug. 19, 1870.

"My grandfather Freeman Walker married Frances Belfield, of the Northern Neck of Virginia. He settled at a place called Stephen's Green on Buckskin Creek, Dinwiddie Co. He had two sons & three daughters. He died in the prime of life. My grandmother married a second time, Henry Brodnax, a widower with three children, namely: William Brodnax, Henry Brodnax, and a daughter Elizabeth Power Brodnax, who married John G. Woolfolk, and a daughter married to Homes of Bowling Green. By Henry Brodnax, my grandmother, had four children. Mary Walker, her eldest daughter by her first marriage, married William Brodnax, oldest son of her (the dau's) step-father, Henry Brodnax, by his first wife. They settled in Brunswick Co., and had three sons who lived to be grown. She married second —— Adams. 1 Her first son Gen. William Henry Brodnax married and settled in Brunswick Co., and died in 1834, leaving four sons and two daughters, 2 Freedman Brodnax died unmarried, 3 Meriwether (Bathurst) Belfield Brodnax, died in 1832, leaving one son and two daughters all grown and living in Petersburg, Va. My grandmother's children by 2d. marriage were 1 John Belfield Brodnax, married (Sallie) Maria Woolfolk, of Bowling Green, Va. They had six sons and one daughter. He died in 1824, his widow and dau. both died soon afterwards. One of the sons a very eminent physician (Robert Henry Brodnax), died in Vicksburg, Mississippi, in 185—, leaving a widow and five daughters. 2 Rebecca Brodnax, eldest daughter died unmarried, 3 Susan Brodnax, died unmarried, 4 Mary Ann Brodnax, died unmarried.

Walker Family. DAVID AND MARY WALKER, of Prince George County, had issue: (1) Alexander, born Oct. 3, 1727, (2) Robert, born Oct. 10, 1729, (3) David, born March 6, 1731, (4) Mary, born March 6, 1731, twin to David, (5) *Freeman*, born Sept. 3, 1734 (Register of Bristol Parish, Prince George Co.), 6 James. Of these Freeman Walker lived in Brunswick Co., and made his will Oct. 19, 1765, which was proved June 22, 1766. It names sons Alexander, Thomas Belfield Walker, and brothers James, Robert, and David Walker, and wife Frances. Witnesses Gronow Owen, Thomas Maclin, James Walker. In Charles City County Henry Walker and Coll. Edward Brodnax presented in 1745 the will of James Walker for proof. Richard and Alexander Walker, orphans of James Walker, dead in 1747, chose Edward Brodnax for their guardian. (Charles City Co. Records.)

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

EXTRACTS FROM RECORDS OF DINWIDDIE COUNTY: *Anno 1789,* Joseph Watkins and Mary, his wife, daughter and devisee of James Boisseau deceased, Daniel Boisseau, Lucy Boisseau, Benjamin Boisseau, Peter Boisseau, Anne Boisseau and Susanna Boisseau, children of said James Boisseau *versus* William Watkins and Gray Briggs, executors of said James. Distribution of the estate of William Pegram, deceased, between the widow Elizabeth Pegram and children Daniel, eldest son, Sally Pegram, Elizabeth Pegram, Frances Pegram and William Baker Pegram. Baker Pegram, Captain William Scott, Lieutenant and Benjamin Andrews, ensign, of the Company of Light Infantry in the militia, severally took the oaths required by the militia law and act of Congress. St. George Tucker *versus* Robert Armistead and Thomas Armistead; suits abates as to Thomas, who is no inhabitant of this county. Ludwell Jones, in 1755, was possessed of six slaves, which he bequeathed to his sister, Sarah Jones, who married Thomas Hardaway. She died in 1761, leaving Thomas Hardaway, jr., her son and heir. *Anno 1790*: A deed of gift from Lewis Burwell, of Mecklenburg Co., to Elizabeth, wife of Bellfield Stark, proved by the oaths of Ann Burwell, Elizabeth Walker and Ann Burwell, witnesses. A deed of gift from John H. Claiborn to Fanny Gregory, proved by Richard Gregory, witness.

COPLAND, p. 45. "3 Robert (Nicholson) married Elizabeth Digges and had George; married Sarah Tayloe Wormeley, and Sallie Berkeley, maried *Peyton,*" should read "3 Robert (Nicholson) married Elizabeth Digges and had George; married Sarah Tayloe Wormeley and Sallie Berkeley married Dr. Peyton Randolph Nelson, born at Malvern Hills, Charles City Co., son of Robert Nelson and Susan Robinson, daughter of Speaker Robinson."

MILNER—Francis Milner, named as brother of Thomas Milner. *Council Journal* 1799 (Library of Congress).

DRUMMOND—William Drummond makes a deed June 15, 1753, for one-half acre in Jamestown, formerly granted William Sherwood and sold by said Sherwood to John Harris and

Digitized by Google

by John Harris to William Drummond, father of the aforesaid Wliliam Drummond. The deed has a seal bearing a dexter arm, in armour from the shoulder embowed, the hand bare, holding some kind of flower (?). *Ambler MSS.* in Library of Congress.

UNDERWOOD—"James Underwood, eldest son of Thomas William Underwood, late of the parish of St. Martin's, in the County of Hanover, deceased," deed to Philip Holliday of the parish of St. Martin's, in the County of Louisa for land, &c. Dated November 21, 1752 (Louisa Co. records).

SIR JENNINGS BECKWITH. Died at Mount Airy, Richmond County, on the 13th of November, Sir Jennings Beckwith, son of Jonathan and grandson of Sir Marmaduke Beckwith, Baronet, aged 72 years. Sir Jennings was the *Leather Stockings* of the Northern Neck. Much of his life had been spent wandering in the *Far West* on hunting excursions with the Indians and of late years he would live with men as would fish with him in summer or fox hunt in winter. Within the last twelve months he had slept on the river shore in the sturgeon season and been in at the death in search of sport, and had insuperable objections to spending time profitably—consequently he lived poor but respectable and esteemed by many friends, who regret and sincerely mourn his death.—*Richmond Enquirer,* December 1, 1835.

Digitized by Google

ADVERTISEMENTS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A. BROOKS, GENERAL INSURANCE AGENT.

Representing the best Fire and Life Insurance Companies in the United States.

Office over Spencer's Store, near P. O. **WILLIAMSBURG, VA.**

WEYMOUTH, MEISTER & SMETHIE,

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders and Blank-Book Manufacturers.

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET. RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Your patronage solicited.

"ROASTERS OF FINE COFFEES."

FOR PURITY, STRENGTH, FLAVOR,

ANTRIM'S COFFEES

ARE UNEXCELLED.

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK, RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Capital, $300,000. Surplus and Profits, $900,000.

Banking in all Branches. Interest allowed on deposits, large or small, in the Savings Department. Special facilities for handling out of town business.

JAS. N. BOYD, PRESIDENT. RICHARD H. SMITH, CASHIER.

G. JETER JONES, MANAGER SAVINGS DEPARTMENT.

R. L. SPENCER, Pres. E. W. WARBURTON, Vice-Pres. H. N. PHILLIPS, Cashier.

THE PENINSULA BANK,

WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Ample facilities to accommodate and serve our patrons. Your business will be appreciated, and receive our best attention.

A. HOEN & COMPANY,

FAMILY TREES ENGRAVED.

Letter Heads, Checks and Stationery Engraved.

COLOR WORK.

LITHOGRAPHERS AND ENGRAVERS.

HOEN BUILDING.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

L. W. LANE & SON,

Dealers in **Clothing, Hats, Shoes,**

And a General Line of **Gents' Furnishing Goods.**

MAIN ST., WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA FEMALE INSTITUTE,

STAUNTON, VIRGINIA.

College Preparatory School for Girls. Academic, Primary and Intermediate Courses. Music, Art and Elocution. The 62d year begins SEPTEMBER 14, 1905. :: :: :: ::

For Catalogue Apply to MISS MARIA PENDLETON DUVAL.

MEDICAL COLLEGE OF VIRGINIA.

ESTABLISHED 1838.

CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean.

Departments of *MEDICINE, DENTISTRY and PHARMACY.* Well equipped Laboratories, Splendid Hospital Facilities and Abundant Clinical Material afford Excellent Opportunities for Practical Work.

For announcement and further information, address

FRANK M. READE, M. D., Secretary, Richmond, Va.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF MEDICINE,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MEDICINE — DENTISTRY — PHARMACY.

FIRST-CLASS IN STANDARD, SCHOLASTIC REQUIREMENTS AND CLINICAL FACILITIES.

CATALOGUE—144 PAGES—ON APPLICATION.

BURK & COMPANY,

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES.

Inaugurators of from Mill to Wearer System. No Middle Profits Charged.

BURK & COMPANY,

1003 East Main St.,

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative.* RICHMOND, VA.

SYDNOR & HUNDLEY,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

A ROYAL STOCK OF

FURNITURE,

Complete AND AT Rock Bottom Prices.

MILLER & RHOADS

SILKS, DRESS GOODS AND HOUSEHOLD DRY GOODS

509-11-15-17 BROAD STREET

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

You can order from us by mail. Express is prepaid on orders of five dollars and over within 100 miles of Richmond.

OUR LINES ARE

Dress Goods, Silks, White and Colored Wash Goods, Linens, Hosiery, Underwear, Gloves and Notions —Suits, Wraps, &c.

Digitized by Google

JNO. S. HARWOOD. R. H. HARWOOD.

Warehouse and Grease Works 9th & Arch Sts.

HARWOOD BROS.

REFINERS AND MANUFACTURERS OF ILLUMINATING,

Lubricating & Cylinder Oils, Gasolines & Grease. Railroad Oil and Grease a Specialty.

"Sole Proprietors of the Premium White Lucent Safety Oil."

Office: 1101, 1103 & 1105 E. Cary St. **RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.**

O. H. BERRY & COMPANY,

Clothiers, Hatters, Shoers, Furnishers, Trunks, &c.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

THE DAVID B. CROCKETT COMPANY,

MAKERS OF FINE VARNISHES.

LEADERS IN OUR LINE DURING 20 YEARS PAST.

BRIDGEPORT, CONN., U. S. A.

No. 1 Preservative The best interior varnish for its purpose and price that brains and experience can produce. Less liable to scratch than any finish known. Is not affected by contact with chemical gases, steam, or washing with hot or cold water and soap. For finishing Hospitals, Dwellings, School Houses, Floors, Piazza Ceilings, Stables, Pantries, Laboratories, etc., interior work on Steamships, Yachts and vessels of all kinds. Can be rubbed and polished or left with an egg shell gloss.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Spar Composition Composed of the best materials purchasable, is the most durable, the best known and has the largest sale of any Marine Varnish manufactured. Positively salt and fresh waterproof, is invaluable for Exterior Marine Work of any kind, particularly adapted for Spars of Steamships, Yachts and Canoes. Also a finish for Decks, Outside Doors, Piazza Floors, Store Fronts, etc. It will not crack, turn white, or blister.—**Price, $4.00 per gallon.**

Pale Hard Oil Finish The commendation and sale of this article have proved it to be superior to any in the market. For all interior work (except floors, bath rooms and stables; for which use Bath Room Finish, No. 1 Preservative or Waterproof Floor Finish.) Will rub and polish, or can be left with an egg shell gloss. Can be relied upon to give full satisfaction when a cheap, easy flowing varnish is required.—**Price, $1.75 per gal.**

Waterproof Floor Finish For Interior Floors, Laundries, Wash Rooms, Oil Cloths, Linoleums, or where a varish is required that can be frequently washed with hot or cold water and soap without injury.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Send for our "Hand-book" giving full directions and particulars **Free.**

Samuel Swan, President. **Chas. F. Towner, Sec'y and Treas.**

Digitized by Google

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

PRINTERS

A Catalogue, be it for school or business, will always show the character of the interests it represents. If well gotten up and printed, it communicates the idea of excellence in all the relations it describes. This is the style of Catalogue which WHITTET & SHEPPERSON aim to bring out. If you have a character to preserve, let them help you to sustain it; and they will do so at the lowest rates compatible with excellence. Send for samples and estimates.

11-15 N. 8TH STREET, RICHMOND, VA.

THE TOWER-BINFORD ELECTRIC M'F'G CO.

Manufacturers and Jobbers of Electrical Supplies,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

WE are Headquarters for all kinds of ELECTRICAL SUPPLIES AND APPARATUS.
are Manufacturers of KNIFE SWITCHES, PANEL BOARDS, SWITCH BOARDS, Etc.
are Distributing Agents for the Celebrated SUMTER TELEPHONES.
have the largest stock of ELECTRICAL SUPPLIES in the South. Give us a call.

H. W. MOESTA,

111 E. Main St.,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MANUFACTURER OF

Pure Ice Cream and Fruit Ices,
Fine Confections, Fancy Cakes,
Bread, &c.

Special rates for Church Fairs, Entertainments, &c. Write for prices. Catering in all branches.

KESSNICH'S CONCERT BAND AND ORCHESTRA.

Address all communications to

JOS. C. KESSNICH, MANAGER AND DIRECTOR,

903 EAST CLAY STREET. RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Digitized by Google

ESTABLISHED 1886.

M. H. LASH

RETAIL DEALER
AND JOBBER IN

FURNITURE, CARPETS AND STOVES,
WALL PAPER AND
BICYCLES

2803 and 2805 Washington Avenue and 131
Twenty-eighth Street,

NEWPORT NEWS, VIRGINIA

THE BEST NON-POISONOUS

AND AROMATIC DISINFECTANT.

Write for book "HOW TO DISINFECT," Free.

THE "SANITAS" COMPANY, LTD.,

636 to 642 West 55th Street. NEW YORK CITY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

SCHOOL FURNITURE.

HALL SEATING,
SCHOOL FURNITURE,
SCHOOL SUPPLIES.

SEND FOR CATALOGUE, PRICES, ETC.

THE A. H. ANDREWS CO.,

174-176 Wabash Avenue, CHICAGO.

Established, 1869.

SYDNOR & HUNDLEY,

A ROYAL STOCK OF

Furniture,

COMPLETE AT ROCK BOTTOM PRICES.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Vol. XIV., No. 3. January 1906.

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D.
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XIV. JANUARY, 1906. No. 3.

CONTENTS.

	Pages
Letter Book of Francis Jerdone	141–145
Saunders Family	145–150
Tabb Family	150–154
Kerby Family	154–158
York County Records	158–162
A Curious Coin	162–163
Tombstones in Warwick County	163–167
Tombstones in Elizabeth City County	167–173
Kenner Family	173–181
Diary of Col. Landon Carter (continued)	181–186
Record of the Peaked Mountain Church	187–193
Edmund Ruffin's Visit to John Tyler	193–211
Will of Ann Isham Gordon	211–213
The Raleigh Tavern in Williamsburg	213–215
Edmund Ruffin's Expatriation	215
The Honor System	216

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XIV. JANUARY, 1906. No. 3.

LETTER BOOK OF FRANCIS JERDONE.

(Continued from Vol. XI, p. 242.)

Louisa County 14th Decemb., 1754.

Messrs Samuel Rickards

Israel Mauduit & Compy.

Gentn I wrote you a few lines by Capt. Yuille acquainting you that I had given orders to Capt. Edward Randolph of the Baltimore for what Tobacco remained at the Fredericksburg store after Mr. Boogs death which I have heard is about 35 hhds, so you may insure as you think proper. Since then I have made a separation of the goods which belonged to you in Mr. Boogs store with the Executor from those of his own, the amount thereof being about £400 sterling & have since then sold them at 30 per cent advance to Capt. William Taylor of New Castle, one half payable in January 1756 the other half in January 1757 & altho the advance is very low & the credit long, yet I think I never sold a parcell of goods better in the whole course of my dealings for they consisted of unsaleable articles, the greatest part being moth and rat eaten & otherwise damaged, upon which I was obliged to make proper abatements & take a low advance. I have likewise sold some small matters of household furniture & four old horses which belonged to you. I found also two negroes there named Okey & Doctor. The first belonged to the Cargo NB which I managed in Hanover for the Deceased Mr. Neill Buchanan & I lent him to Thomas Hamilton, when he went first to live in King & Queen County but never had him back again: I have now sold him for £45 cut payable in twelve months, the other named Doctor I have sold at £30 cut payable at the same time. As Mr. Boog had never put any stop to his dealings with his customers but kept open accots with them, pedling with the remains of your goods & left all the accots open & unsettled at his death: you can hardly imagine how difficult a matter it is to settle those accots & reduce them to ballances some dealing one way some another: however with the assistance of my friend Capt. Humphrey Hill of King & Queen County I

Digitized by Google

have closed the accots as well as I could & find the ballances amount to upwards of £3,400 good and bad: of which last denomination he is of opinion, as he knows most part of the Debtors, you will be well off to get £2,000 out of the whole, and that not in less than two years. As I now live at so great a distance from King & Queen not less than 75 miles from the court, it is impossible for me to attend that business myself. I have therefore by the advice of Capt. Hill, put the collection of the debts into the hands of Mr. Joseph Starling a young man of good character, & who is to give me good security for his faithful discharge of these affairs, allowing him 5 per cent on all money or tobacco collected by him: of which I hope you will approve: yet this will not take the burden quite off me as I shall be obliged to attend King & Queen Court in all lawsuits. In my next I expect to send you an invoice of the goods sold to Capt. Taylor an accot. of the household furniture & horses & a list of the ballances due to the King & Queen Store. As to the state of your affairs at Fredericksburg I am quite a stranger: immediately after Mr. Boog's death I sent for Mr. Robt. Duncanson who managed that store, & desired him to send me a particular accot. of all your affairs under his care, but as yet he has never done it: Altho promised two months ago: I know very little of Mr. Duncanson or his conduct in your affairs, but I think by this time he might have made up his accots: it is very possible he may have done it & transmitted them to you himself; as I now remember that he told me, he had never realized any wages for his services in Mr. Neill Buchanan's life time as assistant under Mr. Boog, & for his services at Fredericksburg in keeping store for B & H: so I advised him to state the matter to you himself that it might be settled thereof, lest it should in any measure miscarry. Last Jany. I sold £1,000 stg's worth at £100 pC to one man, the one half payable in 9 the other in 15 months & in May I sold to Col. John Chiswell £1,500 stg's worth, packages included, for tobacco as 1 pcd stg. in casks of 1,000 nett at least none under, no allowance for cash, all of it the growth of Hanover, the one half payable in 12 months the other in 16. If you have any inclination for that parcell of tobacco to be sent home to you, please to give me timely advice about it. I verily believe it will be as fine a parcell as ever you saw, a sample of it you'll see by 20 hhgds. which that gentleman has shipd consign'd to you in the Lyon. I heartily wish you may render him such an agreeable sale as will induce him to enlarge his consignment another year. I have sold many other parcells of goods from £25. to £200 & some a little more all of them on a years credit, at £500 pC and I believe I could have sold all or most of them before now had not the small pox prevented, that distemper still rages among us, tho' not mortal. You seem to be surprised that I should lower the stated advance on goods 10 pC from what it was when I arrived here. 'Tis very true some sorts of goods which were scarce in the country

Digitized by Google

were at 110 p Ct advance such as sail duck & cordage, and some few other articles which were not to be got almost at any price, but you can never infer from thence, that whole cargoes would sell to the same advantages, it was so far from it, that several parcels of goods value from 500 to £1,000 were bought & sold in this very town at 87½ just before I arrived, & some gentlemen that have inported cargoes since have sold them & from 75 to 85 none for more. What are now arrived with those on hand I hope will find a market before the winter expires, especially as C[l] Lightfoot & Mr. Booth have resolved to send for no more goods on their Compy accot, & their cargo of coarse goods miscarried that was coming from Bristol. Mr. Nelson is now the only potent rival with me in the wholesale trade in this place, as for the retail I have no great dependance upon it. The goods you intended for Murray & Gordon are coming round with the cargo, I also ordered two packages marked St G which I imagine are part of them, seeing them in your manifest to Capt Murray tho you take no notice thereof in your letters to either of us, & it was not in my power to know whether they are a part of the goods intended for these gentlemen, as you have omitted to send me both the bill of Lading & Invoice, for want of which I shall not be able to dispose of them. I shall acquaint them by first opportunity of the charter you have taken on the Lucy of 200 hhgd[s] to accommodate them with freight. I think you are right in not chosing to go too great lengths with people of any denomination here, during these ticklish times, & would advise you not to advance money for almost any person but those you very well know. I have never let slip any opportunity of prompting the Messrs. Barclays to comply with Pat[k's] agreement with you in London, always reminding them of your kind indulgence to them in not distressing them before now, I hope to meet with one or both of them ere long, & shall not scruple to tell them freely what I think on the affair, & shall follow your instructions therein. I pray you by first opportunity to send me the acct of the Proceeds of what their tobacco by the Argyle clear'd, for if it is more than the £100 Andrew drew on you for, their acct must have credit for it, if less it must be charged the other way. I beg of you likeways not to ommit sending me a state of Alex[r] Finnies acct with you I having his bond for the hair you sent him by Grayson, the greatest part of which is unpaid. I believe I shall be obliged to take a mortgage of his stock & household furniture; were I to sue him I am afraid it would entirely break him up; he says he has 4 hhgds Tobacco in your hands not accounted for. Inclosed are bills of Lading for Tobacco consign'd you on board the Lyon, also Matt[w] Anderson's first bill of Ex[ce] on you for £150 for w[ch] credit the old cargo—I also enclose to you Charles Turnbull's bill of Ex[e] on Mess[rs]: Andrew & Archibald Buchanan & Andrew Cochran for £120 Sterling, W[m] Murray's bill on yourselves for £55.... & Capt David Skinner's bill on George Ouch-

Digitized by Google

terlony for £39..2..5½ which three bills together with the half of the Bottomry Bond I paid of Capt Skinners Vzt. £166..14..9½ makes up £380..17..3 Stg all which you are to place to the credit of Patk & Andrew Barclay's accot. being part of the payment made to me by those gentlemen on your accots of which I advised you the 16th June. The Bottomry bond wch Capt Skinner has now granted to Mr. Nelson & myself included a bill drawn by Capt Skinner in our favour for the ship's tonnage & country duties &c & what we guessed would be the premium of insurance on the bottomry, the whole amounting to £450 which you'll no doubt recover if the insurers of the ships should miscarry, (which God forbid) but if otherwise you and Messrs Hunt & Waterman are only to charge him £333.9.7 his bill on you & them in favour of William Nelson & myself as aforesaid for £34-19-0 being the ships tonnage & country duties on the tobo. and the premium of insuring these sums, for neither Mr. Nelson or myself ever proposed to be one farthing gainer by this adventure. Capt Skinner has been detained here along while after his tobacco was all on board to get some carpenters work done to the ship which I must needs say requires it very much, she being by what I can learn very insufficient to perform such a voyage. I heartily wish her well home to you, but I fear it much, the poor Capt has been very sick almost the whole time he has been in the country, and he is more likely to die than live, however I have him under the care of a very eminent Physician, who says, there is no fear of him. Capt Williams in the Lucy arrived at Hampton the 8th ins. and has carried his ship up James River to ly convenient for Messrs Murray & Gordon. I accidentally met with him yesterday, he tells me they have promised to fill up your charter of 200 hhgds. Mr. Hanbury has a charter of 100 hhgd. & the remainder he is resolved to fill up with pitch.

I ever aim Gentn Y. M. H. O. St pr the York Capt Saunders for Brispr the George & Mary Capt Hayton for Hull & the Lyon Capt Skinner for London.

To Capt. Hugh Crawford; 12 September, 1754.

Our public affairs in this country seem at present to be in great confusion, no doubt you have heard by this time of the defeat of our Virginia forces under Col. Washington upon the Ohio river by the French on the 3d of July last, which occasioned our Government to call the Assembly together on the 22d of last month, in order to raise men and money for the defense of the country, but to the great astonishment of all men of common understanding, they in their great wisdom would levy nothing unless £2,500 should be paid out of the first of it to their agent, whom they sent home out of their own heads without the approbation of the councill to solicit an affair against the governor of apistole fee demanded by him on signing the patents for Land, which sum of £2,500 they had bargained with their agent for before he left the

Digitized by Google

country, and as they now find that they cannot make up of the publick money in the treasury to pay him, they have no other way to keep themselves clear, than to levy it on the people. The bill they prepared was to levy 2 pr. poll before Xmass & 3 pr. poll, before next midsummer, out of which they tack'd a clause to the bill to pay the attorney their agent £2,500 which bill when carried up to the Councill was rejected upon the first reading, & by every serious thinking man thought very justly & wisely done: So that the assembly is again broke up without doing any thing for the service of the country, after expending a great deal of the publick money to no purpose. We are now in a very sad situation in this country. Our publick credit is so sunk that none are to be found who will lend out money for the country service even at 6 p^r^ Cent, indeed it is but very few who have it in their power to do it, as the gold & silver which was current in the country a few years ago is now chiefly vanished, which looks like a just punishment upon us for our extravagancy, pride & prodigality: to all which you are no stranger. We are now at the mercy of the French & Indians, who are daily making inroads among the back inhabitants & it is much to be feared ere long they will visit us who live on this side of the great mountains, unless they are drove off by unexpected assistance. Your old acquaintance James Skelton is dead as also Robert Miller of W^msbg^. My wife joins with me in wishing you health & happiness, &

I ever remain Dr. Hugh
Y. M. O. H. St.

P. S. Since writing the above I have received Richard Chamberlayne's bill of Exch^ge^: on Robt. Cary Esq & Co for £30 & Richard Farell's bill of Exch: on his brother Joseph Farrel of Bristol for £125 both which are inclosed & are to be applied towards the payment of the cargo now wrote for Per Capt. Robert Patterson in the Sally & Patty.

SAUNDERS FAMILY.

1 JOHN SAUNDERS lived in York Co., Virginia, and his will was proved Feb. 24, 1700. It disposes of a large estate in money, slaves, and land. Issue named in the will: 2 Christabel, wife of Samuel Waddow; 3 *John;* 4 Edward; 5 *Robert;* 6 George; 7 Hargrave; 8 Peter; 9 Sarah; 10 Susannah. There is a deed recorded in Yorktown from John and Edward Saunders, in 1707, disposing of land to William Barber, "inherited from their mother, Mary Risle, daughter of John Risle," but

Digitized by Google

reserving "the burial place of their mother and father, forty feet square." It is probable that the other children were by a second wife, a daughter of Peter Hargrave.

3 JOHN[2] SAUNDERS (John,[1]) married —— Hyde, daughter of Robert Hyde (Note 1); removed to Goochland County, where his will, dated October 2, 1736, is recorded. He had issue: 11 Mary, who married Daniel Johnson, and had issue: John and Daniel, Jr., 12 *John Hyde.*

12 JOHN HYDE[3] SAUNDERS (John,[2] John[1]) lived in Cumberland County, and probably married —— Fleming. In a deed recorded in York Co. from John Hyde Saunders to Samuel Hyde, for land in Goochland County, patented 1690, the former is described "as son and heir of John Saunders who was son and heir to John Saunders." His will dated Feb. 2, 1768, was proved March 29, 1768, and makes his friends William Fleming, Archibald Buchanan and son John Hyde Saunders executors. He names issue: 13 Samuel Hyde; 14 *Robert* (Hyde); 15 Chancellor; 16 *Jesse*; 17 *John Hyde;* 18 *Peter* to whom he gave 195 acres in the county of Pittsylvania; 19 Rebecca; 20 Patty; 21 Mariana. In "Early Settlers of Alabama" by Mrs. Elizabeth Saunders Blair Stubbs, the parents of these children are represented as Samuel and Phyllis (Dudley) Saunders, while another tradition makes Jesse Saunders the father. But there can be no doubt that the text is correct.

14 ROBERT HYDE[4] SAUNDERS (John Hyde,[3] John,[2] John[1]), was ensign in the State line in 1777 and first lieutenant in 1778. (For reputed descendants see "Early Settlers in Alabama" p. 461.)

16 JESSE HYDE[4] SAUNDERS (John Hyde,[3] John,[2] John[1]), resided in King William Parish, Cumberland Co., and married Mary, daughter of Anthony Lavillion, a French Huguenot. (See deed in Cumberland, dated 22 Oct., 1764.) For issue, See "Early Settlers in Alabama," p. 462.

17 JOHN HYDE[4] SAUNDERS, (John Hyde,[3] John,[2] John[1]) was a student at William and Mary in 1762, from which he was dismissed for insubordination, went to Europe, was ordained as a minister, and returned in 1772. He was minister of St. James

Digitized by Google

Parish Southam, Cumberland County; and in 1775 he was a member of the county committee, espousing the American side in the Revolution. (For descendants see "Early Settlers in Alabama" p. 461.)

18 PETER SAUNDERS, (born Sept. 20, 1748, died August 4, 1813,) lived in Pittsylvania County, where in 1775 he was one of the County Committee of Safety. He married Oct. 31, 1767, Mary Sparrell, ward of Governor Giles. Issue: 22 Judith, (b 1768); 23 Lettie (b. 1770); 24 Elizabeth, (b. 1772); 25 Peter (b. 1776); 26 Fleming (b. 1778); 27 Robert (b. 1781); 28 Samuel (b. 1783); 29 Polly.

26 (Judge) FLEMING[5] SAUNDERS (Peter,[4] John Hyde,[3] John,[2] John[1]), of Franklin County, married May 14, 1814, Alice, daughter of William and Mary (Scott) Watts, of Flat Creek, Campbell County, and had issue: 30 Mary; 31 Sarah; 32 William; 33 Edward (all died young) 34 Peter, (b. 1823), member of the Legislature, married Betty Dabney, (parents of Judge E. W. Saunders, of Franklin Co.); 35 Ann Maria, (b. Oct. 19, 1825), married Col. Thomas L. Preston, and is living in Charlottesville; 36 Robert Chancellor, b. May 26, 1827, of Campbell Co.; 37 Capt. Fleming (b. 1829, living in 1905); 38 Louisa Morris, b. 1833, m. Richard T. Davis.

5 ROBERT[2] SAUNDERS, (John[1]), lived in Williamsburg, and probably married Miss Spratley, for in his will dated April 28, 1728, John Spratley, of Surry refers to "his granddaughter Mary Saunders, daughter of Mr. Robert Saunders, of Williamsburg." He had issue: 39 *John Saunders.*

39 JOHN[3] SAUNDERS, (Robert[2], John[1]), lived in Williamsburg where he was a contractor. He had issue: 40 *Robert Saunders;* 41 *John Saunders.*

40 ROBERT[4] SAUNDERS, (John,[3] Robert,[2] John[1]), was born Nov. 9, 1761, attended the grammar school of the College in 1776, was in the American army, practiced law, and was a member of the State Senate in 1799. He married Nov. 6, 1799, Mariana Barbara Hunter, daughter of John Hunter (Note 2) and Susannah Jones, and had issue: 42 *Robert;* 43 Mary Hunter Saunders, died aged 16 years.

Digitized by Google

42 ROBERT[5] SAUNDERS (Robert,[4] John,[3] Robert,[2] John[1]), was born Januuary 25, 1805, and graduated A. B. at William and Mary College in 1823. He married June 17, 1828, Lucy, youngest daughter of Governor John Page, of Rosewell. He was elected professor of Mathematics in 1833, and became President in 1849. Issue: 44 Mariana Barbara, who married Rev. George T. Wilmer; 45 Margaret, 46 Lelia, died unmarried; 47 Robert Page now of Baltimore; 48 Lucy Page, died unmarried. Robert Saunders, the father, died in 1869.

43 JOHN[5] SAUNDERS (Robert,[4] John,[3] Robert,[2] John[1]), married Lucy Galt, removed to Norfolk, where he was an officer of the customs. Issue: 49 Mary, d. s. p., 50 (Rev.) *William Turner*, b. in Norfolk, 1817, an Episcopal clergyman, for twenty years rector at Appalachicola.

50 REV. WILLIAM TURNER[6] SAUNDERS (John,[5] Robert,[4] John,[3] Robert,[2] John[1]) married and had issue: 51 Robert; 52 William Lawrence, civil engineer in New York; 53 Jennie; 54 Walter B. Saunders, of Philadelphia (deceased in 1905).

NOTES.

[1]HYDE FAMILY. Robert Hyde was a lawyer in York County, and married Jane, daughter of Capt. John Underhill, formerly of the city of Worcester, England, and then of Fellgate's Creek, York Co., Va. In 1718, the court of York County adjudged "the will of Robert Hyde dec'd, father of Samuel Hyde, null and void, because the testator was *non compos mentis* at the time of making his will." He had issue a son Samuel and probably a daughter who married John Saunders as above. Samuel Hyde died in 1739, and left, by one wife two daughters, Anne and Rebecca, which last married Robert Sheild, and by another wife (Sarah) he had John, Mary and Judith. John Hyde married before 1761 Lucy, daughter of Charles Hansford, and his will was proved August 15, 1774, and his six youngest children were Elizabeth, Mary, Lucy, Charles, Robert and Rebecca. Of these Capt. Robert Hyde died in Richmond Dec. 11, 1835, in his 73rd year. Dr. John Hansford Hyde, of Lexington, was educated at Washington College and died April 1, 1851. Mary, daughter of Col. Charles Hansford Hyde and Thomas J. Wertenbaker, all of Richmond, were married in 1842. There is a tradition in the Saunders family that Robert Hyde, the emigrant, was a near relative of Edward Hyde, Lord Clarendon, (Lord High Chancellor of England). This tradition is confirmed by the name of one of the sons

Digitized by Google

of John Hyde Saunders (died 1768) *Chancellor*. Robert Peake, of London, in his will proved in 1667, after giving a legacy to George Lyddall, of New Kent Co. Virginia, "his cousin and sometime servant" left a legacy also "to Robert Hyde, son of Dr. James Hyde, of Oxford and Margaret his wife." Was this Robert Hyde the same as the emigrant to Virginia of the same name? New England *Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 37, p. 379.

[2]HUNTER. In the clerk's office of Elizabeth City Co. the following facts may be found recorded:

Mary Ann Hunter made oath & obtained administration on the will of William Hunter, merchant, Nov. 21, 1739.

John Holt was appointed guardian to Mary and Rosea Hunter, orphans of William Hunter dec'd July 18, 1744.

John Holt & Elizabeth, his wife, and Mary and Rosea Hunter, infants under 21, by the said John their guardian, plts., vs. William Hunter. Dated Dec. 20, 1744.

Will of Mary Ann Hunter, proved in Elizabeth City Co. March 16, 1742. Names daughters Mabel, Elizabeth, Mary, and Rosanna. Executors Mr. John Brodie and William Westwood. Among the witnesses Martha Brodie.

From the above abstracts and the notes on the Hunter family, Vol. VII., 13-16, 154-156. the following statement is approximately correct.

William[1] Hunter was a merchant, who died in Elizabeth City Co. in 1739, and had issue: 1 William, 2 Mabel, 3 Elizabeth, married John Holt, 4 Mary, married Rev. Joseph Davenport, 5 Rosanna, who married (I.) Joseph Royle, (II.) John Dixon, and 6 John, born April 28, 1733, married May 11, 1759, Elizabeth Meredith, of Hampton.

William Hunter, the first named son, who was the editor of the *Virginia Gazette*, was probably only half-brother to the other children. John Hunter, it seems, was born April 28, 1733, and died April 18, 1795, aged 62 almost. He married Elizabeth Meredith, of Hampton and resided in Norfolk. He was a school teacher.

Col. John Hunter, of "Little England," whom I have taken to be a brother of William Hunter, the printer, was perhaps brother of his father the first William Hunter.

Joseph Royle, who succeeded William Hunter as the editor of the *Virginia Gazette*, died in 1766, leaving two sons William Royle and Hunter Royle. About 1850, some inquiry developed as to their history, and the following is the copy of a paper written about that time:

"I have to acknowledge your letter of the 28th inst. Since its reception I have made inquiry on the subject under consideration of both my mother & Dr. Griffin, but could obtain from them nothing satisfactory. Dr. Williamson, a relative of mine, who is concerned by marriage with the Dixon family, has seen most of the old persons in Wil-

Digitized by Google

liamsburg & the neighboring country, amongst whom I may mention Capt. Anderson, Mrs. Bingham, Mrs. L. S. Saunders (since deceased) Capt. Bryan (the nephew of Mrs. Hunter Royal). As individuals likely to give you some information, I would refer you to Littleton Waller Tazewell of Norfolk, John Diddup, Thomas Diddup, Jones Allen, & Mrs Ellizabeth Welch of Richmond. From their antiquarian perusals I would also suggest Mr. Charles Campbell & Mr. Richard Randolph.

"I regret to say that the items of information which I have been able to collect are few and apparently unimportant, but I mention them, however, small, as possibly calculated to serve as clues to facts of a more useful character. Mrs. Nancy Garrett, the mother of Dr. Garrett of this place, told Dr. Williamson, that when she went to school to Mrs. Hunter Royal, that she recollects her once saying that Mr. Hunter Royal had just gone to Baltimore on account of his brother William's death there, & that he died leaving no property whatever. Mrs. Dr. Williamson has a pin cushion, which was sent to Mrs. Royal from England; and on it marked in pins were the initials of all her children by both marriages, with the date of the births. We have an old female servant, who lived for many years with Hunter Royal; she recollects the time when William Royal brought his wife to Virginia, & says she never heard of his having any children; according to her statement the wife died first."

TABB FAMILY.

(Continued from page 57.)

218 MARY E.[7] TABB (John,[6] George,[5] William,[4] John,[3] Thomas,[2] Humphrey[1]), married J. R. Janney, issue: (1) Jno. Tabb Janney; married Mary Wilkinson Tabb, (2) Arabella McPherson: died. (3) Aguila Janney; married Mary Hamilton. (4) W. H. Janney: (5) Mary Evalina Janney, married Edward Lupton.

224 R. ELLIOTT WHITE TABB[7] married Lucy Snodgrass. Issue: nine children. Some are dead. Others are living in Louisville, Ky.

225 ARABELLA ELLEN[7] TABB (John,[6] George,[5] William,[4] John,[3] Thomas,[2] Humphrey[1]) married William T. Snodgrass. Issue: (1) Nannie Bell Snodgrass, married William S. Henshaw, issue: William Thornton Henshaw, M. D. married

Digitized by Google

Georgia Ingraham Burns, Mobile, Ala., and John Henshaw, an attorney in Fairmont, W. Va., married Sue Lewis, Charleston, W. Va., (2) John Tabb Snodgrass, married Laura Kelly, issue: Nannie Bell Snodgrass, married J. Leland Crider, Pittsburg, Penna; Wm. Tyler Snodgrass died in infancy; E. Kelly Snodgrass; John Tabb Snodgrass; William T. Snodgrass; Julian Woods Snodgrass; Dorcas Ijams Snodgrass; Mary Virginia Snodgrass, who married L. Philip Tabb, issue: W. Eleanor Tabb, married J. M. Woods. Philip Tabb, Helen Virginia Tabb, John Beverley Tabb.

227 DORCAS MITCHELL[7] TABB (John,[6] George,[5] William,[4] John,[3] Thomas,[2] Humphrey[1]) married James Ijams; issue: (1) Plummer M. Ijams, (2) John Tabb Ijams, married Adele Smith; (3) J. Edgar Ijams, died young, (4) Arabella M. Ijams, died young; (5) Raleigh Ijams, (6) Elizabeth Ijams, (7) Marion Turner Ijams, (8) Joshua Ijams, married Campbell Malcom, (9) James Edgar Ijams.

228 ELIZABETH BROUN[7] TABB (John,[6] George,[5] William,[4] John,[3] Thomas,[2] Humphrey[1]) married George Morrison. Issue: (1) Daniel Buckles Morrison, (2) John Tabb Morrison, married Mary Light, (3) George P. Morrison, married Annabel Pierce, (4) Bessie Morrison, (5) Brownie Mitchell Morrison, married Dr. John U. Neff, Harrisonburg, Virginia.

229 VIRGINIA WALKER[7] TABB, (John,[6] George,[5] William,[4] John,[3] Thomas,[2] Humphrey[1]), married Thomas J. Tongue of Maryland, issue: (1) Noble Tabb Tongue, married Mary Proctor, (2) Stephen Tongue, married Kate Frames, (3) Elsie Tongue, (4) Anna Bell Tongue, (5) Thomas Turner Tongue, married Ann VanArsdale, (6) Harrison Waite Tongue, (7) Benjamin Stuart Tongue, who died in Oct., 1896.

The above was communicated by Mrs. N. B. Henshaw, Fairmont, West Virginia.

ADDITIONAL TABB DATA.

(QUARTERLY. XIII., 122.) 12 DIANA[4] TABB, (Thomas,[2] Thomas,[2] Humphrey[1]), married Anthony Robinson (not John Robinson.)

Digitized by Google

(IBID, XIII., 123; XIV. 168-169.) 25 JOHN[5] TABB, son of Col. John Tabb, of Elizabeth City Co. by his second wife, who was probably Martha Lowry (not Martha Wallace) had lands in Dinwiddie County and was probably John Tabb, who married Nancy Anderson, of Amelia in 1765. He is called "nephew" by Thomas Lowry in 1767. He was probably the clerk of the Mecklenburg County of that name in 1765-1767, and member of the County Committe in 1775. The *Va Gazette* for July 9, 1775, announced the death of Mr. John Tabb, clerk of Mecklenburg, who was succeeded by Mr. John Brown in the Secretary's office. Up to the Revolution, the Secretary of State had the appointment of all the clerks of County Courts, and they were generally taken from the clerks in his office. Edward L(owry) Tabb, who, I presume, was son of preceding John Tabb, was clerk of Mecklenburg in 1814-'31, member of the House of Delegates for that County in 1799. Edward L. Tabb married Elizabeth Burwell, daughter of Col. Lewis Burwell of Stoneland, Mecklenburg Co. A newspaper obituary has the death August 27, 1833, at the residence of her son John Tabb, Dallas Co., Alabama, of Elizabeth (aged 60) widow of Edward L. Tabb, formerly clerk of Mecklenburg Co. Edward L. Tabb and Elizabeth Burwell, his wife, had several children, one of whom, John Tabb, moved to Alabama and married Lucy Crenshaw. They had a son Edward Tabb living in 1905, aged 78 years who married Martha Long. Edward & Martha (Long) Tabb had (with probably others) a daughter Lucy, who married George W. Pool.(?) The last named were the parents of Mrs. Arthur R. Speer, of Jackson, Alabama.

(IBID XIII. 169.) 50 EDWARD[4] TABB, (John,[3] Thomas,[2] Humphrey[1]), and Lucy (Todd) his wife, lived from 1756 to 1764 in Cumberland County, where they made a deed to John Wyatt, Jr., of Gloucester Co. In 1779, as Edward Tabb and Lucy, his wife, of Kingston Parish, in the county of Gloucester, they made a deed to Creed Haskins. Witnesses, Robert Bolling, Jun., Thomas Tabb, John Tabb.

(IBID XIII., 277-283.) THOMAS TABB (Edward,[3] thomas,[2]

Digitized by Google

and Humphrey[1]), moved to Cumberland County, where his will was proved April 22, 1782, and names son Edward Tabb, son Langhorne Tabb, son-in-law Robert Brown, daughters Merryman, Walton, Boatwrite, Douglas, Scruggs, and Lockey Cobbs, wife of Jesse Cobbs. It was probably his son Edward Tabb that married Jean Clements in Amelia Co. in 1765.

(IBID XIII., 123.) 31 THOMAS[5] TABB (Thomas,[4] Thomas,[3] Thomas,[2] Humphrey[1]), born Dec. 18, 1730, emigrated to Lunenburg where he qualified as county lieutenant of that county Nov. 12, 1758, and in July, 1775, was member of the State convention. His daughter Anne, married, in 1768, John Nash, Jr. James Tabb security in the marriage bond was doubtless his son.

EDMUND TABB. I cannot connect Edmund Tabb, of York Co., who married Mary, daughter of Daniel Moore and died about 1762, when his will names his son Augustine and daughters Elizabeth and Frances. Augustine Tabb was a student at William and Mary in 1761, and hailed from Gloucester County. In 1785 Augustine Tabb of Norfolk and Hannah his wife made a deed for land in Charles Parish, York Co.

EDWARD TABB died in York County, and his will was proved Dec. 16, 1771, and names son John Tabb, daughter Mary Turner and her children Elizabeth, James, Mary, and Margaret Turner. This Edward Tabb was probably 279 Edward[4] Tabb (XIII., 279).

The Register of Kingston Parish, Mathews Co., formerly Gloucester Co., has the following entries:

(XIII., 270) 167 Mary Tabb, married John Mayo, Dec. 3, 1755; 162 Martha Tabb, married Joseph Mayo, Sept. 3, 1761.

XIII., 276) 267 Humphrey Toy Tabb, married Mary Peyton Nov. 24, 1756.

(XIII., 127) 62 Marianna Tabb, daughter of Col. John Tabb (of Amelia) and Frances, his wife, was born June 27, 1771.

(XIV., 270) 160 Robert Tabb & Elizabeth his wife had issue: Elizabeth, born June 3, 1759, Bailey Seaton, born Sept. 10, 1762, Robert, born Nov. 29, 1763, Susanna, born April 28, 1764, William, born June 16, 1766, Mary, born February 20, 1768.

Digitized by Google

In the York Co. records Bailey S. Tabb and Nancy Moss his wife, granddaughter of Edward Moss, made a deed in York Co. in 1789. John Leland Tabb, of Berkeley Co., makes a deed for some negroes left to him by his grandfather William Tabb, at the death of Susannah Tabb, and "now in possession of my uncle George Tabb and my uncle Edward Tabb of Berkeley Co., and Bernard Elliott of York Co.," to Bernard Elliott. Dated June 16, 1806, and witnessed by Robert Tabb and Elizabeth his wife. John Tabb and Diana, his wife, of Gloucester Co., deed to William Tabb, of Berkeley Co., for 200 acres in Charles Parish, 1787.

KERBY FAMILY OF YORK & ELIZABETH CITY COS., VIRGINIA.

(The name is also spelt Kirby.)

1 THOMAS[1] KERBY was living in Charles Parish, York County, as early as 1645. He died June 20, 1668. His will mentions only one son *Robert*[2], whom he desires to be taught reading and writing. He married Mary[1] ——, who died and was buried Feb. 8, 1666.

2 ROBERT[2] KERBY (Thomas[1]) was born May 1, 1662 and died April 25, 1727. His personal estate was considerable, being appraised at £445.2.11. By his first wife, Mary, (died 1693) he had: 3 *Thomas,* born June 20, 1686, died in 1741. He married 2d., Catharine Tompkins, and had 4 Elizabeth, born Oct. 1, 1690; married Thomas Hawkins; 5 Mary died infant; 6 *Robert*[3] born Aug. 23, 1696; died April 12, 1727; 7 *John,*[3] born July 9, 1698; 8 Mary, born 1694—died 1708; 9 Henry, born 1700, died 1718; 10 Arthur, born 1702, died in-

[1]She afterwards married Thomas Curson, whose will, proved in York Co., Va., March 24, 1704, gives sealed rings to the four brothers—Tho. Tabb, John Tabb, William Tabb, and Edward Tabb, and after the payment of all debts "the rest of my estate both real and personal to go to my *grandson Thomas Kerby.*"

Digitized by Google

fant; 11 James, born June 11, 1703, died 1737; 12 *Bennett*, born Oct. 17, 1705, died in 1782; 13 Charles, died infant; 14 Hannah, born Jan. 24, 1708, m. Peter Manson, of Elizabeth City Co., 15 Sarah, born April 4, 1711; 16 Rachel, died in 1714.

3 THOMAS[3] (Robert,[2] Thomas[1]) married 1st. Frances Lowry, daughter of William Lowry and Frances Purfury, his wife (Quarterly XIII, 125), and had issue (Charles Parish Register): 17 William, born Aug. 5, 1708; 18 Frances, born 1709, died 1720; 19 Martha, born January, 1713; 20 *John*, born July 21, 1718; 21 Rachel, died in 1734.

Frances Kerby, wife of Thomas Kerby, died July 23, 1718, and it is probable that Thomas Kerby married a second time. In Capt. Edward Tabb's will he is called "nephew". He died February 25, 1740, and his estate was inventoried by Edward Tabb, Peter Goodwin and John Hawkins; and John Kerby was his administrator.

20 JOHN[4] KERBY (Thomas,[3] Robert,[2] Thomas[1]) lived in Charles Parish, York County, and married Mary Sheild, daughter of Robert Shield (died in 7153), and had issue: 22 Thomas, born Aug. 25, 1742; 23 John, born April 6, 1744, died in 1795; 24 Sarah, born May 1, 1746, married *Thomas Kerby;* 25 Frances, born June 10, 1748, married Joseph Needham; 26 Mary, born May 2, 1750, married John Sclater; 27 Robert, born July, 1752, died without issue May 14, 1785; 28 Rachel, born Sept. 24, 1754, married 1st. Robert Smith, son of Col. Lawrence Smith, who was son of Major Lawrence Smith, distinguished in the early history of Virginia. They had one daughter Mary Smith. Rachel married 2dly. Hawkins Reade, who married 2ndly. Elizabeth Moss, widow of Thomas Pescud, 29 Thomas, 30 Martha died single, will proved Aug. 19, 1782; 31 Anna, m. —— Wells; 32 William, born July 13, 1770.

John Kerby's will was proved in York County, 20 June 1774. It was made 22 July, 1772. In it he mentions his sons Robert and Thomas under age, who are to have the land in Lunenburg. He gives his land in Elizabeth City to William Kerby his son, and if he died in his minority the property to go to his

Digitized by Google

son John and his heirs; mentions his daus. Sarah, Frances, Mary and Martha. Says his 5 younger children under age were Rachel, Martha, Thomas, Anne & William. "My son Robert and my son-in-law Thomas Kerby and Joseph Needham to be executors." The appraisement of John Kerby was £1,876.11s. on Jan. 19, 1778.

23 JOHN[4] KERBY (John,[3] Robert,[2] Thomas[1]) married Elizabeth Sclater, dau. of Richard Sclater, and sister of John Sclater, and had issue (Charles Parish Register): 33 Mary Sheild, born April 6, 1774; 34 Patsey Moore, born July 17, 1776; 35 Sally Sclater, born June 26, 1778. (See Richard Sclater's will, 1757).

6 ROBERT[3] KERBY (Thomas,[2] Robert[1]) married Elizabeth, who died January 6, 1725. He died April 12, 1727. He had issue: 36 Robert Kerby, born May 30, 1721; 37 John Kerby, born Sept., 1723, who in his will, dated Feb. 25, 1741, left his property to his brother Robert and Martha Kerby; 38 Susanna, born January 6, 1725, died infant.

7 JOHN[3] KERBY, (Thomas,[2] Robert[1]), married Martha ——, and his will dated December 2, 1734, was proved in Elizabeth City Co., November 2, 1739. He had issue named in his will: 39 Thomas, who was probably father of Martha Kerby (born 1747) 2d. wife of Miles King, of Hampton. (Note 1.)

11 BENNETT[3] KERBY (Robert,[2] Thomas[1]) (will proved Oct. 1782) married Frances Parsons, daughter of James Parsons (will proved May 19, 1735) and Dorothy Wade, daughter of Armiger Wade, son of Armiger Wade, a Burgess for York Co., Va., in 1655-56 and had issue (Charles Parish Register): 40 James & Bennet twins, born in Aug., 1729, both died infants; 41 *Bennett*, born Oct. 17, 1731; 42 Frances, born May 13, married —— Barham, and had Bennett Kerby Barham, Thomas Barham, and John Barham; 43 Mary, born 1740; m. —— Hunt; 44 *William*, born July 16, 1736; 45 Thomas, born 1742, died infant; 46 Martha, born 1743; 47 Thomas, born Oct. 25, 1748; 48 John, born April 15, 1751; 49 Martha, born Nov. 21, 1753.

37 BENNETT[4] KERBY (Bennett,[3] Robert,[2] Thomas[1]) moved to Dinwiddie County.

Digitized by Google

44 WILLIAM[4] KERBY (Bennett,[3] Robert,[2] Thomas[1]) married Margaret Howard (dau. of John Howard and Anne Shield, (born August 27, 1714), his wife, dau. of Robert Sheild), and his will was proved in York County, 1785. Issue: (Charles Parish Register) 50 *Anne*, born Aug. 31, 1760, married 1st. Chidley Wade, in 1778 (marriage bond), 2d. John Macantree; 51 Mary, born Sept. 30, 1764, married —— Hubard; 52 James, born October 19, 1766, living in 1801; 53 Elizabeth Howard, born July 29, 1768; 54 William, born March 27, 1771, living in 1801; 55 Sally, born Aug. 25, 1773; 56 Bennett, born Dec. 11, 1775; 57 Frances, married Henry Charles, and had Edward, Margaret and Francis Charles. William Kerby's will was proved in York Co., in 1782. Margaret (Howard) Kerby's will was proved 20 July, 1801.

50 ANNE[4] KERBY (Bennett,[3] Robert,[2] Thomas[1]) married (1) Chidley Wade in and had issue: (1) Margaret Jones Wade, born 1778, who married Capt. Teakle Savage U. S. Navy, and they had two sons, George and Edward, and two daughters married respectively to Rev. Mr. Armistead, and William H. Parker, and two daughters Virginia and Comfort; (2) Thomas Wade, born 1781; (3) James Wade, born 1783; (4) Elizabeth Howard Wade, born 1786, married first John Stores, and second Job B. Mills (Note 2); (5) Chidley Wade, born 1787. Anne Kerby, married (11). John Macantree (so spelt in York Co. records) or John Mackendree, and had Anne Childs Mackendree, born March 5, 1791, Sallie Mackendree, born May 2, 1793.

NOTES.

[1]Martha Kerby, born Nov. 2, 1747, married, April 19, 1782, Miles King, of Hampton, and died January 29, 1849, and had issue: (1) Martha, born June 11, 1785; (2) Miles, born June 9, 1786; (3) Eliza, born July 29, 1788 (4) Margaret Cary, born Oct., 1792; (5) Maria Cristine King, born 1796. Miles King was born Nov. 2, 1746, married (I) Barbara Jones, Dec. 7, 1769; (II) Martha Kerby, as above, April 19, 1782.

[2]By the first marriage she had William K. Stores, who lived and died in Norfolk, and by the second marriage, Hannah, M. born at Williamsburg, 1808; Francis Marion Mills (died 4 years ago aged 89); Alfred

Digitized by Google

Mills, died infant; Wade Mills; Job Byron, Jr.; George W Mills; Martha Ann Wade Mills; Alfred W. Mills (died 4 years ago); and John Dix Mills, born April 5, 1828.

Anthony Robinson. York Co., Va. (b. Sept. 9, 1711; died April 7, 1737) married Mary Kerby. She married 2dly. before 1775 Daniel Moore who lived at Temple Farm. Thomas Kerby of York Co., and Margaret, his wife had issue Martha born Dec. 28, 1765 (Charles Parish Register).

Maryland Records: Mary Kerby, Worcester Co., Md., in her will 1765 mentions the estate of her brother Robert Kerby & of her grandfather *John Marshall* of *Virginia*, also brothers William & John & sisters Sarah, Isabella & Elizabeth Kerby. 1814, Deed for three tracts of land in Maryland from Robert Kerby, William Kerby, *Jefferson Co., Va.* & James Kerby, *Hampshire Co., Va.* all sons of James Kerby A. A, Co., Maryland.

John Kerby, London, subscribed to Va. Company 1609; at a meeting of the *Va. Co.* held on July 3, 1622, present *Mr. Kerby.*

At a meeting of the *Va. Company* in *London, 1624, Mr. Kerby* was elected a member of *said company.*

YORK COUNTY RECORDS.

(As the paper in the record book in which the writings below appear crumble almost at a touch, it is deemed important to put what remains of these writings in print.)

WILLIAM BUCKNER'S WILL.

I, T. T. Hudgins, Clerk of the Circuit Court of York County, State of Virginia, do hereby certify that there appears of record in my office the will of William Buckner, of Yorktown in York County, very much mutilated but attested by Philip Lightfoot, the Clerk of the County Court of York County, 17 December, 1722. After a brief preamble said will reads: "I give unto my Loving brother John Buckner all y^e^ estate I die possessed of real and personal

Digitized by Google

and do appoint my said Loving brother my whole and sole exr of this my last will and testament" signed, sealed and delivered in ye presence of Thos. Nelson, Wm. Toplis, Jas. M. ——. *T. T. Hudgins, Clerk.*, October 3, 1904.

ESTATE OF CHARLES COLLIER'S ORPHANS.

At a court held for York County, 17 June, 1723.

Present: Joseph Walker, William Sheldon, Graves Pack, William Stark Gentl.

On the petn of Edwd Baptist praying that ye estate of Chas. Collier's orphans may be delivered to him Ordered that ye sheriff summon Mary Collier to appear at said Court. Truly Entered by Phi Lightfoot Clerk Cur.

A Copy Teste. *T. T. Hudgins, Clerk,* October 3, 1904.

MARY READE'S WILL.

(Wife of Robert Reade and mother of Margaret Nelson, wife of "Scotch" Tom Nelson.)

Read's will. In the name * * * parish in ye County of York * * * Sense and memory do make my * * * her and form following Impris I give * * * y body to ye earth from whence it came to be * * * discretion of my Exr hereafter to be named * * * large silver Tankard to my loving son * * * and bequeath my small silver tankard and to * * * loving son Samuel Read Item I give * * * silver poringer one silver tumbler and 6 six silver spoons * * * son Francis Read Item I give and bequeath my * * * Tweedlum and 20 shillings to buy a Ring to my loving daught * * * th. Item I give and bequeath one Molatto Boy * * * ks to my loving son Samuel Read Item I give * * * negro boy named Will and one negro boy named Hill to * * * Francis Read to him and his heirs Item I give a * * * Granddaughter Mary Nelson one negro man named * * * and one negro woman named Sarah and one negro * * * lina to her and her heirs in case she

Digitized by Google

dies without he * * * ll is that her brother John and his heirs have ye said t * * * I give and bequeath to my grandson Wm. Nelson one T * * * n after my first debts and funeral expenses are * * * rden part of my estate which is not already given and bequ * * * ally divided among my three sons viz: John * * * Francis but in case either of them die without heirs * * * dying be equally divided among ye surviving Item I nominate * * * point my loving son John Read my whole and sol exr of this * * * and testament revoking all other wills heretofore by me made * * * ppoint and desire Mr Benj and Mr. Thomas Reade to be Trustees * * * will; in witness whereof I have set my hand 26 Nov 1722. Mary Reade.

I, T. T. Hudgins, Clerk of the Circuit Court of York County in Virginia do certify that the above writing is a copy of a record in my office. Given under my hand this 3d day of October, 1904, *T. T. Hudgins, Clerk.*

THOMAS CHISMAN'S WILL.

(He was son of Capt. Thomas Chisman, who married Elizabeth Reade, sister of Robert Reade and daughter of Col. George Reade.)

In ye name of God Amen I Thos Chisman of Charles Parish in York County being * * * my last will and Testamt in manner and * * * my son Edmund Chisman all my land * * * I now live in to him and his heirs forever * * * tenancies belonging to her one half * * * dowhood and ye other half to my * * * Mary then I give all my said * * * I give all my land in York * * * to my son John Chisman * * *son George Chisman a tract * * * extending itself to a dividing * * * lands on Poplar branch * * * and if not intailed to him and his heirs forever Item I leave my wife five negroes named Cyrus, Kate, Roger

Digitized by Google

Beck and Tall Jack and after her decease y^e^ said five negros to be equally divided among five of my children viz: Ann Mil(dred) George Thomas and Elizabeth Item I give to my son * * * isman one mullato Slave named Adam to be possessed of y^e^ * * * as soon as I am deceased to him and his heirs forever Item I give to my * * * ghter Ann Chisman on mullato slave named Adam to be possessed * * * said slave at ye age of eighteen years or married to her and her heirs forever. Item I give to my daughter Mildred Chisman one negro woman named Sue and y^e^ first of her increase that shall be born after my decease to her and her heirs forever. Item I give to my son George Chisman one negro girl named Sarah to him and his heirs forever. Item I give to my son Thomas Chisman one negro girl named Phebe and y^e^ second increase of y^e^ negro woman Sue before mentioned to him and his heirs forever. Item I give to my daughter Elizabeth Chisman one negro girl named Grace and the third increase of y^e^ negro woman Sue to her and her heirs forever and all y^e^ increase of y^e^ said negro woman Sue which shall be born after the three before mentioned I give to my Daughter Ann Chisman and her heirs forever. Item I give to my son Edmd Chisman one feather bed and furniture six female head of cattle out of the stock where I now dwell six Ewes and a Ram twelve head of Sortable Hoggs one mare named Jenny and her increase to him & his disposal Item I give to my son John Chisman six head of cattle and of my quarter stock six ewes and a Ram twelve head of sortable Hoggs, one horse named * * * y^e^ first colt of y^e^ old mare Bonny and all ye household stuff belonging unto my aforesaid quarter. Item I give fifty seven pounds sixteen shillings ten pence being in y^e^ hands of Miscajah Perry merchant in London thirty pounds of y^e^ said money I give to my son Edmd Chisman and y^e^ remaining part of y^e^ said money to my son John Chisman. All and every particular part of my estate not already mentioned I le * * * my wife during her natural life and after her deceased to be

Digitized by Google

equal * * * vide[d] among five of my children vizt Ann, Mildred, George, Thomas and Elizabeth except my Silver Hilted Sword my long gun and my * * * the paper trunk which I give to my son Edmd Chisman and my two guns marked Warner and old little gun I give to my son George Chisman and my Shot Gun to my Son Thos. Chisman.

Item I ordain and appoint my wife Ann Chisman exr and my son E[d]md Chisman exr with her of this my last will and testam[t].

Witness my ha * * * nd seal * * * November 1722 * * * Chisman.

A Copy Teste, *T. T. Hudgins Clerk,* October 3, 1904.

A mutilated codicil mentions my daughter Ann Chisman.

The attestation of the clerk is worn away, but the record before and after this will bears date 21 Jan[ry] 1722.

Given under my hand this 3rd. day of October, 1904. *T. T. Hudgins, Clerk.*

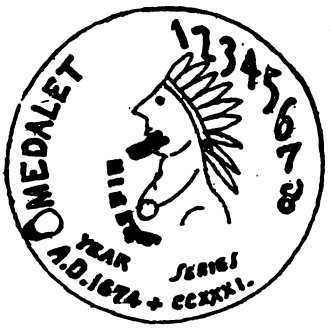
A CURIOUS COIN.

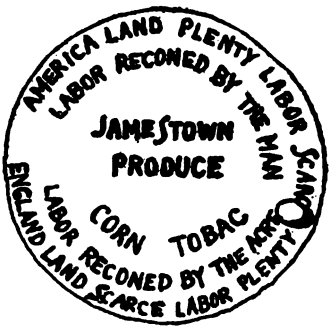
Below are cuts representing the reverse and obverse sides of a coin, of which nothing is known to the Editor. It was evidently a kind of advertising device in England in 1674 to induce white servants to go to Virginia. The history of the coin is given in the following letter from Mr. C. H. Blackwell, cashier of the First National Bank, of Raton, New Mexico, under date of June 23, 1905:

"A few days ago a gentleman came into the bank and presented a copper coin three inches in diameter and weighing five ounces. The inscription on the coin on the reverse and obverse sides are as shown on the enclosed card. The coin is in good state of preservation except the hole on the side which is almost worn through to the edge. From the general appearance of the coin it shows that it has been buried a long time as it is covered with corroded copper. All let-

Digitized by Google

tering on both sides is raised while the figure of the Indian head is cut into the coin. The heavy marks or imprints at the Indians mouth and in front are stamped into the coin and are filled with corroded copper. If intended for letters they cannot be made out on account of the corrosion. I will be pleased to have you investigate the issue of this coin





and for what purpose it was used. Any history connected with it will be thankfully received. On referring to page 64 of "Cradle of the Republic" published by yourself I find that Sir William Berkeley was Governor of Virginia from the period of 1661 to 1677 while the coin itself was issued in 1674."

TOMBSTONES IN WARWICK COUNTY.

Blunt Point.

Tombstone of William Roscow.

(Arms.[1])

Under this stone lyeth the Body of
William Roscow Gentleman who
was born at Charley in the county

[1]These arms are different from any in Burke's *General Armory.*

Digitized by Google

of Lancaster on the 30th. day of November
Anno Dom 1661.
And departed this life at Blunt Point
in y^e^ county of Warwick the X day of
November Anno Dom 1700.
And in the 36th year of his age
Also here lyes the Body of Mary wife
of the above William Roscow
And Daughter of Coll. Wm. Wilson
Of Elizabeth City county who was
Born in October, 1675.
And dyed Jan. the 11, 1741, in the 67th
year of her Age.

Denbigh Church.

Tombstone of Mary Harrison.

(Arms.[1])

Here lieth
The Body of Mary Harrison,
Daughter of the Hon.^ble^ Cole Diggs, Esq.,
President of his Mag^tys^ Council of this Colony,
And
Late Wife of Colonel Nathaniel Harrison
of Prince George County,
By whom she had four children viz:
Nathaniel who was born May 27, 1739
and died June 23, 1740
Digges who was born October 22, and died Nov.^r^ 12, 1743
(both interred near this place)
also Elizabeth born July 30th., 1737.
Benjamin born February 13, 1742.

---

[1]The shield bears, dexter, annulets 3, 2 and 1 between two bars ermine; sinister, 5 eagles displayed, for Digges.

Digitized by Google

She so discharged the Several Duties
of a Wife, Mother, Daughter, Neighbor
that her Relations & Acquaintances
might justly estimate their Affliction unsupported,
was it not chastened with the Remembrance
That every Virtue which adds weight to their loss
Augments her reward.
Obiit Nov. 12, 1714. Aet. 27.

Bolthorpes.

Tombstone of William Cole.

(Arms.[1])

Here lyeth the Body of William Cole
Esq^r^. of the county of Warwick who
departed this life the 4th. day of March
1693-4 in the 56th, year of his age
There does not need this marble to proclaime
His worth nor to immortalize his name
Firmly Recorded on the book of fate
Devouring time shall not his glories blot
Nor can (this age) his memory be forgot
A virtuous and industrious life he led
To all who would in Hono^rs^ footsteps tread
He was in all his stations just and greate
And stood as firm a pillar of the state
Of him may this be loudly sounded far
He was unspotted on y^e^ bench
untay^n^ted at y^e^ bar.

---

[1]See QUARTERLY, frontispiece to Vol. V, No. 3, for arms.

Digitized by Google

Tombstone of Anne (Digges) Cole.

(Digges arms.)

Here lyeth the Body of Ann the
wife of William Cole, of Warwick
county, Esq., one of the Daughters of
Edward Digges, Esq., son of
Sir Dudley Digges, Master of the
Rolls to King Charles
the first. She Departed this life
the 22nd. day of November, 1686,
in the 29th. year of her age
Near also this place lyeth
the Body of Edward Cole
and Digges Cole
Children of said Anne.

Tombstone of Martha Cole.

(Cole arms.)

Here lyeth the Body of Martha the
Daughter of William Cole & Martha
his wife (daughter of John Leare, Esq.)
She departed this life the 19th. day of
April, 1698, in y^e^ eighth year of her age.
near also to this place lyeth the body of
John Cole & Mary Cole, two children of
the said William and Martha.

Rich Neck.

Tombstone of Gill A. Cary.

(Arms.[1])

Gill A. Cary,
son of
John & Susannah Cary.

---

[1]For description of arms, see QUARTERLY No. III.

Digitized by Google

Born March 18th, 1783.
Died March 25th. 1843.
Mark the perfections & Behold
the upright; for the end of that
Man is Peace.

Tombstone of John B. Cary, Jr.

John B. Cary, Junr.,
son of
John B. & Columbia Cary.
Born November 25th. 1846,
Died August 10th. 1860.
"Whosoever thereforeshall confess me
Before Men, him will I confess also
Before my father which is in Heaven."
Jesus.

Tombstone of Mary Cary.

Here lyeth ye Body of MARY the wife
of MILES CARY & Daughter of THOMAS
MILNER and MARY his wife late of
Nanzemond County dec'd. Shee was
Born the 6th of Auguft 1667, and Died
the 27th of October 1700 in the 34th
year of her Age. Ifsuelefs.
Alfo the body of Colo. MILES CARY
Hufband of the said MARY who
died February 17th. 1708 & left 2 sons
WILSON & MILES & 2 Daughters
MARY & ANN by MARY ye Daughter
of Colo. Wm. WILSON of Hampton.

TOMBSTONES IN ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY.

The old Churchyard near Hampton.

Tombstone of John Neville, Esq.

(Arms.[1])

Here lyes the Body of
JOHN NEVILLE, Esqr. VICE ADMIRAL

---

[1]For description of arms see QUARTERLY II., 140.

Digitized by Google

of his MAJESTYES FLEET and COMMANDER
in chiefe of ye squadron cruising
in the WEST INDIES.
Who dyed on board ye CAMBRIDGE
the 17th, day of August, 1697.
in ye Ninth Yeare of the Reigne of
KING WILLIAM the third
Aged 53 years.

Tombstone of Thomas Curle.

(Arms.[1])

In hopes of a Blessed Resurrection
Here lyes the Body of Thomas Curle
gent who was born November 24th 1640
in the Parish of St. Michael in Lewis in the
County of Sussex in England and Dyed
May the 30th 1700
When a few years are come, then I shall
goe the way whence I shall not Return
Job. 16ch. 22v.

Tombstone of Peter Heyman.

This Stone was given by His
Excellency Francis Nicholson
Esq Lieutenant and Governor
Generall of Virginia in Memory of
Peter Heyman Esq Grandson
to Sir Peter Heyman of Sumerfield
in ye County of Kent he was
Collector of ye customs in the

[1]These arms are: a chevron between 3 fleurdelis. Crest: A hedgehog

Digitized by Google

Lower District of James River and
went voluntarily on Board y^e^ Kings
shipp Shoreham in Pursuit of a
Pyrate who greatly infested this
coast after he had behaved himself
seven hours w^th^ undaunted courage
was killed w^th^ a small shot y^e^ 29th
Day of April 1700
in y^e^ Engagement he stood Next y^e^
Governour upon the Quarter Deck
and was here Honorably interred
by his order

Tombstone of Rev. Mr. Andrew Thompson.

Here lieth the Body of
Reverend M^r^. Andrew Thompson
who was born at Stone blue in
Scotland and was Minister of this
Parish seven years and departed
this life the 1st of September 1719
in y^e^ 46th year of his Age leaving
a character of A sober Religious
Man

Hampton Churchyard.

In 1845 the oldest inscription in the churchyard was that of Capt. Willis Wilson who died Nov. 19, 1701. Among the public men buried here were Dr. George Balfour who died in 1830, Major James Glassell who died Nov. 3, 1838 and Lt. James D. Burnham, who died March 6, 1838.—Howe, *Historical Collections of Virginia*, p. 249.

Tombstone of John Jones Spooner.

Sacred
To the memory of the Rev^d^.
John Jones Spooner

Digitized by Google

Rector
of the church
in Elizabeth City County
Who departed this life
Sept 13th 1799
Aged 42 years.

Tombstone of Jane Latimer.

In memory of Jane
wife of William Latimer
Junr she was the Daughter
of John Constance Sin(clair?).
who departed this life
April 17th 1803 Aged 21
years 11 months and 13 days
(verses)

Tombstone of Rev. Benj. Brown.

Departed this life
January 17th 1806
The Revd Benj. Brown
Rector of this Parish

Tombstone of Henry Mowatt.

In memory of
HENRY MO * * T Esq[1]
Late Captain of
his Brittannick Magistyes
ship the Assistance
who having served his country

[1]Henry Mowatt, Esq., who in October, 1775, burned the town of Portland, Maine, because it refused to give provisions to the British.

Digitized by Google

forty four years
died on the 11th day of April
1798 Aged 63 years
universally lamented

Tombstone of Rev. Henry Skyren.

Sacred to the memory
of
the Rev[d] Henry Skyren
Rector of Elizabeth City Parish
Born in Whitehaven England
A. D. 1729
Died in Hampton Virginia
A. D. 1795
This monument was erected by
his surviving children
Elizabeth Temple
&
John Spotswood Skyren

Tombstone of Nancy (French) Strange.

Sacred to the memory of
Nancy (French) Strange
Born 5th January 1780
who died at sea the 5th of October
and was here interred the 8th,
1805
The Christ is y[e] Christians all

Tombstone of Jane Jennings.

In memory of Jane
wife of Charles Jennings
who departed this life
October 15th 1781
Aged 22 years

Digitized by Google

Tombstone of Charles Jennings.

In memory of Charles Jennings
Aged 67 years
who departed this life
1st January 1816

Tombstone of George Massenburg.

Sacred to the memory of
George Massenburg
who was
born on the 15th May 1762
and died the 25th Oct 1823
in the 61st year of his age

Tombstone of William Jennings.

William Jennings
who departed this life
Oct the 10, 1791
Aged 41 years

Tombstone of William Thompson.

Sacred
To the memory of
William Thompson
who died at Little England
the 18th Janu^{ry} 1808
aged 58 years

Tombstone of Anne Day.

In memory
of Ann the wife of John
Day who departed
this life July 13, 1(8)02 in
the seventieth year of her age

Digitized by Google

(Arms.[1])

Under this stone
lieth Interred the Body of
Cap[t] George Wray
who departed this life
the 9th of April 1758
in his 61st year
Isaiah chap. 55th First
& second verses
Thus saith the Lord
keep y[e] judgment and
do justice for my salvation is near to
come and my righteousness to be revealed
Blessed is the man that
doth this and the son of the man that layeth
hold on it and keep
either his hands from doing any evil.

KENNER FAMILY.

Since the account of this family which appeared in *Quarterly* IX., 185, the Editor has come into possession of material which renders it feasable to give a more accurate story.

1. RICHARD[1] KENNER resided in Northumberland County, Virginia, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Rodham and Elizabeth his wife, who made a deed in 1664 in consideration of Kenner's marriage with their daughter. Hannah Rodham, sister of Elizabeth, married Captain Christopher Neale.

Richard[1] Kenner was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1688, 1691 and 1692, with the rank of Captain. Issue: (St. Stephen's Parish Register) 2 *Rodham, born* March 23, 1671;

---

[1]These arms are the same as those of Sir Christopher Wray, *temp.* Queen Elizabeth.—Burke, *General Armory.*

Digitized by Google

3 Richard, born March 3, 1673; 4 *Francis*, born Dec. 27, 1675; 5 Elizabeth, born Dec. 18, 1681; 6 John. In 1702 John Kenner, of Westmoreland Co. made a deed to Rodham Kenner, of Northumberland (Westmoreland Co. records); 7 *Matthew* Kenner was another son of Richard Kenner.

2 RODHAM[2] KENNER (Richard[1]) married Hannah Fox, born July 25, 1671, daughter of Capt. David Fox and Hannah Ball (Quarterly, VIII., 109; Hayden, *Va. Genealogies*, 60) captain, justice, member of the House of Burgesses in 1696 and in other years. Issue: 8 *Richard;* 9 Elizabeth, married (I) Richard Bushrod, son of Thomas Bushrod (Note 1) She married (II) Robert Vaulx of Westmoreland (Note 2); (III) Rev. Lawrence de Butts (Note 3); 10 Hannah, born August 31, 1695, married (I) Richard Hull, (II) John Harris, (III) Thomas Crallé, (IV.) John Crallé. Col. Rodham Kenner died in 1706 in Northumberland County.

Rodham Kenner's widow, Hannah, married 2dly. Clement Spelman (Note 3), and had issue: Frances Spelman, who married Parish Garner (See wills of Col. Rodham Kenner proved Aug. 21, 1706, and of Richard Kenner proved January 18, 1727, in Northumberland Co., and William Fox, proved Nov. 2, 1718, in Lancaster Co.)

7 RICHARD[3] KENNER (Rodham,[2] Richard[1]) married Elizabeth ——, and in his will dated Feb. 2, 1725, proved January 18, 1726-'7, he names wife Elizabeth, sisters Elizabeth de Butts and Hannah Crallé, godson Richard Straughan, and children: 11 Hannah, married January 10, 1742 William Ball, 12 *Rodham*, born January 2, 1717, 13 Richard, died Feb. 12, 1729.

12 RODHAM[4] KENNER (Richard,[3] Rodham,[2] Richard[1]) married Susanna Opie, daughter of John and Ann Opie, on April 24, 1735, and had issue: 14 Richard, born July 18, 1738, 15 *Rodham*. His will was proved August 8, 1743.

15 RODHAM[4] KENNER (Richard,[3] Rodham,[2] Richard[1]) was probably Col. Rodham Kenner, scholar at William and Mary College in 1760, burgess for Northumberland county in 1773,

Digitized by Google

member of the State Convention in 1776, and one of the signers of the Westmoreland address February 1776; county lieutenant in 1785. He married in 1763 Elizabeth Plater, daughter of George Plater, Esq., (marriage bond—Quarterly VII. 191.)

3 RICHARD[2] KENNER (Richard[1]) married Elizabeth Winder, born 1691, daughter of Captain Thomas Winder, (son of Lt. Col. John Winder, of Maryland) and Elizabeth Brereton his wife, daughter of Col. Thomas Brereton and Jane Claiborne (daughter of Col. William Claiborne). He mentions, in his will proved in Westmoreland Co., May 27, 1719., his brother John Kenner, mother-in-law Elizabeth Winder and children: 16 *Winder,* 17 Elizabeth, 18 Richard, 19 Rodham, 20 Francis.

16 WINDER[3] KENNER (Richard,[2] Richard[1]) married, and made his will Aug. 23, 1759, proved April 12, 1762 in Northumberland Co., and had issue; 21 *Brereton,* born Feb. 8, 1732, 22 Richard born Feb. 29, 1733, 23 *Winder,* born Aug. 16, 1735 who alone survived his father.

21 BRERETON[4] KENNER (Winder,[3] Richard,[2] Richard[1]) married Judith, daughter of Willoughby Newton, and had issue, named in their grandfather Kenner's will 24 Mary, married Thomas Rouand of Lancaster, gent., 25 Elizabeth, 26 Judith. It is stated in the records in 1755 that Elizabeth and Judith are dead and that Mary Rouand, Brereton Kenner's daughter, was heir-at-law to her father, who had a fee tail estate under the will of his grandmother Elizabeth Winder.

23 WINDER[4] KENNER, (Winder,[3] Richard,[2] Richard[1]) married Mary Ball, daughter of Col. Spencer Mottrom Ball, and was one of the signers of the Westmoreland address in 1766. His will was proved Aug. 8, 1785, and names issue: 27 Mary Winder, 28 Frances Ball, 29 Elizabeth. Executors of will wife Mary, Capt. Spencer Mottrom Ball and Captain Robert Conway.

4 FRANCIS[2] KENNER (Richard[1]) was born December 27, 1677, and his will was proved in Northumberland county April

Digitized by Google

18, 1728. He had issue, 30 *Rodham,* whom he directed in his will "should be kept at school and learning till he is 21;" 31 Elizabeth, 32 *Howson.*

30 RODHAM KENNER[3] (Francis,[2] Richard[1]) was probably Rev. Rodham Kenner, to whom the St. Bees Grammar School register, date after 1686, referred to by Mr. Winder[1] as a scholar there, describes, "born at Cherry Point, Virginia, went to Glasgow and thence to Virginia as minister." He was born Sept. 28, 1707, and in 1728 was recommended to St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania county. (Meade, *Old Churches,* &c.) In 1730 he married Judith, daughter of Harry Beverley. Dr. James Blair referred to him as " a very good man," and in March, 1734-35, he was reported as "dead or dying." (Perry, *Papers relating to the church in Virginia*).

32 HOWSON[3] KENNER (Francis,[2] Richard[1]) chose John Cralle as guardian in June, 1728; married Margaret ——, and his will was proved in Fauquier county 1778. He had issue. named in his will, 33 *Francis,* 34 Betty, married Seaton, and had George, 35 Rebecca, married Clifton, 36 Mary, married Seaton, 37 George Turberville, and had Rodham, 38 Peggy, married Stephen Pritchard, 39 *Rodham,* 40 Kate, married Markham, and had Mary Ann, 41 Susanna married in 1780, Spencer Morgan, 42 Marry Ann, married Eskridge, and had Samuel. Howson Kenner was vestryman of Dettingen Parish, Prince William county, in 1749, with Richard Kenner.

33 FRANCIS[4] KENNER (Howson,[3] Francis,[2] Richard[1]) had issue: 43 Rodham, who in his will proved in Fauquier county, June 29, 1793, names issue: 44 Lucy, 45 Judith, and 46 Lawrence, which last was to be "given at ten years to his uncle Rodham to be educated."

39 RODHAM KENNER (Howson,[3] Francis,[2] Richard[1]) studied for the ministry in England and returned in 1772. In

[1] *Further Notes on the Winders of Lorton.* By F. A. Winder, East Cowes, Isle of Wight Co., England. Reprinted from Vol. XV. of the *Transactions* of the the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society.

Digitized by Google

1780, he was chosen minister of Hanover Parish, King George Co., but in 1785 he resigned and returned to his farm in Fauquier county. In 1787 a Rodham Kenner married Jennie Burke. (Fauquier Co. marriage bonds.)

7 MATTHEW[2] KENNER (Richard[1]) lived in Northumberland county and was a vestryman of St. Stephens Parish in 1731. He had issue: 47 William, 48 Matthew, 49 Francis, 50 Elizabeth, 51 Nancy (See deed from Capt. Matthew Kenner recorded in Northumberland Co., July 11, 1749). Of the sons Captain William Kenner, married —— Hicks, and had issue: John William Hicks Kenner. His will was proved Nov. 9, 1762, and he names "sister-in-law," Mrs. Elizabeth Hull, and her brother Mr. William Hicks, of Maryland.

NOTES.

Note 1. *Bushrod family.* 1 Thomas [1]Bushrod came to Massachusetts and afterwards to Virginia. He married Mary Hill, daughter of Capt. Thomas Hill. He married 2dly. Elizabeth ——, but left no children. Elizabeth Bushrod's daughter, Lydia, by a former husband was the wife of Major Edmund Chisman, one of Bacon's officers, and the family were Quakers. Thomas Bushrod's will was proved in York County in 1677, and he enjoins that no "common prayer" be said at his burial. His brother was 2 Richard [1]Bushrod, born in 1626, married Aphia ——, and had issue (named in Thomas Bushrod's will): 3 *Thomas*[2], 4 *John*[2], 5 Aphia, 6 Dorothy. Widow Aphia afterwards married Dr. Henry Whiting, of Gloucester. (*Gen. Court Records*). 4 John[2] Bushrod's tombstone is at "Bushfield," Westmoreland Co., by which it appears he was born January 30, 1663, married Hannah, daughter of William Keene, of Northumberland Co. and Elizabeth, his wife, and died Feb. 26, 1719, and he had issue "two sons and four daughters." His will was proved in April, 1720, and names children 7 *Richard*[3], 8 *John*[3], who is to have "all that land I bought of Mr. John Spencer in Washington Parish, a silver tumbler, and one doz. of my largest (spoons?) marked I[B] H.," 9 Aphia who married William Fauntleroy, 10 Elizabeth, who married —— Meriwether, 11 Hannah, 12 Sarah, (Sarah and Hannah both under 17,) 8 John[3] Bushrod "of the parish of Cople in the county of Westmoreland, gent.," married (I) Jenny Corbin, (II) Mildred ——, and in his will proved Dec. 30, 1760, names issue: 13 *Hannah*[4] and 14 Elizabeth. 13 Hannah[4] Bushrod married John Washington, and her will was proved April 26, 1810. She had issue: 15 Bushrod Washington, judge of the Supreme Court of the United

Digitized by Google

States, 16 Corbin deceased before 1810. 17 Jane married William Washington, 18 Mildred md. Thomas Lee, 3 Thomas[2] Bushrod, son of Richard[1] Bushrod, married Anne —— and his will was dated Sept. 1, 1697. He had: 19 Richard[3], born Feb. 10, 1690, who married Elizabeth Kenner, daughter of Rodham Kenner, and daughter 20 Ann, born March 16, 1694, who married Griffin Fauntleroy. Captain Griffin Fauntleroy died Oct. 28, 1755, and had issue: 1 Catherine, born January 16, 1709, 2 Moore, born July 30, 1711, 3 Ann, born Dec. 29, 1713, 4 William, born August 17, 1718. (St. Stephen's Parish Register). In 1711 Richard, son of Thomas Bushrod, was dead, leaving issue by Elizabeth Kenner a son Richard, ward to George Eskridge. (Northumberland Co. Records.)

Note 2. Robert[1] Vaulx was a prominent merchant dealing with Virginia, and probably married Elizabeth Burwell, sister of Major Lewis Burwell, whom he calls "brother." He had three brothers, who came with him to Virginia: Humphrey, Thomas and James. James Vaulx was justice of York Co., Virginia, in 1670, and married Elizabeth ——, and son Robert removed to Dorchester Co., Maryland, where his mother married John Franke. Robert[2] Vaulx, (born 1651,) was son of Robert[1] Vaulx and Elizabeth Burwell, his wife. He married Mary ——, and died in 1685, leaving his father surviving him in London. Mrs. Mary Vaulx (she married, secondly, Alexander Gorges) in 1685 complained to the court of Westmoreland Co. that some persons had confederated to deprive her of 6000 acres (called "Vaulxland"), patented by her father-in-law June 9, 1655, and on which "her husband had long lived." Her son was Robert[3] Vaulx (will recorded December, 1721), who by Elizabeth Kenner had sons, Robert[4] and James[4]. This last Robert[4] (will proved in Westmoreland Co., 26th March, 1755) had Milly, Molly Katy, Kenner, Betty, and Sally Vaulx, son-in-law, Lawrence Washington. (Quarterly II., 231., III., 14, 153, IV., 42.)

Note 3. In 1721 Rev. Lawrence de Butts received the customary bounty of 20 pounds to sail to Virginia, and soon after reported to Governor Spotswood, who assigned him to Washington Parish, Westmoreland Co. He also served in St. Stephen's Parish in Northumberland, Farnham in Richmond and Cople parish in Westmoreland. In 1735 Mr. de Butts removed to Maryland, and describing himself as " of the parish of William and Mary in St. Mary's County, in the Province of Maryland," he in 1752 made a deed for 450 acres in Prince William Co., Va., to Wharton Ransdell (Prince William Co. Records). In the same year Robert de Butts, of Frederick Co., in Maryland, gave a power of attorney to Henry Lee, stating that his brother Rev. Lawrence de Butts, late of St. Mary's Co., Maryland, had died intestate. (Northumberland Co. Records.)

Note 4. Spelman or Spilman. This family was represented in the early history of Virginia by Henry Spelman, son of the antiquarian Sir Henry Spelman. He was killed by the Indians, in 1622, near the

Digitized by Google

site of Washington. Thomas Spilman came to Virginia at his own cost in 1617. He died in 1627, leaving a daughter Frances and a wife Hannah Spilman in Virginia. April 24, 1627, letters of administration on his estate, wherein he is styled "late of Truro, in Cornwall dec'd, were granted to his brother Francis. A Thomas Spelman was living in York Co. in 1669, 1674. (*Va. Magazine*, I., 195, 196). Clement Spelman was justice of Westmoreland Co. in 1677, and in his will, dated Dec. 4, 1677, leaves his property to his brother Robert in England, for whom he appointed James Spelman, another brother, guardian. Later Clement Spelman appears in the records in 1712 as suing Francis Kenner for a negro given to the plaintiff's wife by her former husband Rodham Kenner. William Fox speaks of his niece, Frances Spelman, in his will, proved in 1718. She married Parish Garner and had Spelman, who married John Crallé. They had issue: (1) Frances Spelman Crallé, born May 10, 1760, (2) Samuel, (3) Elizabeth. (*Quarterly* VIII., 109). Parish Garner in his will (proved 1761) mentions sons Parish, William Parker, Samuel and daughter Spelman. The son Parish Garner made his will in 1769 and mentions brothers Samuel and William, and executors Joseph Wildy and Newton Keene.

Thomas Spelman, probably a brother of Clement Spelman last named, appears in the records of Westmoreland Co. in 1722. In 1740 his inventory was returned into Court by Anne, his relict. His son, William Spelman, died in 1760, and left in King George County sons Thomas, William and John, daughters Lettice, Delia, and Margaret. Of these Thomas's will was proved Nov. 7, 1782, and names sons William, Samuel, James, Thomas and John, and daughters Sarah, Rebecca Munford, Lettice Margaret, wife Elizabeth. William, Thomas, John and James Spelman removed to Culpepper County, where they had many descendants. The name is often written Spilman.

WILL OF RODHAM KENNER.

In the name of God Amen I Rodham Kenner of the Parish of St Stevens in the County of Northumberl[d], Gentl being sick and weak in body but of perfect sense and memory praised be almighty God therefor and calling to remembrance the uncertaine Estate of this Transitory life and that all flesh must yield unto death when it shall please God to call, doe make ordain and declare this my last will and Testament in manner and form following hereby revoking all other and former will and wills Testament and Testa-

Digitized by Google

ments by me made and this only to be taken for my last will and Testam^{t}. First I bequeath my soul to Almighty God my maker in sure and certaine hope of an everblessed and an immortall Salvation through the merritts of my blessed Saviour Christ Jesus, my body to the Earth to be decently buryed at the discretion of my Exo^{rs} hereafter named, and for what Estate God of his great mercy hath beene pleased to bestowe on me. I give and dispose thereof as followeth:

Imprimis. I give and devise to my daughter Elizabeth all my land situated in the County of Westmoreland between lower Machodig river and Nomanie river in the neck comonly called Machodig neck to her and the heires of her body lawfully begotten forever, and for want of such Issue to the heires att law of the said Elizabeth forever. Item I give and devise all my land situated in this County neare the head of Yeocomoco River to my daughter Hannah and the heires of her body lawfully begotten and for want of such to the next heires at law to the said Hannah forever. Item I give and devise to each of my s^{d} daughters Elizabeth and Hannah the sume of one hundred pounds Sterl money and Four thousand pounds of Tobacco, the said sume of Money and Tobacco to be paid to each of them respectively upon demand after they and each of them arrive to the age of Eighteen years (that is to say) soe much to be paid to my Daughter Elizabeth upon demand after shee arrives to the age afores^{d} and soe much to my daughter Hannah upon demand after she arrives to the age aforesd. Item I appoint and ordain my loveing brother Capt Francis Kenner and my loveing Cozen Capt Christ^{hn} Neale my whole and sole Exo^{rs} of this my last Will and Testam^{t} to Receive and pay my debts and to manage what Estate my children shall have to the best advantage for my said children and to see my children well educated and brought up, and in consideration of their care and trouble afores^{d}. I give to them and each of them the sum of Three thousand pounds of Tobacco for the first year and for every yeare after the sum of two thousand pounds of Tobacco Each out of the proffitts

Digitized by Google

of my Estate. Item I give to my brother John Kenner one thousand pounds of Tobacco to be paid by my Exors. Item I give to my brother Mathew Kenner one thousand pounds of Tobacco to be paid by my Exors. Item all the rest of my Estate both reall and personall I give and devise to my son Richard Kenner and his heires forever. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale this 26th day of July, 1706.

Rodham Kenner, *Sigill.*

Signed sealed and published in presence of Wm. Harcum Danl McCarthy, Elizabeth Kenner, Hanah Neale.

Die Augt ye 21, 1706, Mr. Danl McCarthy Mrs Elizs Kenner and Mrs. Hannah Neale witnesses to this will did then in Northumbld County Court make oath on the Holy Evangelists, that they did see and heare Colo Rodham Kenner the Testator and subscriber thereof Signe, seale, and publish this to be his last will and Testament and the same is admitted to records.

Teste

Thos Hobson C C.

Die Augt ye 15, 1711. The written attested copy was presented to the Court by Capt. Christopher Neale and Capt Francis Kenner Exors therein named, and the Court approved the Originall, and (*Record being burnt*) upon their motion the said Coppy is admitted to record.

Teste

Tho. Hobson C C.

A copy from Record book

Teste Wm. S. Crallé C. C. (1905).

DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER

(*Continued from page* 44.)

Saturday, May 7, 1774. It is something comical and therefore I take notice of it. Thos. Brockenbrough heard Griffin Garland tell his father that Colo Tayloe's plants were destroyed

Digitized by Google

by the frost & that his corn was quite killed. And Peggy Garrett this moment says she heard him say that he has as many Plants as ever he had, & that he had measured his corn and it had grown full two inches since yesterday. Perhaps this may be true; but then he must not have been hurt by the frost, for even in the warmest months and corn is full of life it does not exceed this growth.

Col Carter rejoices that Christian has stopped his dancing in the neighborhood, as the school boys lost two days in every three weeks.

8. Sunday. Col Carter goes to church, and finds the man who had stolen a favorite child from him at the service. Col Carter "took up his hat and bid everybody good by and walked away home desiring my boy to fetch my great coat & book out and follow me with my horses."

10. Col Carter receives a letter from the Parson characterizing his action in leaving church as " turning my back on the church." He defends his conduct "for there could only be a mockery in prayer with the object of my injury rec'd always in view vibrating on every nerve in my machine. I desired him to write no more on that head, for tho I could justify myself to anybody, I would not even to him again answer one word."

11. Beale set off this day to Ring's neck to see how things are there.

12. Thursday, May, 1774. The 1st day of old May. I rode, and the very tendency to rain yesterday at night and this morning has really enlivened every thing much; except the wheat there is a good appearance.

16. By Jenny Carter on Friday last I received from my son Landon the dismal prospect of a famine, everything seemingly destroyed by frost the 5th & 6th of May; wheat certainly dead.

Yesterday poor Judy wrote to be admitted to see me. I answered her she knew how long ago that, being satisfied of the pains taken to lead her agt her duty, I wrote to her if she came alone, my breast was ready to receive her as usual, & had communicated with her to show I was willing to forget her

Digitized by Google

disobedience on her part; therefore, she could not want an invitation to that happiness she expresses; if she did, I bid her in the Lds name—to come. I dine at Col° Tayloe's today & as she might think it convenient, she might send for the chariot if she pleased.

17. Went yesterday out of good neighborhood to see two uneasy Parents about a favourite boy. I think but very little indisposed. Notices the effect of the frost on two young walnut trees

18. A cool day still, wind at N. & veering easterly. Rode out. Nothing seems to grow.

Landon, my grandson, went over to Beverley's to stand for his boy. Lucy to come home with him on Monday next.

20. The only summer morning for above a month. Letters from my son mentions a mere squadron coming out agst Boston to make them pay for the tea destroyed by them. It is imagined our assembly is to be dissolved: I hope it will be for resolving against this Proceeding relative to Boston.

Ld. Dunmore wants 1200 men to fight the Pennsylvanians. Id rather save them for Boston a great deal.

Complaining of his London factors John Backhouse, and Mr. Mottison. Poor sales and dear purchases. "My goods and my son's, came on shore from the *Marlborough* (Capt. Dawson). I never had worse. The table cloths were spotted with ink, and so were Mrs. Carter's aprons."

24. I set in planting about 12 o'clock, and should we have plants fit, we shall continue to stick in about 90,000 thus counted: The wattled ground 27,000, from the Lucern 37,000, cowpens by the poplars 30,000. Wrote to go tomorrow by my son to the speaker, Richard Lee, Jackson, Col° Thos. Nelson, and to Ld. Dunmore to exam Jackson for interrupting the road through my farm. Yesterday my son saw Giberne who told him he would be here to breakfast, but I knew he would not come to the house whose proprietor he had so authoritatively as a pretended vagrant condemned, for mere prudence as before noted; neither did he come

Yesterday my poor offending child Judy came for the 1st

Digitized by Google

time since she was deluded away to be unhappily married agst her duty, my will, and agst her solemn promise. Col Carter describes her husband as son of a father far gone in consumption at his birth and as possessed of "a poor pittance of an estate, a bit of land and about 6 slaves." "Indeed this fine girl has made a hard bed. Such has been her deception I will contrive that she shall not want for personal necessaries. But I will give nothing that either he or his inheritors can claim. I well remember the case of his name sake; the old Fox got all he had, whilst his widow got nothing, & Paid his debts to boot."

Tho' I resolved not to let nature discover its weakness on seeing her, I was only happy in that I would burst into tears. A poor miserable girl. I could not speak to her for some time.

May 26. Col Carter is outraged at treatment received from his son. "This creature could not let me speak in my own home, so to avoid quarreling I removed to my bed chamber."

Reubin and John set off for town, the former to the Assembly, the latter on business or diversion. To be sure, there may be a rara avis in every land, and I wish I could see a black swan in every Virg[a] Merchts counting house. My old father used to say no man could be pronounced honest by another until he had bought and sold with him; for that is the criterion of honesty in trade; a mere solon to be sure in all his responses, especially as they were always made with a serious unaffected gravity.

June 3. Mr. Beale comes from seeing my Park Quarter and brought a discouraging account of the management of my cousin Charles Carter of Ludlow. The people in his neighborhood make great clearings for wheat which throws them so late that the ground cannot be prepared for either corn or tobacco.

Great alarm in the country. The Parliament of England have declared war against the town of Boston & rather worse, for they have attacked & blocked up the harbor with 3 line of Battleships & 6 others and landed 8 regiments there to subdue them to submit to their taxation; as this is but a Prelude to

Digitized by Google

destroy the Liberties of America the other colonies could look on the affair but as dangerous also. Our Assembly made a resolved to keep the 1st of June as a day of fasting and humiliation that God would be pleased to impress his majesty and the Parliament with wisdom, moderation & justice to remove from the Loyal People of America all cause of danger from such measures as are Pregnant with their ruin; this vote passed the 24th May.

The next day his superexcellency called a council to advise what to do & I do suppose shewd some instructions immediately to dissolve, if they entered into any resolves on what the Parliament had done. It seems the council proposed to send a message up to the H. to recind that vote; but his Lordship opposed it as giving time for other resolves which really were ready, as I imagine the College member had treacherously informed him, as he might have heard something about it being a member.

The council were 3 times asked their advice to dissolve, but 3 times observed profound silence; and as men of pleasure know that silence implies consent. The 26th he had them called to him, and told them he had the paper which contained their resolve in his hand, and he th'ot it so highly derogatory to the honour of his Majesty and the Parliament that it made it necessary for him to dissolve them and accordingly they were dissolved.

This paper for a fast being published, every member sent a copy to the clergy of his county; accordingly our rector it seems appointed a meeting in his lower church on the 1st of this month the day when the Parliament war agst the town of Boston began; and it is said did very pathetically exhort the people in his sermon to support their liberties, concluding with the resolve for the fast & in the room of God save the King! he cried out God preserve all the just rights and Liberties of America.

An association was entered into on the 27 by 69 burgesses agst all India goods whatever, but salt pepper and spice—and a resolution to meet again August 1st to resolve further agst

Digitized by Google

the use of any kind of Commerce with G. B. I shall be hearty in it, and I wish others may be so.

It certainly deserves notice that it is the very first time the praying that his Majesty and his Parliament may be inspired from above with wisdom Justice and moderation was ever thought derogatory to the honour of either of them especially in an established church, whose Liturgy proposes collects for that very purpose and in words almost tantamount. I think the Gazettes should have published the resolves for a fast to show the reason for the dissolution.

I am sorry I did not see my son John's hand to the association as many not Burgesses had also signed it.

(To be continued.)

RECORD OF THE PEAKED MOUNTAIN CHURCH.

Rockingham Co., Va.

(Continued from Vol. XIV, page 19, and concluded.)

PARENTS.	CHILDREN.	SPONSORS.
Adam Flauers and Maria.	(281), daughter, born April 5, 1798, bapt. Nov. 11, 1798.	Eva Schuh.
Peter Reusch and Barbara.	(282), daughter, born May 29, 1798, bapt. Nov. 11, 1798.	Charles Reusch and wife Mary Elizabeth.
George Koehler and Catherine.	(283), daughter, born April 18, 1798, bapt. ——.	Jacob Reb and wife Catherine.
Frederick Ermentrout and Elizabeth.	(284), Valentin, born Sept. 24, bapt. Nov. 10, 1799.	Augustin Ermentrout and wife Margaret.
Julius Bertram and Eva.	(285), John George, born Oct. 28, bapt. Nov. 10, 1799.	George Melle and wife Catherine.
Daniel Nunnemacher and Mary.	(286), Jacob, born May 17, 1799.	Jacob Argebrecht.
Peter Reur (Royers) and Elizabeth.	(287), Annie Maria, born Feb. 26, 1799.	Catherine Reyer.
Philip Rey(er) and Catherine.	(288), Philip, born July 6, 1799.	John Koeler.

Digitized by Google

Peter Ayler (Eiler) and Eizabeth.	(289),	John, born Nov. 19, 1798.	John Resch.
Jacob Nicklaus and Elizabeth.	(290),	daughter, born May 28, 1798.	Mary Risch.
Jacob Nicklaus and Elizabeth.	(291),	Mary, born Sept. 8, 1799, bapt. Nov. 10, 1799.	Mary Risch.
Francis Reinert	(292),	Polly, born Dec. 31, 1799, bapt. June 2, 1800.	Elizabeth Schneider. (16).
Jacog Eichelbrecht (Elizabeth) and Mary.	(293),	Anna, born Dec. 19, 1799, bapt. June 2, 1800.	Peter Mueller and Barbara.
Henry Penns and Catherine.	(294),	John, born Dec. 13, 1799, bapt. June 2, 1800.	John Penns.
Peter Zeller and Magdalene.	(295),	Anna, born Nov. 2, 1799, bapt. June 2, 1800.	Thomas Brill and Anna Maria.
John Zeller and Eva.	(296),	Anna Maria, born Jan. 1, 1800, bapt. June 2, 1800.	Anna Maria Zeller.
Peter Miller and Barbara.	(297),	Henry, born Jan. 18, 1800, bapt. June 2, 1800.	Jacob Ergebrecht and wife Mary.
George Koehler and Catherine.	(298),	Elizabeth, born Oct. 21, 1799, bapt. June 2, 1800.	Philip Reyer and Catherine.
Fr. Geiger and Barbara.	(299),	Catherine, born Feb. 17, 1800, bapt. June 2.	Christian Geiger and Catherine.
George Mallo and Catherine.	(300),	Anna, born March 26, 1800, bapt. June 2, 1800.	Jacob Kisslnig and Barbara.
Jacob Nicklas[16] and Elizabeth.	(301),	George, born April 3, 1801.	John Nicklas.
August Ermentraut and Margaret.	(302),	Immanuel, born June 15, 1801, bapt. Aug. 9.	Christian Leucke and Elizabeth.
Julius Bertram and Eva.	(303),	Samuel, born 1801, bapt. Aug. 9.	Parents.
Anthony Saurbier and Catherine.	(304),	William, born May 9, 1801, bapt. Sept. 6.	George Panther (Painter) and wife Sophia.
John Zehrfass and Elizabeth.	(305),	William, born June, 1801, bapt. Sept. 6.	William Hederich and wife Catherine.

Digitized by Google

John Hehn and Dorothy.	(306),	Catherine, born Aug. 4, 1801, bapt. Sept. 6.	Fred. Hehn, and wife Catherine.
Peter Eiler and Elizabeth.	(307),	Oliver, born July 9, 1801, bapt. Aug. 16.	Peter Eyler and Catherine.
Fred Ermentraut and Barbara.	(308),	Matthew, born Sept. 8, 1801, bapt. Nov. 1, 1801.	George Ermentraut.
Henry Christ and Catherine.	(309),	Sarah, born June 27, 1801, bapt. Nov. 1, 1801.	Peter Seich and Margaret.
John Koehler and Barbara.	(310),	John Frederick, born Oct. 27, 1801, bapt. Nov. 1, 1801.	Fred Hehn and Catherine.
Peter Miller and Barbara.	(311),	Nicholast, born Oct. 28, 1801, bapt. Dec. 27, 1801.	Parents.
Christian Becker	(312),	John, born. Feb. 22, bapt. April 16, 1802.	Thomas Brill and wife.
George Keller	(313),	John, born Jan. 26, bapt. April 16, 1802.	John Keller and wife.
Samuel Geret (Garriott) and	(314),	Anna Catherine, born Sarah. April 13, 1802, bapt. June 13, 1802.	George Mueller and wife Catherine.
Christopher Wetzel and Ursula.	(315),	John Christopher, born May 19, 1802, bapt. June 13, 1802.	John Beyer, and wife Eva.
Henry Hoerner and Elizabeth.	(316)	John, born March 13, 1802, bapt. June 13, 1802.	Henry Penns.

Marriages in 1762:

On March 2. Jacob Kropp (Cropp), son of Christian Kropp and Anna Barbara Metzger, daughter of George Valentine Metzger.

On March 2. Peter Mueller, son of Henry Mueller, and Margaret Kropp, daughter of Christian Kropp.

On October 4, 1762. George Schillinger, widower and Anna Elizabeth Horning, widow of Mr. Conrad Stehlmann.

On Dec. 7, 1762. George Adam Mann, single and Elizabeth Hermann, single.

Digitized by Google

On Saturday, Feb. 27, 1762 was received as member of this congregation, upon confession of her faith, Margaret Kropp (Cropp).

On Saturday, April 24, 1762 were confirmed and on Sunday, April 25th admitted to the Lord's Supper:

John Henry Ermentraudt. (Armentrout.)

Catherine Gall wife of Jacob Guthmann, and Anna Barbara Diether (Dietrick).

Register of the catechisms, admitted for the first time to the Lord's Supper, on April 22, 1792:

Jacob Geiger,
William Geiger,
Peter Mann,
Philip Schaefer (Shaver),
Michael Schaefer,
Henry Pens (Pence),
—— ——,
Mary Preiss (Price),
Frances Preiss,
Catherine Preiss,
Elizabeth Reyer (Royers),
Christina Baumann (Benman),
Mary Ermentraut,
Mary Schneyder (Snyder),
Elizabeth Schneyder,
Elizabeth Reyer, Jr.

The adult communicants were:

ELDERS:

George Mallo,
Peter Mueller (Millers),
John Ruesch,
—— ——,
Charles Ruesch,
Augustin Preiss,
George Schaefer,
Gottfried Spilk(y),
Jacob Argebrecht,
Conrad Schneider,
Christian Geiger,
Frederick Geiger,
Catherine Mallo,
Elizabeth Wagner,
Barbara Mallo,
Catherine Prett (Britt),
Susanna Schaefer,
Mary Mueller,
Martin Schneider,
Peter Preiss (Price),
Julius Bertram,
Jacob Argenbrecht,
George Schaefer, Jr.,
Christopher Wirbel,
Augustin Ermentraut,
John Reyer,
John Jacob Kirch,
Frederick Ermentraut,
Jacob Schaefer,
Martin Kirsch,
Nicholas Beck,
Margaret Ermentraut,
Mary Elizabeth Ruesch,
Catherine Ermentraut,
Barbara Ermentraut,
Anna Kirsch,
Margaret Geiger.

Digitized by Google

Register of the catechisms, first admitted to the Lord's Supper on October 19, 1794:

Peter Ahl,	Nicholas Neu,
George Mallo,	Catherine Mallo,
John Ruesch,	Mary Elizabeth Reyer,
Augustin Preuss,	Catherine Reyer,
Conrad Biedefisch,	Catherine Biedefisch (Peterfish)
John Weinberg,	Elizabeth Reyer,
John Reyer,	Elizabeth Luecke,
Peter Reyer,	Ann Maria Deschler,
Christopher Wetzel,	Elizabeth Meili,

Irene Preiss.

Register of the members of the Peaked Mountain congregation, who died and were buried in the grave yard of the church:

Elizabeth Schaefer (Shaver), born Nov. 21, 1727, died Nov. 6, 1795; buried on the 8th inst. Her age was 17 yrs. 11 mos. 16 days.

Susanna Schaefer, born Sept. 30, 1770, died Nov. 12, 1795; buried on the 14th inst. Her age was 25 yrs. 1 mo. 11 days.

Sarah Schaefer, born July 12, 1782, died Nov. 23, 1795; buried on the 25th inst. Her age was 13 yrs. 4 mos. 11 days.

John Michael Schaefer, born Febr. 6, 1774, died Nov. 25, 1795; buried on the (27th). His age 21 yrs. 9 mos. 18 days.

William Geiger, born June 30, 1776, died Dec. 20, (1795) buried Dec. 22. His age 19 yrs. 6 mos. 20 days.

Elizabeth Ementraut (Amentraut), born in 1725, died Oct. 7, 1795; buried on the 8th inst. Her age was 70 years.

Conrad Schneider, born Dec. 10, 1715, died October 7; buried Oct. 9th. His age was 79 yrs. 10 mos. 3 days.

Anna Maria Risch, born eight days ago; died Feb. 2, 1796.

George Wagner, born 1792, died Dec. 7, 1796, buried Dec. 8th.

Barbara Mallo, born Sept. 26, 1726; died Jan. 17, 1797, buried on the 19th. Her age 70 yrs. 3 mos. 22 days.

Register of the children, who were admitted to the Lord's Supper for the first time in the church at the Peaked Mt. on Easter of 1796:

Digitized by Google

John Bentz (Pence),
Henry Bentz,
—— ——,
Catherine Risch (Rush),
Polly Risch,
Margaret Hein,
Elizabeth Rusch,
Elizabeth Bredt (Britt),
Eva Bertram,
Elizabeth Risch,
Barbara Ermentraut,
Emilia Schneider,
Susanna Geiger,
Elizabeth Bentz,
Bessy Schmidt (Smith),
Catherine Spreckelsen.

At the same time the following members attended the communion:

George Mallo and wife,
Peter Miller,
Augustin Geruss,
Matthias Kirsch,
Charles Risch and wife,
George Eller,
Peter Reier,
Christopher Werbel,
Frederick Ermentraut,
Philip Schaefer,
Gottfried Spilke,
Christopher Ermentraut and wife,
John Ermentraut,
Catherine Singel,
Frederick Geiger and wife,
Nicholas Becker (Baker),
Julius Bertram,
Jacob Risch,
Catherine Schu(h),
Dorothy Kirsch,
John Risch,
Catherine Herman,
Catherine Bredt,
Barbara Mallo,
Christina Herman,
Catherine Weber,
Martin Schneider,
Christian Geiger.

On October 16th (1799) the following members communed:

Matthias Kirsch and wife,
Charles Risch and wife,
John Risch and three daughters,
John Algebrecht (Argenbright),
Nicholas Peck,
Matthias Schneider,
Julius Bertram and wife,
John Ermentraut,
Philip Reyer and wife,
Daniel Nunnemachr (Moneymaker),
George Kochler and wife,
Jacob Fries (Frease),
Gottfried Spilky,
George Schaefer and wife,
Elizabeth Licky (Luecke),
Margaret Manger,
Juliana Nicolas,
Catherine Lingel,
Elizabeth Wagner,
Elizabeth Meinesten,
Elizabeth Koenig,
Catherine Ermentraut,
Catherine Weber,
George Mallo and wife,
Christina Herman,
Barbara Mallo,
Peter Miller.

Digitized by Google

Communicants on April 16, (1797):

Peter Risch and wife,
Charles Risch,
Christopher Kirchloff,
Gottfried Spilky,
John Penter, wife and daughter,
Martin Schneider,
Julius Bertram and wife,
Philip Lange (Long) and wife,
John Rish and two daughters,
Elizabeth Euler (Eiler),
Nicholas Peck,
Jacob Kirsch and wife,
Daniel Nunnemacher and wife,
Peter Ryer,
Philip Schaefer,
Matthias Kirsch,
John Bentz,
Elizabeth Bentz,
Elizabeth Koenig,
Catherine Weber,
Emilie Geiger,
Margaret Heyn,
Catherine Ryer,
Barbara Ermentraut,
George (?) Wagner and wife,
George Mallo and wife,
Peter Miller,
Christina Herman,
Catherine Speeckelsen.

Register of the couples married in the congregation at the Peaked Mountain, from Nov. 15, 1795-Nov 15, 1796:

D. C. STOCK, Minister.

Jacob Schaefer & the daughter of Peter Bietefisch, (Peterfish) on June 27.

On Sept. 6th were married: The widower Christian Geiger, Sr., and widow Dindore. (Dundore).

On September 30: George Schaefer and Elizabeth Vogt, daughter of Martin Vogt, elder at Peter Ermentraut's church.

On September 25th: Christian Geiger & Emilia Schmidt.

Rockingham County, Peaked Mountain Church, October 25, 1785. The two deacons, Augustine Prisch (Price) and John Risch (Rush) rendered to-day in the presence of the undersigned an account of the money belonging to church and school and there remains in the treasury £2 8s. —p.

This we testify by our signatures:

CHARLES SCHMIDT, Schoolmaster.
PETER NICKLAS,
ADAM HERRMANN.

This certifies that on January 2, 1802 an account was rendered by the deacons, Christian Geiger, Martin Schneider,

Digitized by Google

John Seitz and Jacob Nicolaus, and there remain in the hands of George Mallo five pounds, which his mother presented for the use of the church.

GEORGE MALLO,
JACOB ENGENBRECHT,
PETER NICHOLAS.

[16]"The baptisms after June, 1800, were most probably entered by the Rev. John Brown, who was licensed by the Reformed Synod at York, Pa., on May 12, 1800, on application from the congregations in Rockingham, county. He served the congregation from 1800 to 1850. The Reformed pastors before Rev. Mr. Brown were no doubt the same as those of the neighboring Frieden's Church, in whose record, begun in July, 1786, we find the following names: 'Andrew Loretz, Bernhard Willy, Daniel Hoffmann and Johannes Brauns.' Rev. Andrew Loretz, Jr., was pastor in Lincoln county, N. C., from 1786 to 1812. From there he visited Virginia. The ministry of Mr. Bernard Willy began in 1791. He resided in Woodstock, Va. Rev. Daniel Hoffmann began in 1797, and continued to serve the congregation for two years."

EDMUND RUFFIN'S VISIT TO JOHN TYLER.

Edmund Ruffin was born in Prince George County, Jan. 5, 1794. In 1810-1812, he attended William and Mary College. He served in the Legislature of Virginia; was Secretary of the State Board of Agriculture; Agricultural Surveyor of South Carolina; for many years was President of the Virginia Agricultural Society, and was the editor of the "Farmer's Register," from 1833-1842. He made many improvements in the practice of farming, and acquired reputation as the foremost agriculturist in the South. He pressed the importance of the rotation of crops according to the five field plan, the importance of blind ditches, and the value of leguminous crops in recuperating land; and was the discoverer of the value of marl as a fertilizer of poor soil. Much of the land in Eastern Virginia had become worn out by constant cultivation, but the adoption of Mr. Ruffin's suggestions speedily restored the soil to its original fertility, and in the period from 1845-1861 millions of dollars were added to the value of Virginia lands. About 1855, Mr. Ruffin gave up farming, and after reserving about $25,000 to his own use he divided the rest of his estate amounting to about $175,000 among his children. He had begun life with a comparatively small estate, and by his improved methods of farming had increased it to the large amount of $200,000. Mr. Ruffin had always taken a

Digitized by Google

great interest in politics, and now free from every other employment devoted himself to the study of political conditions. He became convinced that it was to the interest to the South to dissolve connection with the North. He was of the opinion that the Tariff laid the agricultural products of the South under a tribute to the manufactories of the North, and set about in every way to secure the secession of the Southern States. When John Brown invaded Virginia in 1859, he hastened to Harper's Ferry to secure some of the pikes which Brown had introduced for the destruction of the whites. He presented one of these to the governors of each of the southern states as a memento of Brown's desperate actions and reminder of what they might expect in the future from connection with the North. After the secession of South Carolina, and when Virginia hesitated to follow her example, Mr. Ruffin renounced his allegiance to his native State and went to South Carolina, and became a citizen of that Commonwealth. He soon after joined the Palmetto Guards, and when General Beaureguard gave the order to attack Fort Sumter, Mr. Ruffin was asked to fire the first gun, which he did. He took an active interest in matters throughout the war, and was broken hearted at the result. Unwilling to outlive the downfall of his aspirations for an independent South, he wrapped himself about with the Confederate flag and committed suicide by shooting himself, June 15, 1865, on his estate at Redmoor, Amelia Co.

Mr. Ruffin was a man of strong prejudices, but of purest private life, and was exceedingly kind to his slaves, though he was a great believer in the blessings of slavery. He was a great reader and a fine scholar. He was a frequent contributor of scientific and political articles to magazines and newspapers. His most noted essay was one on "Calcareous Manures," published at Richmond, in 1831. He left behind him a very minute diary covering the last ten years of his life. The following account of a visit to Sherwood Forest, the residence of Ex-President John Tyler, is taken from this interesting manuscript:

Nov. 11, 1857. After breakfast rowed across the river to Berkeley & took passage on the steamer to Kennon's wharf landed, and with my very light carpet bag, walked 3½ miles to Sherwood Forest, the residence of Ex-President Tyler. Found him at home & had a most cordial and kind reception & welcome. Mrs. Tyler appeared as young and blooming as when I saw her here two years ago & enough so for 20 years only, though now the mother of 6 children. We had her company & agreeable joining in our conversation, from before

Digitized by Google

dinner to nearly our late separation for going to bed. With the exception of her portion of the conversation, & the time taken to read a few newspapers, Mr. Tyler and I talked from 1 to 10 o'clock, upon various matters of politics, measures & men, in all which we, as to all important things, agreed in the main. I was much interested in hearing from him many pieces of the secret history of his administration, & anecdotes of the distinguished public men with whom he has acted in his long public life. With regard to Jackson's administration we agreed in strong condemnation, as to the gigantic intellect & augumentative power of Tazewell, the wonderful mind of Randolph, as profound as it was brilliant, & as to other able men. Mr. Tyler thinks much more favorably of Webster & of Wise (both acting with him & aiding his administration) than I do—except as to the intellectual power of Webster—which I hold as high as I place his morals low. I do not think we differ much as to the expediency of a separation of the Union. He had formerly told me that he had the engraving of my portrait framed & hung as a companion to that of Webster—"the one", as he said, "the first among American statesmen, & the other the first of American agriculturists." I now saw the exhibition of this flattering compliment to me. The two portraits, are of like size, & were framed alike in neat embroidered frames, designed & worked by Mrs. Tyler's lately deceased sister. Each portrait stands within the circumference of a shield, (as represented in coats-of-arms,) of which Webster's is surmounted by stars, & mine by a plough. These hang on the opposite sides over the fire-place of the small (or family) sitting room, which is in ordinary use. Between them, & higher, is a much larger oil painting of Patrick Henry. The other pictures which are around on the walls of this apartment (besides some large family portraits) are the engraved portraits of Mr. Tyler's most valued personal friends & members of his cabinet, Upshur & Gilmer, and his supporter & friend, Henry A. Wise. The only other likeness is of Cuvier. I asked Mr. T. why he had omitted the greatest of all his former cabinet ministers, Calhoun, when placing

Digitized by Google

here the others most deserving remembrance. He said he had Calhoun's portrait elsewhere, & showed in the dining room an oil painting of the size of life, & the most conspicuous object. Upshur was another man of great & remarkable power of intellect. But he was placed in high station, where his eminent ability could be put to use too late, & his deplorable death occurred so soon after, that his true measure of worth and greatness is not known to the world, & only to the few, of whom I was one, who had the opportunity to know & appreciate him in his private as well as his public life. * * *

Nov. 12th. Rode with Mr. Tyler over his farm. Learned accidentally in conversation, what I did not know before, that with Mrs. Tyler, then Miss Gardiner, her father was on board the Princeton frigate on the pleasure excursion, & was one of the persons killed by the explosion of the great cannon—Judge Upshur & Gov. Gilmer, two of the cabinet ministers being also victims to the horrible accident. The news, by yesterday's mail, of the state of things in New York, still more alarming. Matters look very much like the incidents of the beginnings in Paris of the first French revolution. The mayor has to be protected by a guard of 50 police-men—& U. S. troops have been sent from the neighboring forts to guard the public treasury in the custom-house. The mayor, Wood, had at first encouraged the kindling of this flame by his own jacobin declarations.

Mr. Tyler is about 4 years my senior. He is now (as he told me) in his 68th. year, & I in my 64th. He is even more thin, or gaunt, than formerly, but still is ruddy, & seems hale & hearty. But he had been recently much indisposed, & though I found him out of doors, Mrs. T. said he had complained, & claimed to be considered an invalid, to the moment of my arrival. Since, she says, I have perfectly cured him, & he certainly has been in excellent spirits. We have talked almost incessantly. It is to me no subject for surprise, but it would be to every stranger, to see the man who once occupied the station & wielded the power of a constitutional King—as truly does a President of the United States—to be since, the plain

Digitized by Google

& unassuming country gentleman & farmer, pretending not in the least to anything in position or appearance, because of his former place & power. I knew him slightly from my boyhood—& I may say well, from the year 1824, when I was first associated with him in public life. For a long time I perhaps underrated him—thought lightly of his abilities, differed with him in his views of men for public office, & especially opposed by my votes & expressed opinions his own advancement, when he was first a candidate for the place of U. S. senator, & of Governor of V^a. For the former, I zealously aided to defeat him, voting first for Giles, & next for Randolph & Tazewell. In his election as Governor soon after, though there was no opposing candidate, I voted against him, together with a few other malcontents in the legislature, for the elder Floyd. This opposition would have irritated many a man, & by his showing resentment would have converted my slighting opinion, & opposition to fixed dislike or hostility. But not so with John Tyler. He never showed any consciousness of my want of high appreciation of him, or of his objects—& it has never been referred to between us, in our long personal intercourse, until by myself, in jocular allusion & remark addressed to M^rs. Tyler, during my present visit. On the contrary, whenever we have come together, his manner to me has been courteous, cordial & kind—& such as seemed to recognize fully my right to act in opposition to him, & to evince that he respected the integrity of my purpose, & grounds for preferring others to him and this manner of conduct has been his to all, & it has been the great secret & means of his remarkable success as a candidate & a representative of the people. In our free conversation last night, I said to M^rs. T. that her husband had been the greatest "electioneerer" I had ever known—but desired that that term, usually used in reproach, should be taken from me as also complimentary. It indeed mainly was owing to his real kindliness of feeling, his want of rancor & revengeful disposition & his courtesy to actual enemies (or opponents,) & his readiness to overlook & forgive enmity that had retained to him numerous friends, & converted enemies to friends. This conciliatory manner is as evident now, as it ever was, when it could help

Digitized by Google

to sustain or elevate him—& this proves that it is natural tc him. His political career ended with the close of his presidential office. Since, he has had nothing to hope for in the game of politics. Almost any other man would have been soured by the disregard shown of his abilities, & ingratitude for his really great services, & would have sunk into misanthropy & seclusion to all who either exhibited towards him evidences of dislike, or slighting conduct. But he acted more wisely & benevolently, & much has he profited by it. When he returned to his native county, to his present residence, to spend the remainder of his days among neighbors whom he had known from his or their childhood, & with all of whom there had formerly existed kind relations, he found almost universal evidences of reserve & distance, if not hostility & dislike. Nearly every neighbor, & most of his countrymen were whigs & followers of Clay, & who had learned to hate Tyler as a traitor, a renegrade, & everything that was esteemed bad in their party creed. Old friends & neighbors generally refrained from visiting him—which, even if he had been a stranger, was due to him as a new resident & a gentleman. But very few ladies even called on M^rs^. Tyler, who for the first time had come to her new home, & who also was a stranger to Virginia. Even more positive manifestations of dislike & censure were not wanting. One was, that the late president of the U. S. was appointed by the county court overseer of the public road which crossed his farm. The clerk of the court called specially on him to deliver the order of court for this appointment, not for respect, but doubtless to enjoy the mortification that M^r^. Tyler would exhibit, when receiving the civil insult, & scornfully rejecting it, by paying the legal fine for failing to perform the service. On the contrary, M^r^. Tyler preferred to receive the appointment as an evidence of favor, & said he would endeavor faithfully to discharge the duties, as he had done of all the much higher offices which he had been formerly placed in by his county—& that he felt honored by any trust so reposed in his hands. By acting generally upon this rule of conduct—never improperly seeking the favor

Digitized by Google

or support of any, & never repelling returning kindness by coldness, he has successfully outlived & conquered all this general & strong inimical feeling, & now stands among his neighbors as if no such feelings had ever existed. I had myself evidences of this, when I saw him some two years ago at his county court, when called upon to act with & among his countymen. I had not then heard of any change of the earlier state of things; & I felt much gratified to see, instead of distance & aversion, evidences of general kind & cordial intimacy of intercourse between him and his countymen of every grade, & who were generally of the same political opinions still & as much opposed to his presidential policy as formerly.

Nov 13th. Walked with Mr. Tyler to see some half-drained ground near the house, & stated my views of the mode of making the draining perfect.—The mail brought information that the riotous indications in New York had been put down, partly by forcible repression, but mainly by the corporation providing public work for a great number of laborers. This takes away the pretext for mob demonstrations.—Mr. Tyler produced from his papers the letter I wrote to him soon after his accession to presidential power. Somehow the copy I had kept has been misplaced or destroyed, & I was glad to be thus permitted to make another, as I did today, from the original. I felt flattered by the care taken of this letter of mine, & the several endorsements on it—as follows: In the hand writing of Mr. Tyler—"E. Ruffin—Private" & seemingly, from the ink, at another time, "Important"—& also in pencil "Mr. Ruffin voted for Gen. Harrison." In the writing of his private secretary & son, was "Edmund Ruffin, June 29, '41, on the President's delicate position, & the policy to be followed." I retired before 8, to write this copy, & bring up this journal, & also because Mrs. Tyler is sick today, & I thought that my withdrawal might remove some restraint from her husband, who might desire to be in her chamber. Read until I was sleepy.

14th. The same kindness of feeling which is one of Mr. Tyler's most remarkable characteristics, (as stated above,) & which is so much to be approved in many respects, also in others, led to his most serious errors of government. While

Digitized by Google

always so ready to forgive offences, & to receive as a friend a repentant enemy, he always remembered with gratitude the attachment & support of his undeviating friends, & deemed & rewarded such devotion to him as the first of merits, & the most deserving of office & public trust. This was the cause of many bad appointments by him*—not that he would have bestowed office on any one he deemed unfit or unworthy, but he was content with a low degree of capacity & of worthiness in an applicant who was his steady personal friend, & would appoint him in preference to others who did not bear that relation to him, but possessed far superior qualifications for office, & for better claims on the country. Neither were all such appointments by Mr. Tyler made to retain or gain political support or aid for himself. For in some cases of offices of mere pecuniary value, I know that the recipients of his favor never had possessed, or ever could exert, any political influence—& their appointment operated to do harm to the popularity of the administration. In the references, in our conversation, to numerous public characters, he always spoke as kindly as the case admitted of every man who had in any way been his friend. And of opponents, & even of some of whom I spoke in terms of strongest reprobation, for their political offences & base conduct, he rarely said any thing reproachful, or strongly in denunciation. He only evinced bitterness of feeling in regard to two of his revilers, Ewing & Botts, whose baseness & malignity he deemed such that (as he said) he would not mention their names when he could avoid it. And this slight & passing notice was as much as he bestowed on them in our free conversations. This grateful sense of benefit & support to him causes him to think much more kindly of Mr. Webster—that I think is his due, even on this score. For though, as Mr. T. says, W. served his administration both ably & faithfully as chief cabinet minister, still I doubt not it was

*Who were the bad appointees? Or were they men simply that Mr. Ruffin disliked? In contrast with all administrations that preceded or followed, Mr. Tyler's had only one defaulter, and he for less than a hundred dollars.

Digitized by Google

to serve his own purposes, & that he would as gladly have overthrown Tyler & his policy as would Clay or Ewing. On these grounds, M^r. Tyler is greatly attached to Wise, & would now vote for him for the Senate of U. S. in place of Hunter. And when stating to me as sufficient reason for this, the warm support of the one, & the coldness of the other, in his own former great difficulties, & his equivocal position in the early part of his administration, he seems entirely blind to the fact (as I see it) that he is for rewarding, as a virtue, personal friendship & political support to himself, & as a higher claim to public office, than superior qualifications & better public services in another who had not been his personal friend or political supporter. But with all his faults, Tyler acted nobly & admirably for his country & our common political principles, in the main, & in all after the very beginning of his administration—or while he was still wishing & striving (& very naturally) to please & retain the favor of the whig party, to whose favor he owed his election as Vice-President, & the succession to the Presidency, caused by the speedy death of President Harrison. He went as far to please this party, as he could without violating the constitution & his oath, & the great principles he had before professed to maintain. When he found that nothing short of such violations would suffice for that party, he, after too long waiting, cut loose from them. Still he did not thereby gain the confidence & support of the opposite democratic party. And he struggled through his term, & performed important services, without the support of any party, & with no more supporters than the few personal friends, or interested partizans, who, for their small number, were in derision then called "the Corporal's guard." There is no other political opponent, or former friend, whom the whig party (the followers of Clay,) so much hated & villified as their own chosen candidate John Tyler. The whig party, when in opposition, & having the one common object of opposition to the usurpations of Jackson, & the abuses of his administration & of its sequel, Van Buren's, had no common principles or political creed, or object except to expel the ruling powers. Previous to its success in 1840, under the

Digitized by Google

common name of *whig*, there were embraced men of all grades of political opinion, from monarchists to agrarians. Jackson's famous proclamation (written by Livingston,) had driven from his support & into opposition nearly all of the purest & most worthy & talented of the state-rights men. And though Mr. Calhoun with many others of these, (he seeing fully the selfish designs of his whig cooperators,) drew off from the other & main body of the whigs, still many others, & of as sincere republicans remained to vote for Harrison, & to thus aid in driving Van Buren & his partizans from power. Among these, in our very different positions, & also in different modes of action, were John Tyler & myself. I, in private life, & without political aspirations, & always disdaining party rule, while voting with the whigs in the presidential election (& also generally,) denounced their bad measures, or men, whenever they were exposed to me. I had no confidence in either the principles or the ability of Harrison, before he was elected, & had a much worse opinion soon afterwards—& when his death occurred, in a month after his accession to the presidency, I publicly expressed my gratification at hearing the news, & pronounced that "his dying then was the only important service he had ever rendered to his country in all his long career of public life." This was in view of the succession of Tyler (the Vice President,) who however I still viewed with some dislike & more suspicion, but from whom still something was to be hoped in maintaining state-rights principles & the checks of the constitution. While still thus doubting & fearing, I immediately wrote the comments which appeared in the "Summary of News" in the "Farmer's Register," vol. IX, p. 253. This, & also my private letter, written later, & which was referred to above, expressed much stronger hopes than I felt. But I aimed in both to appeal to his professed principles, & nobler motives of action, & also to flatter him through his vanity, in the hope of possibly inclining the balance on the proper side. Ultimately, he entirely & boldly took the cause I advised, (though I do not mean that my advice had any agency in directing him,) in time to save the country, but not in time to save himself. He tried to hold to the whigs, & to

Digitized by Google

have whig cabinet ministers, long enough to forfeit all support from the democratic party—& by sustaining state-rights policy (as far as he could), & finally rejecting whig counsellors, he not only lost all the support of the whig party, but gained their greatest detestation. He was, & still is, accused by them of being guilty of the blackest treachery, in as much as, having been elected Vice-President by the whig party, he, as President, opposed the policy, & all the great measures of the real whig dictator Clay, & whose word was law to the party, & supplied them with principles & measures to contend for. But never was charge more groundless. The whig leaders had selected Tyler as the candidate for Vice-President, not because they supposed he concurred, or was believed by the public to concur, in their then concealed & denied desire to re-establish a U. S. Bank, a high protective tariff &c.—but they chose him precisely because he had always & only been known by the public as the staunch opponent of these measures, & all others of doubtful federal power. He was chosen on this very ground, for the purpose of cheating & betraying the southern states & the state-rights men, by offering to them a candidate unexceptionable, in his known principles, to both. They counted safely on managing the President—& they did so entirely,—& the Vice-President is a nullity in the government. But by the death of the President, the Vice-President became President. This contingency, strangely enough, had never been thought of. By its occurrence, the whig leaders were caught in their own trap. They first tried to coax Tyler to act as their tool. It is natural that he should have desired, & tried, to please & conciliate the party which had placed him in power, by every sacrifice which his good & too facile disposition prompted & induced. But he could not be brought (except when deceived,) to sacrifice principle on great questions of policy, or to violate his oath of office to promote party objects. When they saw that he could neither be coaxed or bullied into obedience, & that, more recently he even no longer relied on whig ministers & counsels, the party gave up all hope of using him for their purposes, & denounced him as a traitor to their principles, a deserter, & an apostate, & violator of his

Digitized by Google

implied pledges of fidelity—& have since vented him with general & unmitigated hatred. And in these feelings have followed thousands of honest men who were formerly true state-rights republicans, but who, after acting for years, in opposition, with the real whigs, reading whig newspapers, & supporting whig candidates, became so identified with them as to entirely forget their old principles—& they denounce & vilify Tyler because he did not forget them in like manner & as completely.

John Tyler's intellectual powers have always been more showy than solid, or deep. He is not eminent either as an organized thinker, or strong reasoner, nor has he by industrious labor much cultivated his natural quick mental powers. But though without the higher qualities of a debater, or controversalist, he is a very ready & fluent & pleasing speaker & writer—& by his smooth & flowery language, has, with most auditors, more reputation & success than many far more able & solid reasoners who have less command of words & figures of speech. He commenced the game of politics, (which is generally but personal partizanship.) & to court popular favor, almost from his boyhood. He began to practice law at 19 years of age—& at 21 he was elected to the legislature of V^{a}.—successively afterwards sent to the House of Representatives, to the State Convention, made Governor of V^{a}. & then Senator of the U. S. & next Vice-President & President—though the last & greatest honor & service was obtained by *chance*. This remarkable success & rapid ascent to eminence, was enough to convince a less vain man that he owed his unprecedented success mainly to his own merit—& to his solid, & not to his showy qualities of mind. M^{r}. Tyler has always been a vain man. But under the circumstances, I think he is less to be condemned for the vanity he exhibits, than to be admired for his plainness, & general absence of all pretension. The cultivation & growth of this foible is the result of his political life—& also some other defects, & especially the blunting of his natural fine moral sense in cases when stern integrity would forbid the bestowing of favor & reward (in offices) to friends & political partizans. If M^{r}. Tyler had never been out of pri-

Digitized by Google

vate life, & had gone through none of the corrupting temptations of political service, & successful ambition, he would have been in every respect as estimable as the good & rare qualities of his kind heart & benevolent disposition have always prompted & have effected, when not opposing his ambitious views. I, who always opposed him, thought lightly of him in all of his early positions, readily award to him the praise of having acquitted himself better in his last & highest office than in any of the previous & inferior places. And one of his great merits was the absence of envy or jealousy of superior minds, which is so often seen exhibited in men of inferior ability when raised to stations far above their capacity. Mr. Tyler, when unexpectedly raised to the presidency, found in the place of Secretary of State, Daniel Webster, who had been placed there by the leading whigs to direct & govern the feeble Harrison. There were radical differences of opinion between the new President & his Premier, & probably also something of personal aversion. Policy also (at least I so thought) required his speedy discharge, yet, while Mr. Tyler soon refused to be governed by Webster's views of policy, he retained him in the cabinet as long as he would consent to remain, & used his great intellect to accomplish most important negotiations, including the Ashburton treaty with England. Tyler then called to the same post Judge Upshur, another man of powerful intellect, who was scarcely known to the public, but whose superior abilites were well known by Mr. Tyler, as by all his other intimate acquaintances. Upshur only, of those who occupied this high place, was also the former & private friend of Tyler. After his early & deplorable death by the terrible calamity on board the Princeton war steamer, Mr. Tyler, without any consultation with Calhoun, & without any communication for a long previous time of party alienation, nominated that great statesman, & the appointment was confirmed unanimously by the Senate, before Mr. Tyler wrote to him to inform him of the appointment, & to appeal to his partriotism to assume the duties of Secretary of State. This he did, as nobly as it was offered, & continued & concluded the before commenced negotiation for the annexation of Texas. Yet, from

Digitized by Google

the time of separation of Calhoun & Tyler before the presidential campaign of 1840, there had been not only political but also something of personal alienation, (the consequence of the former,) & the President knew that the great intellect & reputation of Calhoun would seem to award to him the merit of whatever great measures he acted in. Yet he was thus invited to office, & to take charge of & carry through the acquisition of Texas, when the President could have as well effected it (as there was indeed no difficulty as to the government of Texas,) through some ministers so obscure as to leave to the President all the honor of this important political event.[1]

Fragments from My Conversations with Ex-President Tyler. During My Visit in November, 1857.

In reference to the stoppage of specie payments by the bank, & the consequent general money pressure & distress of the country:

Ruffin. What do you think will be the course of things? Tyler. Why I suppose they will run the same course, & for years, as after the bank suspension in 1837. Nor do I see any better remedy than my "Exchequer Bank" scheme which I formerly proposed to Congress.[2] This would prevent the present enormous difference of value of the currency in different parts of the country, & break up the broker's profits & trade. *R.*—Though I formerly examined your scheme, when it was before Congress, I confess that I have forgotten it. What was it? *T.*—It was that every person who deposited in any one of the different sub-treasuries of the U. S. government any amount of money in gold or silver, should secure therefor a certificate of the deposit, payable to him in any

[1]Does this statement harmonize with Mr. Ruffin's references to Mr. Tyler's favoritism in appointments, made on a previous page? When a vacancy occurred in the Supreme Court, Mr. Tyler offered the place first to Mr. Sergeant and then to Mr. Binney, both pronounced political opponents.

[2]This project was pronounced by Webster only second in merit to the Constitution of the United States (*Letters and Times of the Tylers* II, 133.)

Digitized by Google

other city desired by the depositor, & where the government had surplus funds in its sub-treasury there. If no funds were there, then the certificate might be made payable at any other place, or if no other, at the place of deposit. Such a certificate would be as valuable as gold or silver, because payable therein, wherever it was made payable, & even at other points, it would sell at a very small discount. If such certificates could be had now, the holder could use them at par, or very nearly, at any city in the U. S., & it would be impossible for the price of exchange on N. Y. at Richmond should be 12 to 15 per cent, as lately, or even 6 per cent as now. The certificates would always be safe, because the precise amount of each, in specie, would lie where deposited, & be held secured for redeeming the certificate. *R.*—Unless the administration of the government, or their sub-agents, should prove faithless & fraudulent depositaries, which would not be an impossible case. Suppose 30 millions to be so deposited on certificates issued, & the country, or a desperate administration, ready to go to destruction for want of funds—would not the deposits be *"borrowed"* for use of government, & then the "Exchequer Bank" stop payment? *T.*—Possibly—but that would be a very improbable contingency. And unless this occurred, this would be the safest of banks, holding a dollar in specie to answer every dollar of paper in circulation, & not liable to produce any injury. *R.*—Admitted—there could be no better or safer bank of deposit, & it would serve every purpose that *ought* to be served, or can be served, in *honest* banking, in supplying a currency. But it would not serve for discounting bills on time which is the most important commercial function of legitimate & honest banking, if there was any such among what are called banks in this country. But banks are established not for any legitimate & proper end, but mainly & almost exclusively to serve the purpose, of those who want to *borrow,* & who deem the system best under which they can borrow most extensively. Your scheme would do nothing to aid this object—& therefore it would be rejected by the great borrowing interest, who are most clamorous for banks & emissions of paper money. Admitting its working

Digitized by Google

& perfect effect to equalize exchange, or reduce the prices to fair & proper rates, it would be a costly & cumbrous, & perhaps dangerous machine to effect what could be as well done by private capital & enterprise. If all the state governments would, as the U. S. government has done, adopt the independent treasury system, or receive & disburse specie only—or in any other mode compel all banks to pay specie at all times, exchange would be kept very nearly equal at all times. The transmitting funds by means of bills of exchange was in use (introduced by the Jews) in Europe, centuries before any bank existed there—& it exists in Asia now, in countries where there never has been either bank or paper currency. It is not a function of legitimate or proper banking—& still less does it need to be conducted gratuitously by government, for the convenience of the people. The occasional exorbitant price of exchange, like the scarcity of money, the fictitious fluctuations of prices, &c. &c. are all the effects of our general system of paper money banking, which is one of authorized swindling & (whenever profitable) of legalized refusal to pay all obligations. If this fraudulent system were put down, & banks restrained to their legitimate & good uses of receiving & transferring deposits, & discounting *bona fide* bills (at short times of payment,) & for actual sales of property, we need not restrain their number, nor the extent of the operations, any more than of any other commercial business. The harm they do is in being permitted to *manufacture money,* (& that too irredeemable—) & in lending this fictitious money to any amount to borrow in long standing loans, under the false pretense & shallow disguise of discounting bills known to be for fictitious transactions—

Mr. Tyler pointed out to me my engraved portrait, hanging as a match to that of Webster. Both had been framed alike, & set around with embroidered ornaments, by Mrs. Tyler's lately deceased sister. He said "I have placed you thus with Daniel Webster, as I regard him as among the first of Americans in the political theatre, & you the first in agriculture." *R.*—"You could not compliment my obscure merits more highly, & for which I could be more sensible either in your

Digitized by Google

own words. or in thus placing me with Webster. But while I rate him intellectually as high as do his best friends, I hold him very low in his moral qualities." *T.*—However that may be, he served his country well, & me also, as my Secretary of State. *R.*—Even there, I think he would have preferred to overthrow you, as much as Clay & his followers openly showed their wish to do so, if Webster could have seen how to profit by betraying your trust. *T.*—At first, he did seem to join, quiescently in the general but disguised whig conspiracy against me. But he soon saw that I would not come into their measures, or be governed by any influence—& then he yielded to my views, & ably & in good faith aided me to carry them out. After I had in vain tried to minister the government through whig members of the cabinet (except himself,) Webster said to me that he thought I had done enough in that attempt, &, inasmuch as it was impossible for a president to get on except by support of one of the two great parties, after I had vainly and fully tried & failed to obtain the aid of the whigs, he thought that I ought to throw myself upon the democratic party. And, to do that, there should be no divided counsels—& he was ready to resign his place as soon as I desired it. I answered that I did not admit the absolute necessity of the president's ruling by party support—& at all events I should try to do without—& that I wished him to remain in the Cabinet not only to conclude the negotiation of the Ashburton treaty with England, but as much longer as things would require. However, at a later time, he determined to retire, & did so of his own motion.

Some of M^r^. Tyler's highly complimentary remarks to me would show that he had lost nothing of his usage of saying kind & pleasing things whenever opportunity offered. His old & habitual practice of courting popular favor, would go so far to keep him in this manner, even to an individual who, like myself, could render him no service. But, still I cannot but persuade myself that his really kind feelings, & real estimate of my services to the country, served to make a considerable portion of his flattering experiences made at differnt times, on this & previous occasions. *T.*—You, like me & almost all

Digitized by Google

Virginia boys, first turned your attention to politics. But you soon gave up the pursuit, & devoted yourself to agriculture—& in that pursuit you have done more good to the country than all our political great men put together. Your little tract on calcareous manures in its valuable consequences, will be worth more to the country than all the state papers that have been the most celebrated in our time. How much better was it for you to have seen at first, & to refuse to pursue the empty rewards of political life! *R.*—I perceive that you, like many other friends who had known me more intimately, have mistaken me in this respect. It was not because I was devoid of ambition, or of the desire to wield political power, that I have not sought political stations. On the contrary, few persons would have been more gratified by being so honored—& very few young men read more, or felt more interest, on the subjects of government & political economy. But, in the first place, I felt sure that I had no talent for oratory, or to influence popular assemblies, & I was too proud to be willing to be deemed below any station in which I might be placed. Next, & mainly—even if I could have obtained popular favor (which I never possessed, or sought to gain,) & political eminence as its reward, I never knew the time that I would have been willing to purchase the honor, at the cost of paying the necessary price for popularity. *R.*—I had never doubted that the deplorable act of Capt. Mackenzie, in having young Spencer & two seamen hung at sea, for alleged mutiny, was a righteous, though illegal, judgment, justified only by the stern necessity of the case. But I have since read Benton's chapter on the subject—& if he is to be trusted for his facts (which I do not in any case believe,) there was no more evidence of guilt, than necessity for the summary execution. What did you think of it at the time? *T.*—No doubt young Spencer had been guilty of great imprudence of speech, which probably brought his conduct within the definition of mutinies. But it was difficult to believe that an officer in the navy, the son of the actual Secretary of War, & a member of a family of high standing, could have conspired (as charged) to seize the ship of war, & as a necessary condition, to murder its commander & the loyal por-

Digitized by Google

tion of the crew, & to become a pirate. But for this he was tried, though without authority, condemned, & hung, because, as was alleged, it was only at great hazard to the safety of the ship & crew that the prisoners could be kept alive in confinement. When Capt. Mackenzie arrived & reported the case, a naval court was ordered for his trial, & a thorough investigation of the whole case. There never was assembled in this country a more dignified or able naval court. Its sentence acquitted Capt. Mackenzie, & I could do nothing but approve the sentence. If it had ordered Mackenzie to be shot, I would not have interposed to save him. Spencer, then still Secretary of War, was very urgent with me to set aside the trial, & to order another for the slayer of his son. But I answered that it would be contrary to the general rule of law, that when a man had been once fairly tried, & acquitted, he should not be tried again upon the same charges & evidence. But I determined that as long as my power should last, Capt. Mackenzie should never be entrusted with another command.

WILL OF ANN ISHAM GORDON.

In the name of God amen. I Ann Isham Gordon of the County of Prince George, being weak in body, but of sound, perfect mind & memory, do this 16th. day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand, Seven Hundred & Ninety make and publish my last will and Testament in manner following viz: First, it is my Will that all my just Debts be duly and truly paid, and that my Executors pay no Legacies, nor suffer any division of my Estate to be made among my Legatees untill all my said Debts be fully discharged. Unto Elizabeth McNeil (who has lived with me upwards of forty years, and has been a faithful servant and friend to me during all that time) I give and bequeath to Use of the following slaves during her natural life viz: my negro woman Mollie and all her children, and also Answick her mother; also one Feather Bed & furniture, the Bay Colt which is called hers and one Cow and Calf. Unto William Yates, eldest son of the late Col° William Yates, I give and bequeath my Negro Girl named

Digitized by Google

Annake. Unto Benjamin Poythress Yates, second son of the said Col°. Wm. Yates, I give and bequeath my Boy Peter, Sally's Brother. Unto my Niece Mary Muir, I give and bequeath my negro Woman Sally, and I give Sally's Child to the youngest Daughter of my said Niece. Unto William Poythress Muir, eldest son of my said Niece, I give my negro Boy named Davie. Unto Margaret A. Muir, her Daughter, I give my Negro Girl Betsy, Sally's Sister. Unto William Ramsay, son of M^r^ William Wilson, I give my Negro Girl named Nancy. Unto Lucy Gordon, Daughter of John Gordon dec^d^, I give and bequeath my Negro Girl Lucy, Hannah's Daughter—also one large Silver soup Spoon, six Silver Table Spoons, four Silver Salts, and my watch with everything belonging to it. Unto my friend Thomas Gordon I give and bequeath my Negro Boy Joe, Dina's son. And out of the remainder of my Slaves I will and desire that my sister Elizabeth Ramsay make choice of two of my small young Negroes for the children of my Niece Elizabeth Potts to whom I give them each one, and that my said Sister, out of the residue of any slaves, also make choice of one for each of her sons, and I give unto each of her said sons the slaves so chosen by her, and also one for my Niece Elizabeth Potts to be chosen in like manner which I give to her. It is my will that the several Legatees above named (except Elizabeth McNeill) have an absolute right in the Legacies bequeathed to them respectively, and the Legacies which I have given Elizabeth McNeill for life, I give and bequeath to my sister Ramsay after the death of the said Elizabeth, and provided also that if Lucy Gordon shall depart this life before she marries or arrives at the age of Twenty one, then I give the Legacies bequeathed to her unto my sister Ramsay and her heirs forever. Unto my friends Thomas G. Peachy and Elizabeth Peachy I give and bequeath the sum of Twenty five pounds Current money each, which I entreat them to accept of as a token of my sincere affection and esteem, and all the rest and residue of my Estate, be it of what nature or kind soever, I give, devise and bequeath unto my Dear Sister Elizabeth Ramsay and her heirs forever. Lastly, I do constitute and appoint my friends Thomas G. Peachy and Thomas Gor-

Digitized by Google

don Executors of this my Will; in Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hands and Seal the day and year within written.

Signed
Ann Isham Gordon (seal)

Signed, Sealed, published and declared
by the said A. I. G. to be her last Will and Testament
in the presence of us: Eleanor Craine, Elizabeth Mills Fram,
Susannah Cocke (her mark)

THE RALEIGH TAVERN IN WILLIAMSBURG.

This was a large wooden building which occupied lot 54 on the north side of the Duke of Gloucester Street between Botetourt Street and the Capitol. It was two stories in height, lit by 8 dormer windows on every side. A leaden bust of Sir Walter Raleigh stood in a portico over the door on Duke of Gloucester Street.

This tavern was perhaps the most famous hostelry in the colonies. In 1742 it was the property of John Blair, (nephew of Commissary Blair), in which year Henry Wetherburn kept the ordinary there. The same year a company consisting of John Dixon, David Meade, Patrick Barclay, Alexander McKenzie and James Murray purchased the property of Mr. Blair, but it appears that the ordinary was still managed by Henry Wetherburn.

There is a curious deed recorded in Goochland County whereby William Randolph of Tuckahoe in that county sells 200 acres of land to Peter Jefferson (father of Thomas Jefferson) for the quaint consideration of "Henry Wetherburn's biggest bowl of arrack punch."

In 1749 John Dixon & Co. sold the Raleigh Tavern to Alexander Finnie who kept the ordinary till August, 1752, when he sold the property for 700 £ Virginia currency to Col. John Chiswell and Dr. George Gilmer.

It passed afterwards to William Trebell, and he, in 1767, sold the Raleigh Tavern to Anthony Hay, a wealthy cabinet maker.

Digitized by Google

It was while Anthony Hay controlled the tavern that the first incident occurred which gave it an historic character. In February, 1769, Parliament advised the King to transport persons accused of treason in America for trial in Great Britain. Upon receiving intelligence of this measure the burgesses of Virginia passed warm resolutions denouncing it. Lord Botetourt, who was then Governor, at once dissolved the Assembly, and the burgesses repaired in a body to the Raleigh Tavern, and in the room called the Apollo, adopted a non-importation agreement..

Anthony Hay was the father of the famous lawyer, George Hay* who prosecuted Aaron Burr. He died in 1772, and the Raleigh Tavern was sold by his executor to James Barret Southall.

In 1774, when Lord Dunmore dissolved the Assembly for making an indignant protest against the act of Parliament shutting up the port of Boston, and setting June 1, as a day of fast, the Burgesses repaired to the Raleigh and adopted resolutions against the use of tea and other East India commodities.

On December 5, 1776, the Phi Beta Kappa Society was organized at the Tavern, and annually afterwards till its suspension in 1781 it held its meetings there in the Apollo.

The Apollo was the main room in the tavern, and the word means "a banqueting room." It was large and well lit, having a deep fireplace, on each side of which a door opened, with carved wainscoting beneath the windows and above the mantel-piece. This room witnessed probably more scenes of brilliant festivity and political excitement than any other single apartment in North America. Sir William Gooch, and perhaps even Spotswood, were familiar with this old apartment. Botetourt, on his arrival in Virginia, supped here in state, and with the advent of the Revolution it grew suddenly popular as a place of meeting of the patriots. It had long been used for balls and assemblies, and in 1764 we find Jefferson, then a gay young man studying in the law office of George Wythe,

*George Hay married Eliza, daughter of President James Monroe.

Digitized by Google

writing from "Devilsburg," as he called Williamsburg, that he was as happy on the night before as "dancing with Belinda in the Apollo could make him." This ancient room saw indeed, at one time or another, all that was brilliant and graceful in the Virginia society of the eighteenth century.

The Raleigh Tavern continued the place for all extraordinary meetings, balls, banquets &c. in Williamsburg for three quarters of a century later. It was burned in 1859.

The brick store of L. W. Lane & Son occupies at present its ancient site. The pedestal on which the bust of Sir Walter Raleigh sat is one of the curiosities in the museum of the Powder Magazine.

EDMUND RUFFIN'S EXPATRIATION.[1]

(27th. Feby. 1861.) I had designed to go to Richmond as soon as the Convention got to work. That has not occurred yet. But I will wait no longer. I will go there to learn the state & prospect of matters. But I do not expect to stay in Richmond longer than March 3rd. and then to set out for the Confederate States. I will be out of Va. before Lincoln's inauguration, & so will avoid being, as a Virginian, under his government even for an hour. I, at least, will become a citizen of the seceded Confederate States, & will not again reside in my native state, nor enter it except to make visits to my children, until Va. shall also secede, & become a member of the Southern Confederacy. This result, though now postponed by the trick & fraud of assembling the "Peace Congress,"[2] cannot be delayed long—probably not a year—when, as a citizen of the "Confederate States," I shall resume my citizenship of & in Va. then one of them.

[1] From the Diary of Edmund Ruffin.

[2] The "Peace Congress" was called "a trick and fraud" by the abolitionists and extreme Southern men—a sure proof that it was a patriotic measure, for which Virginia deserves the highest commendation.

Digitized by Google

THE HONOR SYSTEM.

Extract from a Statute for the Good Government of the College of William and Mary, Passed July 6, 1830.

5. If the Society of President Masters and Professors or any member of it shall believe that a Student or Students have in any manner misbehaved or have been idle or inattentive to his studies, it shall be the duty of the Society to appoint one or more of their own body to confer with and advise in private and in a friendly manner such student; and if he shall deny on his Honor as a Gentleman the offence of which it has been believed he was guilty, such denial shall be taken as conclusive evidence of his innocence.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

14. And to obviate any doubt as to the mode or Sufficiency of proof, it is declared to be their duty, and the Society and each Professor is strictly injoined and required, to act whensoever they shall believe that a Student or Students have committed any Offence or Misbehaved in any manner: and when any Student or Students are thus charged with any offence, unless he or they shall deny it, the Society shall proceed to act; and this upon the strict legal principle that if one charged with an Offence shall stand mute he shall be punished.

15. But in all cases when a Student or Students shall be believed to have committed an Offence and shall on his Honor as a Gentleman deny it & aver his innocence, such declaration shall be taken by a Professor as conclusive proof of his innocence, because the convocation is satisfied that no Student will degrade himself by a falsehood, and that an appeal to his Honor will never be made in vain.

Digitized by Google

ADVERTISEMENTS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A. BROOKS, GENERAL INSURANCE AGENT.

Representing the best Fire and Life Insurance Companies in the United States.

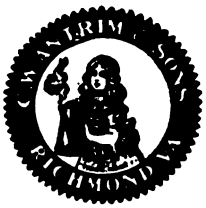
Office over Spencer's Store, near P. O. WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

WEYMOUTH, MEISTER & SMETHIE,

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers.

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET. RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Your patronage solicited.



"ROASTERS OF FINE COFFEES."

FOR PURITY, STRENGTH, FLAVOR,

ANTRIM'S COFFEES

ARE UNEXCELLED.

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK, RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Capital, $300,000. Surplus and Profits, $900,000.

Banking in all Branches. *Interest allowed* on deposits, large or small, in the Savings Department. Special facilities for handling out of town business.

JAS. N. BOYD, PRESIDENT. RICHARD H. SMITH, CASHIER.

G. JETER JONES, MANAGER SAVINGS DEPARTMENT.

R. L. SPENCER, Pres. E. W. WARBURTON, Vice-Pres. H. N. PHILLIPS, Cashier.

THE PENINSULA BANK,

WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Ample facilities to accommodate and serve our patrons. Your business will be appreciated, and receive our best attention.

A. HOEN & COMPANY,

FAMILY TREES ENGRAVED.

Letter Heads, Checks and Stationery Engraved.

COLOR WORK.

LITHOGRAPHERS AND ENGRAVERS.

HOEN BUILDING.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

L. W. LANE & SON,

Dealers in **Clothing, Hats, Shoes,**

And a General Line of **Gents' Furnishing Goods.**

MAIN ST., WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA FEMALE INSTITUTE,

STAUNTON, VIRGINIA.

College Preparatory School for Girls. Academic, Primary and Intermediate Courses. Music, Art and Elocution. The 62d year begins SEPTEMBER 14, 1905. :: :: :: ::

For Catalogue Apply to MISS MARIA PENDLETON DUVAL.

MEDICAL COLLEGE OF VIRGINIA. ESTABLISHED 1838.

CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean.

Departments of *MEDICINE, DENTISTRY and PHARMACY.* Well equipped Laboratories, Splendid Hospital Facilities and Abundant Clinical Material afford Excellent Opportunities for Practical Work.

For announcement and further information, address

FRANK M. READE, M. D., Secretary, Richmond, Va.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF MEDICINE,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MEDICINE — DENTISTRY — PHARMACY.

FIRST-CLASS IN STANDARD, SCHOLASTIC REQUIREMENTS AND CLINICAL FACILITIES.

CATALOGUE—144 PAGES—ON APPLICATION.

BURK & COMPANY,

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES.

Inaugurators of from Mill to Wearer System. No Middle Profits Charged.

BURK & COMPANY,

1003 East Main St.,

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative.* RICHMOND, VA.

SYDNOR & HUNDLEY,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

A ROYAL STOCK OF

FURNITURE,

Complete AND AT Rock Bottom Prices.

MILLER & RHOADS

SILKS, DRESS GOODS AND HOUSEHOLD DRY GOODS

509-11-15-17 BROAD STREET

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

You can order from us by mail. Express is prepaid on orders of five dollars and over within 100 miles of Richmond.

OUR LINES ARE

Dress Goods, Silks, White and Colored Wash Goods, Linens, Hosiery, Underwear, Gloves and Notions —Suits, Wraps, &c.

Digitized by Google

JNO. S. HARWOOD. R. H. HARWOOD.

Warehouse and Grease Works 9th & Arch Sts.

HARWOOD BROS.

REFINERS AND MANUFACTURERS OF ILLUMINATING,

Lubricating & Cylinder Oils, Gasolines & Grease. Railroad Oil and Grease a Specialty.

"Sole Proprietors of the Premium White Lucent Safety Oil."

Office: 1101, 1103 & 1105 E. Cary St. **RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.**

O. H. BERRY & COMPANY,

Clothiers, Hatters, Shoers, Furnishers, Trunks, &c.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

THE DAVID B. CROCKETT COMPANY,

MAKERS OF FINE VARNISHES.

LEADERS IN OUR LINE DURING 20 YEARS PAST.

BRIDGEPORT, CONN., U. S. A.

No. 1 Preservative The best interior varnish for its purpose and price that brains and experience can produce. Less liable to scratch than any finish known. Is not affected by contact with chemical gases, steam, or washing with hot or cold water and soap. For finishing Hospitals, Dwellings, School Houses, Floors, Piazza Ceilings, Stables, Pantries, Laboratories, etc., interior work on Steamships, Yachts and vessels of all kinds. Can be rubbed and polished or left with an egg shell gloss.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Spar Composition Composed of the best materials purchasable, is the most durable, the best known and has the largest sale of any Marine Varnish manufactured. Positively salt and fresh waterproof, is invaluable for Exterior Marine Work of any kind, particularly adapted for Spars of Steamships, Yachts and Canoes. Also a finish for Decks, Outside Doors, Piazza Floors, Store Fronts, etc. It will not crack, turn white, or blister.—**Price, $4.00 per gallon.**

Pale Hard Oil Finish The commendation and sale of this article have proved it to be superior to any in the market. For all interior work (except floors, bath rooms and stables; for which use Bath Room Finish, No. 1 Preservative or Waterproof Floor Finish.) Will rub and polish, or can be left with an egg shell gloss. Can be relied upon to give full satisfaction when a cheap, easy flowing varnish is required.—**Price, $1.75 per gal.**

Waterproof Floor Finish For Interior Floors, Laundries, Wash Rooms, Oil Cloths, Linoleums, or where a varish is required that can be frequently washed with hot or cold water and soap without injury.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Send for our "Hand-book" giving full directions and particulars **Free.**

Samuel Swan, President. **Chas. F. Towner, Sec'y and Treas.**

Digitized by Google

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

PRINTERS

A Catalogue, be it for school or business, will always show the character of the interests it represents. If well gotten up and printed, it communicates the idea of excellence in all the relations it describes. This is the style of Catalogue which WHITTET & SHEPPERSON aim to bring out. If you have a character to preserve, let them help you to sustain it; and they will do so at the lowest rates compatible with excellence. Send for samples and estimates.

11-15 N. 8TH STREET, RICHMOND, VA.

THE TOWER-BINFORD ELECTRIC M'F'G CO.

Manufacturers and Jobbers of Electrical Supplies,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

WE are Headquarters for all kinds of ELECTRICAL SUPPLIES AND APPARATUS.
are Manufacturers of KNIFE SWITCHES, PANEL BOARDS, SWITCH BOARDS, Etc.
are Distributing Agents for the Celebrated SUMTER TELEPHONES.
have the largest stock of ELECTRICAL SUPPLIES in the South. Give us a call.

H. W. MOESTA,

111 E. Main St.,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MANUFACTURER OF

Pure Ice Cream and Fruit Ices,
Fine Confections, Fancy Cakes,
Bread, &c.

Special rates for Church Fairs, Entertainments, &c. Write for prices. Catering in all branches.

KESSNICH'S CONCERT BAND AND ORCHESTRA.

Address all communications to

JOS. C. KESSNICH, MANAGER AND DIRECTOR,

903 EAST CLAY STREET. RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Digitized by Google

ESTABLISHED 1886.

M. H. LASH

RETAIL DEALER
AND JOBBER IN

FURNITURE, CARPETS AND STOVES,
WALL PAPER AND
BICYCLES

2803 and 2805 Washington Avenue and 131
Twenty-eighth Street,

NEWPORT NEWS, VIRGINIA

THE BEST NON-POISONOUS

AND AROMATIC DISINFECTANT.

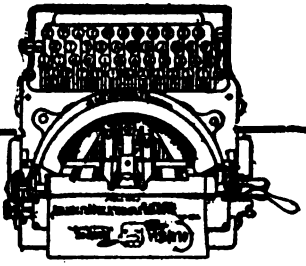
Write for book "HOW TO DISINFECT," Free.

THE "SANITAS" COMPANY, LTD.,

636 to 642 West 55th Street. NEW YORK CITY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE COLUMBIA TYPEWRITER
STILL LEADS.

"VISIBLE WRITING."

The Columbia Typewriter Manufacting Co. can now supply your demands in both

Single and Double Keyboards.

CHARACTERISTICS.

Visible writing.
Standard Keyboard, writing ninety characters.
Single Shift and Shift Lock Key.
High Speed. Permanent alignment.
Wide type-bar bearings.
Balance type-bars, easy action, short dip.
Ball-bearing carriage. Rotary escapement.
Accurate and Rapid Feed.
Rapid setting for writing on ruled lines.
Line spacing and carriage return simultaneous.
Automatic paragraphing.
Platen instantly removed and replaced.
Rapid setting or margins and Bell Alarm.
Instant setting for marginal notes.
Mimeographing without romeving ribbon.
Automatic reverse of ribbon feed.
Ribbon and spools quickly removed and replaced.
Strong manifolder.
Color printing.
Most convenient tabulater.
Best workmanshin and finish.

SEND FOR CATALOGUE.

E. H. CLOWES Southern Mgr. **712** EAST MAIN ST

RICHMOND, - VIRGINIA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

L. L. DIRICKSON, JR., Pres. OLIVER D. COLLINS, Vice-Pres. F. R. SAVAGE, Cashier.

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL, $100,000.00

The Banking Company of L. L. Dirickson, Jr.

AT WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

DIRECTORS:

L. S. Foster, T. B. Mahone, John L. Mercer, J. W. Jones, D. A. Powers,
C. J. Person, B. F. Wolfe, B. D. Peachy, Boyd Henry, T. J. Stubbs, B. H. Ewen.

R. H. RICHARDSON & SON,

BUILDERS AND CONTRACTORS,

Hampton, Virginia.

[The character of their work is shown in the elegant building erected by them at William and Mary College, called "The Science Hall." The firm is composed of R. H. Richardson, R. V. Richardson and R. R. Richardson.—Editor.]

BOZARTH BROTHERS,

WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Dealers in GROCERIES, HARDWARE AND LUMBER.

[The Bozarth Brothers, who came strangers to Virginia, have won enviable reputation by their strict honesty and honorable business conduct.—Editor.]

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Vol. XIV., No. 4. April, 1906.

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D.
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XIV. APRIL, 1906. No. 4

CONTENTS.

	Pages.
1. Extracts from Diary of Charles Copland (continued)	217-230
2. Letters of William T. Barry (concluded)	230-241
3. Journal of the Meeting of the Presidents and Masters of William and Mary College (continued)	242-246
4. Diary of Col. Landon Carter (continued)	246-253
5. Memoir on the Sand Hills of Cape Henry in Virginia	254-258
6. Burwell Records	258-260
7. Value of Family Records	260-263
8. Virginians in English Records	263-264
9. Will of Mrs. Elizabeth Macon	265-267
10. Records of Dandridge Family	267-268
11. Kennon Family (continued)	268-275
12. Marriages in York County, 1794-1798	275-276
13. York County Marriage Bonds	276-278
14. Peace Declared in Williamsburg, 1783	278-279
15. Letters of Ralph Wormeley, of Rosegill	279-281
16. Reade Family	281-282
17. Armistead Family	282-285
18. Gawin Corbin's Will	285-286
19. Calthorpe Family	286-287
20. Historical and Genealogical Notes	287-288

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XIV. APRIL, 1906. No. 4

EXTRACTS FROM DIARY OF CHARLES COPLAND

(Continued from page 50).

Communicated by Miss Anna Melissa Graves.

Probably the most interesting parts of the diary are the descriptions of his journeys. The following are among the most noteworthy:

"1792. June. In this month Mr. Alexander Buchanan and myself set out together on a trip to Philadelphia and New York. It was a trip merely to see the country, as neither of us had before been on the north side of the Potomack. . . . I returned home in July."

The next entry is the first time he mentions going to the Springs.

"July 17th, 1796. Set out with my wife and two of our children, Maria and Alexander, for the Louisa Springs. We travelled in a Cocher, with a pair of horses, and hired a small stage wagon to carry two servant women and a part of our baggage. We stayed at the Springs until the 29th of August, and then went on to Staunton, but carried from the Springs but one of the servant women—the other was sent home. On our first arrival at the Springs I discharged the stage wagon. We returned from Staunton on the 18th of September. The expenses of the trip were .....$449.00'.

This next entry is his first trip to Kentucky:

"October 12th, 1797. Set out on a journey to Kentucky in company with Mr. Lyne Shackleford. This was the first time

Digitized by Google

of my going to Kentucky. I returned home on the 10th of December."

In 1802 he makes two trips to Bethlehem, Pa.

"May 18th, 1802. I set out with my three daughters for New York on board the schooner Lyoness, commanded by and belonging to Capt. Secaman, and arrived at New York on the 23rd. After a week's stay we proceeded on to Bethlehem, where I placed at school my daughters Elizabeth and Margaret, and I, with my daughter Mary, returned in the stage to Richmond, where we arrived on the 21st of June. The expenses of the trip were .....$318.11.

"Oct. 7th. I set out with my ward, M. A. Nicolson, for Bethlehem, to place her at school there. We travelled in the stage by Washington to Lancaster, in Pennsylvania, and there I hired a hack for Bethlehem. I returned home in the stage."

In 1803 he visited his daughters again, taking his daughter Mary and his son Peter and Agnes Nicolson. They went and returned by stage, Agnes Nicolson being left at school.

In 1804 he makes a remarkably quick trip to New York and Bethlehem.

"July 2nd, 1804. To-day, in company with Mr. Tho. Nicolson, my daughter Mary, Lucy Ann Pollard and Margaret Nicolson, I set out for Bethlehem. We went to New York in the schooner *Hamlet,* commanded by Captain Cropey. From New York we went in the stage to Newark, in Jersey, and there hired a hack to carry us on to Bethlehem. From Bethlehem I brought home my daughter Elizabeth and my ward, M. A. Nicolson. The former had been there a little upwards of two years, and the latter one year and nine months. We returned home in the stage on the 26th of the same month, having been absent from home only 24 days. The expenses of the trip for myself and two daughters were $265.79."

In 1805 he took his two daughters and Mary Ann Nicolson to Staunton.

In 1808 he made his third trip to Kentucky.

In 1809 he mentions the White Sulphur Springs for the first time. His entry is as follows:

"July 13th 1809, I set out for the springs with my wife, my

Digitized by Google

daughter Elizabeth, and my ward, Margaret Nicolson, with a maid attending. We went by Staunton to the Warm Springs, thence to the White Sulphur, thence to the Sweet Springs, and returned by the Warm Springs and Staunton, and arrived in Richmond on the 10th of September, so that we were absent two months lacking two days. My expenses were $489.89, not including my ward's expenses, which were separate."

In 1811 he makes quite an extensive trip North. His plan of "bargaining with the Captain" was very characteristic.

"July 25th. Set out on a trip to the North with my wife, my daughter Elizabeth and a maid attending on the ladies. We went to New York on the sloop *Fox*. I bargained with the Captain for the entire use of the Cabin, for which I paid him 90 dollars, and laid in my own sea stores. I admitted two passengers at 15 dollars each, which reduced my passage to 60 dollars, which, including the sea stores, made my entire expense $91.21, for the sea stores cost $31.21. We staid a week in New York, and then in a packet went up the Sound to New Haven, where we joined my daughters Maria and Margaret and my son Alexander, who had in June gone from Richmond to New Haven under the protection of Mr. and Mrs. Turner. Having staid four days in New Haven we all proceeded to Middletown in the stage. After two days at Middletown we went to Hartford; thence to Springfield, in Massachusetts. From there we returned by the Sufield Springs to Hartford; thence to Litchfield, and from there we returned to New Haven, where, after staying a few days, and placing my son Alexander at Yale College, we returned to New York, where we staid between two and three weeks, and came to Philadelphia by the Steamboat[1] and stages, and after a stay of a few days, proceeded on homeward, first to New Castle on the Steamboat, thence to Frenchtown, 12 miles in the stage; from there to Baltimore on the packet. Staying two days there, we came to Alexandria in the stage, and there I hired a hack for Richmond, and for which I paid 55 dollars. Sent the maid home in the stage. My wife, two of my daughters and myself rode in the hack, and Betsy

[1] The first mention of a steamboat.

Digitized by Google

rode with Mrs. Moram in her carriage. We got home on the 20th September. My expenses on this trip—I mean our travelling expenses only—were $1,057.20, but this included my daughter Margaret's and my son Alexander's expenses, who set out before us, and staid at New Haven two or three weeks before we joined them. My daughter Maria's expenses were kept separately." [1]

In 1812 he took a very interesting trip to Ohio, which rather resembled a modern camping expedition.

"May 20th. Suffering much this year under a nervous affection, and finding no relief from medicine, I was advised by Dr. McLurg to travel and amuse myself in the best way I could. In consequence of his advice I determined to go to the State of Ohio. I wrote to my son Charles to have built for me a Cabin on my own land,[2] near to a spring that I named, and which was accordingly done, and on this day, with my wife and my son William, set out for Ohio to take possession of the new Mansion prepared for us, having previously written to my son Charles to provide for us as would be needful. We traveled with four horses and a gig, with a side saddle on one of the horses, that my wife might occasionally ride on horse back, and which in the course of the journey she often did. The first two days of our journey my spirits were exceedingly depressed, so much so that I should have abandoned the trip and returned home but that my wife zealously encouraged me to proceed. The third day I felt my strength increasing and my spirits better, and I continued to mend every day after. We travelled leisurely, and were 14 days on the road to Zanesville, where, staying two days, and being there met by my son Charles, we proceeded on to our new establishment, and which I named Silvan Rest. It was indeed to me a place of rest and comfort, and there my health continued to improve every day.

"Our Cabin was 18 feet long and 16 wide, built of round oak logs with the bark on, and covered with slabs. The floor was of oak plank, neither plained nor jointed, and planks of the

[1] Maria was at this time a widow. Her husband, John Henry Brown, had died on 19th of March, 1811.

[2] Charles Copland, Jr., went to reside in Ohio in May, 1811.

Digitized by Google

same sort were laid on the joists above, that formed an upper apartment—a sleeping place for Charles and William, that was entered by a ladder on the outside and through a hole cut in the gable end. The lower apartment was our chamber and eating room. It had one window and a fire place. John for himself made a little hovel or sleeping place of boards and brush beside the cooking place, and near our Cabin. We made a coop for chickens, of which we always had plenty, bought at 6¼ cents, and our hams of bacon—which cost per pound the price of a chicken—fearless of robbers, we suspended on wooden hooks on the outside of the Cabin. We had good butter and milk from a tenant, and within fifty yards of our Cabin. My wife made custards when we wanted them, and we slept soundly on a bed of straw. We visited and were visited by our neighbors. I was almost constantly employed in one thing or another, and I have often thought that I enjoyed in this humble cottage as much happiness as human life is capable of. The charm of novelty had, however, much agency in producing the contentment I then enjoyed. Had we staid long enough for the novelty of the same to have worn off, our contentment would have been lessened. We staid five weeks at Silvan Rest, and then set out on our return home, and arrived in Richmond on the 8th of August, after an absence of two months and 18 days. Our travelling expenses, including expenses at the Cabin, were $339.00
Expended for furniture for 39.37
Silvan Rest establishment.
$378.37."

The following is probably the most expensive trip he ever took:

"1815. July 2d. I set out to-day in a trip to the North with my wife, my sons William and Robert and a maid servant. We went to New York in the schooner *Rose in Bloom,* commanded by Captain James. We staid two weeks in New York. My son William then returned home by water, and we went to Albany in the Steam Boat, thence to Saratoga Springs in a hired coach, where we staid three weeks, and then made a short excursion to Lake George. After our return to the Springs from the Lake

Digitized by Google

we staid a week, and then went by Albany to the Lebanon Springs, on the border of Massachusetts. Lebanon, however, is in the State of New York. We staid at Lebanon ten days, and then, in a hired hack, went to the City of Hudson, on the bank of the North river, and two days after went on board the steamboat *Richmond* and came to New York, where we continued a week, and then turned homeward, travelling by steamboat and stage, and arrived in Richmond on the 28th of September, after an absence of three months lacking 5 days.

The expenses of this trip were $1,046.44
But to get New York money I had to pay for the difference in exchange, ... 46 00

Which made the expenses, ...$1,092.44

In November, 1816, he spent 17 days on a trip to Norfolk, and calls it the most expensive trip he ever made for the time.

"November 6th. I set out on a trip to Norfolk with my wife and Mary Ann Cringan and Elizabeth Nicolson. We went in the steamboat *Powhatan*. The second day after our arrival at Norfolk we were joined by my son Alexander, who came on horse back. We staid at Norfolk 12 days, and thence came to Jamestown in the steamboat; from there to Williamsburg in a hack, where, after a stay of two days, we set out in a hack (the ladies) for Richmond. I rode on horseback. Alexander went to Jamestown and took the steamboat. We arrived in Richmond on the 23d, an excursion of 17 days only.

"Our traveling expenses were $349.88
Of which my share was $229.82
Mary Cringan's share, ... 60.00
Elizabeth Nicolson's share, ... 60.06

$349.88

"The most expensive trip I ever made for the time."

The longest absence from home was nearly six months. This was spent in a trip to Kentucky and Ohio, immediately after he had retired from the bar.

1817. "April 7th. I set out to-day with my wife, and my son Robert, on a trip to Logan county, Kentucky, to visit her rela-

Digitized by Google

tives. We arrived at Mr. Wills, a distance from Richmond by my computation of 666 miles, on the third day of May. We continued at Mr. Wills until the 17th of June. On that day we left his home, and the day after came to the Carnelian in Warren county, where we staid a week, and then went to Barren county to visit my sister Goodall. We left Glasgow, the county town of Barren, on the 4th of July, and came that night to Mumford's ferry, on Green River; the day after to Elizabeth, the county town of Hardin; got to Louisville on the 7th, and left it on the 12th; visited Major Croghan, eight miles above Louisville; staid with him till the 15th, and then proceeded on to Lexington by the way of Frankfort; staid at Lexington 'til the 23d. From Lexington we went to Marysville, and then crossed the river Ohio into the State of Ohio, and at 11 o'clock at night of the 25th got to West Union; to Chilicothe on the 27th and on the first of August arrived at Zanesville, and the day after went to my son Charles', where and at Zanesville we staid till the 20th of that month, and then set out and came to Wheeling, where we remained until the 28th; proceeded on from there to Pittsburg, which place we left on the 2d Sept. for Bedford Springs, and continued there until the 16th; came by Martinsburg, Harper's Ferry, Fredericktown and Washington to Alexandria on the 25th, and on the day after we visited Mount Vernon, a seat made illustrious by the residence of the Father of his country, George Washington. We arrived in Richmond on the 28th of September after an absence of six months, lacking 9 days.

"Our expenses were $1012.23."

Unless he took a trip North or West he seems to have gone to the Springs every summer. Sometimes visiting the Sweet, the White Sulphur and the Warm Springs all in one season. During the thirty-four years he kept the diary he speaks of twenty-four separate trips (and it is known from family letters that he made a good many trips in Virginia which he did not mention in his diary). Fourteen of these trips were out of Virginia. He visited twelve separate springs. The most remarkable things though in connection with these journeys are the shortness of his stay at individual places, the number of places he would visit in

Digitized by Google

one trip, the rapidity of his travelling, considering the time and the means of conveyance, and the general lack of leisure in his movements. On one occasion he and his wife drove all the way to his son Charles' in Ohio, stayed four days only and three days in Zanesville, and then returned home immediately, taking forty-three days for the trip. At another time, in 1810, he and his son Alexander made the Ohio trip, and were back in Richmond in thirty-one days exactly. The twenty-four day expedition to New York in a schooner, and Bethlehem by stage, and back, has already been given on page 12. Even while travelling in his own State he seemed possessed by a nervous restlessness, which is usually considered characteristic of the end rather than of the beginning of the nineteenth century. His 1813 "excursion" is a typical one, and may well be the last quoted.

1813. August 25th. I set out with my wife on a short excursion across the mountains; we travelled in a gig with a servant on horseback. Our route was through Louisa, Spotsylvania, Culpeper, Fauquier. Crossed the mountains at Ashbies Gap, thence by Battletown; Charleston to Harper's Ferry. Returning we came to Winchester, thence up the valley to Staunton. Returning homewards, we came by Charlottesville, crossed James River at the point of fork and came down through Cumberland and Powhatan, and got home on the 28th September after an absence of thirty-four days. Our expenses were $152.40."

To every Virginian his account of the burning of the theatre in Richmond will be very interesting. His entry was evidently made some time after the event.

1811. "December 26th. On the night of this day my daughter Margaret died. She with about 70 other persons perished in the conflagration of the Theatre, which took fire accidentally, and began in the scenery. It was a night of horror and of great distress to me, and also to many others, who were sufferers as well as myself by the loss of relatives who perished in the flames. Four of my children were in the Theatre when the fire broke out. I was there myself in the early part of the night, but got tired of the play and came home, and was in bed and asleep when the fire commenced. I was awakened by the cries of fire in the street;

Digitized by Google

on opening my eyes, the room was illuminated by the fire from the Theatre through the end window of the chamber, and which faced the Theatre. Rising and going to the window, I discovered the Theatre enveloped in flames, and before I got on my clothes I heard my daughter Elizabeth, who had escaped, coming up stairs shrieking. When I got to my front door, going out, I found crowds of people in the street coming from the Theatre. Some of them bearing away their maimed friends, who had suffered either from burning or broken limbs. On my way to the Theatre I stopt at every group I met to enquire for my daughter Margaret and my sons William and Robert, and after I got to the Theatre I ran about in all directions making like enquiries, but could hear nothing of them. By this time, and even when I first got to the Theatre, all those who were maimed or hurt, either by burning or broken limbs, were carried off, and the crowd had removed from the Theatre twenty or thirty yards, either forced back by the heat or the fear of the walls falling on them, leaving a wide open space between the house and the crowd. Agitated by disappointment in not finding my daughter or my sons, I rushed into the Theatre at the only outward entrance door, and over a plank floor of about 12 feet wide to the narrow inward door, where the receiver of tickets used to stand to receive the tickets of admission from those that went to the play, and at which inward door there was a step that let down to the dirt floor that led to the foot of the stairway that ascended to the boxes. When I got to this inward door, I discovered on the dirt floor, and at a little to the left of the door, a female with her arms extended, and as I thought by her gestures, under the influence of mental derangement; she had passed the inward door that led to the outward door (the way I had entered), and was moving to the westward side of the house, and where there was no outlet. I advanced quickly to her, and bore her out into the yard in front of the Theatre. Some of the spectators came up; I left her in their care, and immediately returned into the Theatre, and advanced to the foot of the stairway that led to the boxes above, and here was presented to my view the most appalling sight I had ever witnessed. At the foot of the staircase there lay twelve

Digitized by Google

or fifteen human beings, if not more, some of them manifestly alive, and which I discovered by the wreathing of their bodies. I thought they were all females; one of them had her arm extended and erect. I seized her and carried her out into the yard, as I had done the one before, and when she was received from me by some of the spectators, *I then proclaimed the situation of others that lay at the foot of the staircase,* and ventured again into the Theatre to the foot of the staircase, but no one followed me. My daughter had worn to the Theatre a cloth riding dress, and when I was there a second time at the foot of the staircase I passed my hand over the bodies of the females that lay prostrate before me, with the hope of discovering my daughter by the dress she had worn, for I had not time to examine faces, although there was sufficient light, as well from the candles that were burning in the tin sconces that hung on the walls, as from the flames above, the glare of which came down the stairway. Agonized by the disappointment in not finding my daughter among those who lay at the foot of the stairway, distracted too with the belief that my sons as well as my daughter were lost, the roar of the fire above, the crackling of the burning timber, and the apprehension that my retreat to the outward door might be cut off by the falling in of the floor above me, all united, so affected me (I tell it to my shame) that I retreated from the foot of the stairway, and went out without taking with me any one of those unfortunate victims that lay at my feet, and whose life I might have saved.

"By what means death or torpor in so great a degree was produced in those that lay at the foot of the stairway, it is difficult to say. No doubt but that suffocation had commenced as they got from the upper floor, and in attempting to descend the stairway they were borne down and trampled on; fright, too, might have had an effect. I remember well that the smoke on the ground floor, where I was, was not in such a degree as to endanger suffocation; it might, however, be in a degree sufficient to retard respiration in those who had suffered from smoke before they got from the upper floor. I think it probable, however, that the greater part, if not the whole, of those that lay at the foot of

Digitized by Google

the stairway on the ground floor might have been saved if they had been carried out even when I was a *second* time at the foot of the stair case, and which was the *third* time I had been in the house. While I was passing my hands over their bodies feeling for a cloth dress, I frequently and with a loud voice called my daughter, hoping by loud speaking to rouse her, or some one of them, but the power of speech was gone or suspended, but other signs of life were not wanting. The sad catastrophe of this night my feeling has hindered me from making a subject of conversation, but I have often wished that I knew the recollections (if any) which the two ladies I rescued had of the scenes that night. I have said that there lay at the foot of the stairway twelve or fifteen, if not more. It is possible, however, that the perturbation of my mind at that time may have magnified the number. On coming out of the Theatre the third and last time I ran home not without a faint hope that my children might have escaped and returned home. I found my two sons, but my daughter was no more."

To those who may not understand the intense interest which every native of Richmond takes in the burning of this Theatre the above will seem an unnecessarily long interpolation, especially since our great grandparent is somewhat long-winded in his explanation. But the Richmonder's interest is so great that the other descendants must pardon its being quoted at length.

Besides the entries of intrinsic interest through the others there are often scattered sentences which show Charles Copland's character and characteristics too decidedly to be omitted here. His hatred of debt was intense, and may show his Scotch-Irish blood. His naive self-complacency when he thinks his financial actions commendable, and his frank and very severe self reproofs when his expenditures are unwarranted, are often amusing, but always show an outspoken, warm-hearted and surely a lovable nature.

When he first discovers that his practice is no longer able to supply the expenses of his family he consoles himself by saying, "Fortunately for me, however, I have been more wise than some others have been. I was industrious in my youth, and am still

Digitized by Google

so, and by that industry have acquired property." In spite of the income derived from this property he deems it prudent to retrench, and says, "I have therefore determined to sell my carriage[1] and horses. Pride restrains many from lessening their expenses when prudence calls aloud for it, and thereby many are hurried into ruin. I have no such silly pride about me, and if I shall hereafter find it needful to make other retrenchments than the one above spoken of I shall do it." Again he says, "It is a moment to enforce my motto, 'Industry and Economy'; the reverse of that leads to ruin, and to that distress of mind always attendant on embarrassment. I am a stranger to duns, and I wish always to be so. All the debts I owe in the world amount to twenty pounds two shillings and nine pence ($67.13) and no more." But this naive self-complacency is certainly more than counterbalanced by his vehement self-condemnation. He says of 1811, "My expenses of this year I felt at the end of that year, and *now* feel unwilling to record. It is a reproach on me that *I feel the justice of,* and but that I think it right to disclose my own follies of this sort, I would *hide it from the world,* and even from my self if that could be done. I have never thought on it but with pain and regret. It was an expenditure *wholly unwarranted by any one not richer than myself.*" Later in 1815 he is even more depressed. "Prudential considerations," he says, "it may be thought, would justify me in concealing from the eyes of my family, the amount of my expenses this year, as that amount is not only great, but so far exceeds my income of this year. Truth, however, requires that such concealment should not be made, for while I sometimes notice to my sons errors or mistakes of their own, I have no pretension to an exemption from errors myself. God knows I have had my full share of them. But I never look on my account of expenses of this year, and contrast the amount with my income of the same year without feeling *mortified* and ashamed."

[1] It may interest some of Charles Copland's descendants to know that this carriage was made to order for him in Philadelphia by T. Ogle in 1796, and cost $666.67. It was 1805 when he sold it, but he bought another in 1809.

Digitized by Google

The following entry is truly pathetic, "I this year (1822) kept a detailed account of my house expenses. Chiefly prompted to do so, that I might better judge in what parts of my expenses I could retrench, as my income now, compared with what it has been, has *dwindled down almost to nothing,* and it is important to my comfort that I should retain my independence by keeping out of debt, for to me debt is a *gorgon* that I never think of without fear and trembling." It is comforting to know that he never *was* in the clutches of that gorgon.

One more very short entry, and we shall have done with the diary. In 1812 he says, "This year I left off the use of that noxious plant Tobacco." His different descendants will have various opinions of the wisdom of that statement.

There are several contemporaneous accounts of Charles Copland's legal fame. In *Letters and Times of the Tylers* (Vol. I., pp. 221, 222) John Tyler says, "The transfer of the General Court from Williamsburg to Richmond brought along with it men of high eminence, and among others Edmund Randolph. He was soon after followed by Charles Copland, John Wickham and many others, who made the city their permanent place of abode. . . . Charles Copland remained in Williamsburg for several years after the transfer of the General Court. That old city still furnished a large theatre for forensic labors, and Mr. Copland became the leading counsel in all cases of interest. To secure his services was regarded as equivalent to securing the case." Mr. Tyler (afterwards President Tyler) is probably mistaken about the scene of Charles Copland's forensic labors, for, according to his own diary, he came straight to Richmond from Charles City, but Mr. Tyler was not mistaken in ascribing to our ancestor legal pre-eminence. Wickham was younger than Charles Copland, and twenty-five years later he describes to John Tyler how he felt very terrified when he had his first case with Charles Copland on the other side. He speaks of him as "the lion in my path."

1904. The present clerk of the Henrico county court assures me that from the number of documents bearing Charles Copland's name as that of attorney in the case, and the number of

Digitized by Google

times his opinions are quoted as being authoritative, he must not only have had an unusually large practice, but he must have been considered as Mr. Tyler puts it, "the leading counsel." Certainly at one time, as he would have himself acknowledged, he was the leading counsel, "one only excepted." (See page 6.)

In the *Richmond Inquirer* of Tuesday, November 29, 1836, there was this notice of his death, "On Thursday evening, about half past 8 o'clock, Mr. Charles Copland, of this city. In the death of Mr. Copland, the city has lost one of its oldest members. He died at the age of about forescore years, and his life is not so remarkable for its length as for the exemplary discharge of all its duties. He was for many years a highly respected member of the Richmond bar, and successful in the practice. An intimate knowledge of his professional life would furnish a useful lesson of dilligence, exact method in business, punctuality and scrupulous integrity, while his private life is an exemplar of all the domestic and social virtues. The indigent, the orphan and the widow, the servant, the child and the wife will unite with numerous friends to bless his memory and to mourn his loss."

(To be Continued.)

LETTERS OF WILLIAM T. BARRY.

(Continued from page 23).

WASHINGTON, *24th May*, 1831.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

. . . I cannot say at this time when I shall visit Kentucky. The late changes in the Cabinet make it necessary for me to remain near the President until the new Secretaries arrive. Judge White, on account of domestic affliction, having recently lost his wife, and one of his only two remaining children being now in the last stages of consumption, declines accepting the War Department. It is not yet determined whom it will be offered to next. P. P. Barbour, of Va., and Col. Drayton, of So. Carolina, are talked of; it will most probably be the latter. You will see from the papers that Mr. Branch has gone off in

Digitized by Google

a pet; however, since he arrived in No. Carolina he has regained his senses, and says, in accepting an invitation to become a candidate for Congress, that he will, if elected, support the measures of the present administration. Mr. Ingham, it is believed, will behave more prudently; he will probably remain in the Treasury Department until Mr. McLane returns from Europe, and then, if he desires it, go as Minister to Russia in place of Mr. Randolph, who is expected to return home this fall.

Mr. Van Buren will, if he desires, go to England. Major Eaton returns to Tennessee for a season, not decided on his future course. I shall remain, not for the reason assigned, that the President would not accept my resignation until I clear up the charges against me; this story got afloat in consequence of a remark of the President to Mr. Branch, who very indelicately asked the President, when he was informed by the latter of the necessity of reorganizing his Cabinet, and shown the resignation of Mr. Van Buren and Major Eaton, what I intended to do. The President replied that when apprised of the resignations of Mr. Van Buren and Major Eaton, that I had promptly tendered mine, which he declined accepting, at which Mr. Branch expressed some surprise at the discrimination in my favor. The President, to save his feelings as much as possible, instead of stating the real cause, that I had done nothing to forfeit his confidence, remarked that I had been wantonly assailed, in a manner that no other member of the Cabinet had, and that if it were proper for me to retire he would not consent to it, as it might be cause of triumph to my unprincipled persecutors. I was advised of Major Eaton's and Mr. Van Buren's intentions long before they were sent in, and was advised with as to the propriety of their course. It was not known whether the other members of the Cabinet would resign, or whether General Jackson would be compelled to remove them. To cut off all excuse, and open the way for freedom of action on the part of the President, I offered my resignation. When I did so he instantly said, "No, there is no cause for your retiring; I have reluctantly parted with my confidential friend, Major Eaton, and I want you to remain with me whilst I am in office." Mr. Berrien is yet absent; it is not known whether he will

Digitized by Google

resign or not; if he should, as is probable, in the event of Col. Drayton's appointment to the War Department, the Honorable Mr. Bell of Tennessee will be Attorney General. If P. P. Barbour of Va. should be made Secretary of War, the Honorable J. Buchanan of Penn. will be Attorney General. The President enjoys good health. Mr. Livingston and Mr. Woodbury are here. In future we hope for harmony and united action.

A great Jackson meeting was held in this city last evening. They adopted resolutions approving of General Jackson's administration and recommending his re-election for another term. General Duff Green attended, affected to be friendly, but advocated resolutions that he procured to be offered, expressing confidence in J. C. Calhoun, and recommending him again as a candidate for the Vice-Presidency. His resolutions were rejected by an overwhelming majority.

WASHINGTON, 16*th March*, 1832.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

. . . Your Mama is in bad spirits, but her health is pretty good. She was at the President's Levee last night; the house was crowded; it was the President's birthday, and completed his sixty-fifth year. I never saw him in better health or spirits.

WASHINGTON, 10*th April*, 1832.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

. . . The rumor of my going to England is wholly unauthorized. At present I would not accept a mission abroad. It neither suits my circumstances in a pecuniary point of view, nor the condition of my family. Another motive would restrain me at present, I wish to remain in the Post Office Department; at least during the term of General Jackson, to show that I can manage the Department, and to fulfill the wishes of the President and the hopes and expectations of my friends. When I shall have done this, I shall be content to return to private life or to perform any service General Jackson may require of me. I shall never ask him for office, but leave it for him to say how and in what station I can best aid him and serve the country.

Digitized by Google

WASHINGTON, *4th July*, 1832.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

. . . The Bank Bill has passed, and was sent to the President yesterday for his signature; but he will veto it, not caring for consequences, believing, as he does, that it is a dangerous and corrupt institution; one that now controls the legislation of Congress, and which, if rechartered in the form it has passed, with unbounded powers, will destroy the liberties of the country. The President of the Bank is here openly canvassing, and it is said loans to a large amount have been made to members of Congress, some of whom have gone home, and others, once opposed to the Bank, now voting for it. Of this I *know* nothing, and, of course, would have you regard what I say as confidential. General Jackson may lose ground in some of the States by his veto, but he will gain in others. It will make the entire South, Virginia, etc., firm in his cause. So it will New York, New Hampshire and Maine; nor will it lose him Pennsylvania; the Democracy of that State are against the Bank. In the city of Philadelphia he may lose, but he will most probably gain in the county. At any rate the consequences will be hazarded, and his Cabinet are unanimously in favour of the veto. Indeed, if General Jackson were not to veto the Bill, it would tarnish his fame. The measure is pressed on him thus prematurely from the mistaken calculation that he will, to save his election, sign the Bill. Little do they understand the man, although his character is known in the history of our country. Base and designing politicians judge General Jackson by themselves. I cannot believe that any true friend of General Jackson's will oppose his re-election for an honest and fearless exercise of his constitutional powers. When a charter for a Bank of proper form is presented by the vote of a Congress elected under the new census by the people with a view to this question, General Jackson will either sign the Bill or retire from his station, if he thinks he cannot constitutionally do so, that the public will may take effect.

Digitized by Google

WASHINGTON, *17th July*, 1832.

I hope the President's veto of the Bank Bill will satisfy everybody that he is right, and if not, that he is patriotic and honest; this no one will have the hardihood to deny.

STAUNTON, VA., *16th August*, 1832.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER: We are thus far on our way to the Sulphur Springs. . . . The day before we left home, which was on the 10th inst., our cook, Fanny, was attacked with symptoms of cholera. Dr. Cousin attended her, and all was done that medical aid and good nursing could to save her, but in vain. . . . Isaac, her husband, was attacked on the 11th, and in a letter of the 13th Dr. Lacy says there was no hope of his recovery. Betsy was attacked on the 12th (your Mama left her to wait on her Mother), but was better on the morning of the 13th, no symptoms of cholera appearing; her sickness, in all probability, resulting from great fatigue and loss of rest. I hope the children may be preserved, but all is uncertain in the neighborhood of this terrible disease. Your Mama and all of us are deeply distressed at the loss of these faithful and affectionate slaves. But we have known sorrow long enough to feel it our duty to be resigned to the will of an all wise and merciful God. . . . We set out for the White Sulphur Springs, but it is so crowded and the accommodations so bad that I have concluded to stay a few days at the Warm Springs, and then pass on to Salt, Sulphur and Sweet Springs. They are all in the same region of country, and I can pass from one to the other as they may best suit our condition.

As we passed Charlottesville we had the satisfaction of visiting the University of Virginia and Monticello. The buildings of the former are beautiful, but the late residence of Mr. Jefferson has lost all its interest, save what exists in memory, and that it is the sacred deposit of his remains. All is dilapidation and ruin, and I fear the present owner, Dr. Barclay, is not able, if he were inclined, to restore it to its former condition.

Digitized by Google

WASHINGTON, 19*th November*, 1832.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER: . . . Miss Mary Lewis is to be married in a few days to a Mr. Pageot, I believe this is his name, the brother of Madame Lournier, the lady of the French minister. He appears to be an amiable and accomplished gentleman, but he is a foreigner, and therefore the match appears strange to me. The President enjoys good health and is in excellent spirits. His re-election is now certain.

He will get all the States except Vermont; she is anti-masonic, and, of course, for Mr. Wirt. Massachusetts and Connecticut are for Clay; little Delaware, Rhode Island doubtful, and Louisiana. S. Carolina goes anyway that Mr. Calhoun directs; his influence extends no further. Kentucky has no doubt gone for Clay and the Bank. The power of both are drawing to a close. Developments of the corrupting influence of the Bank will probably be made the approaching winter. I regret the course of Kentucky. She was the leading State in the West, but is no longer so; Ohio takes her place, and ranks the fourth State, and will soon be the third, if not the second. Her population, like that of Pennsylvania, is essentially Democratic, free from Bank influence.

WASHINGTON, 30*th November*, 1832.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

. . . You will see that General Jackson is re-elected by a great majority. I feel deeply mortified at the vote of Kentucky; I did not expect to see that State separated from the family of Democratic States in the Union, and placed by the side of those of the Hartford Convention. But it is so. I hope that she will strive to regain her place amongst the States. She has certainly made sacrifices enough for Mr. Clay. Hereafter Ohio will take the lead of all the Western States in the public councils; all that she wants is men of talents to lead and give direction to the Democratic party. New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia and Ohio are now the great States of the Confederacy, and are happily united in political sentiments. The President is much gratified at the decided support given to him by the people of the U. States in this late election. His

Digitized by Google

health is good and his mind composed and tranquil. Nothing now is calculated to give him or the country uneasiness but the unhappy state of things in South Carolina. Mr. Calhoun and his partisans are advancing boldly and recklessly to acts of treason.

The *overt act* is all that is now wanting to consummate the crime. But we fondly cherish the hope that a kind Providence will still continue to watch over the destinies of this highly favored land, and aid us in preserving the inestimable boon of freedom and independence that our ancestors won for us at the sacrifice of much blood and treasure. The Executive Government at Washington will be calm and prudent in all its acts, but will be found ready to act, and efficiently too, in support of the laws and the Constitution.

You will see in the papers many rumors about changes in the Cabinet. Do not credit them. It is possible (but I do not wish it spoken of) that Mr. Livingston will go to France as the successor of Mr. Rives, who had just arrived in our city. Mr. McLane, now Secretary of the Treasury, will be appointed Secretary of State. His successor will come from Pennsylvania, and will be taken from the ranks of the Democracy. The person selected will probably be Wm. I. Duane, son of Col. Duane, so distinguished as an Editor. His son is a man of pure and elevated character, of the finest order of talents, and always has been a sincere and devoted friend of the President's.

WASHINGTON, 13*th January*, 1833.

. . . I hear from your brother John very frequently. Mr. Clay, the Secretary of Legation, comes home with the assent of Mr. Buchanan, to settle his accounts with the Dept. of State; whether he returns is uncertain. Mr. Livingston tells me that John, in the interim, will act as Secretary of Legation, with its rank and emoluments. This, in addition to his pay as an officer, will be handsome. So far, John is doing well, and I thank God is fulfilling all my expectations.

The President enjoys unusual health, and is calm and collected in this moment of trial and national peril. The newspapers will afford you ample information as to public matters. You

Digitized by Google

will see much said about an express sent by the government to So. Carolina, its object, etc. It is true an express did go, its purposes entirely pacific. My agents went to Charleston, a distance of 555 miles, and returned to Washington in five days, travelling in that time 1110 miles, and this without any particular previous arrangement. Hereafter, if necessary, it will go and come in four days.

WASHINGTON, *20th February*, 1833.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

. . . I enclose you two letters from your brother John. They were handed me by Mr. Clay, the Secretary of Legation to the Russian Mission, who arrived at Washington yesterday. He says John looks remarkably well, and although not much pleased with his situation at St. Petersburgh, was in very good spirits.

WASHINGTON, *14th February*, 1832.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

I now take exercise pretty regularly; breakfast at 8 o'c., ride an hour in an open carriage before I go to my office; and after dinner, at 5 o'c., ride again for an hour or two. I find this improves my appetite and causes me to sleep at night more soundly.

WASHINGTON, *22nd February*, 1834.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

. . . I had previously considered the question of the vacant Judgeship. Many of my friends have advised me as you do. I could not think of leaving my present station at this time for any other office whatever, and therefore would not allow my name to be mentioned for the office. At the close of the session, had the office remained open, and been tendered to me, I do not know what I might have done. I desire so much to be with my family, to take care of them and to educate our children, that I would sacrifice a great deal of personal feeling and everything of official pride. But the applicants for the place were very numerous; they were all my personal and political friends. I was filling a high station; it did not seem to comport

Digitized by Google

with self-respect to descend to competition with little men for inferior station, and I declined it. Col. M. has been nominated for the office, and will probably be confirmed, but some doubts are entertained as to the vote of the Senate. I took no part in the contest between the applicants, and was indifferent who might be chosen.

My situation is not a pleasant one. I must necessarily be absent from my family the greater part of the year. The office is an arduous one, full of responsibility, increasing in its perplexities, on account of the political state of the country. I must necessarily meet the attacks of the opponents of the Administration; this I am prepared for, but I am also subjected to a danger that no human foresight can guard against, the insiduous attacks of *pretended friends*. The different *aspirants* for the Presidency watch my course. Van Buren partisans think I am too friendly to Col. Johnson, etc., etc. The President is kind to me, but he is growing old and is irritable, acting upon impulses; listening to the stories of creatures and conforming to the counsels of men wholly unworthy of his association. Inferior men, too, by their forwardness and impudence, have his ear and confidence; such men as Major Lewis, Kendall, Blair, T. P. Moore, etc., etc. They are mercenary and selfish, and are careless of General Jackson's fame and honor. They look already to his successor, and supposing it will be Mr. Van Buren, are catering to his ambition. These men do not want me to remain where I am, because of the honesty of my course and the independence of my character; that I will not carry out Mr. Van Buren's lists of proscription against the original and fast friends of General Jackson, because they happen to be opposed to Mr. Van Buren. I have much to encounter in this way; I shall act firmly whilst I remain, but the time may not be distant when I shall feel it my duty to retire.

The President would probably give me a Foreign Mission, but I certainly shall never ask it of him, and if he should offer it, I doubt whether it would be my interest to take it. I prefer returning to my private business and to my profession. The only fear is my health. But it is always improved by an active life. . . . A foreign mission would carry me abroad amongst

Digitized by Google

strangers that speak a language I do not understand. Besides, I am heartily tired of holding a place at the will and pleasure of another, even of General Jackson. He is an honest, true man and faithful to his friends, but he unfortunately listens to the counsels of bad men, who find out his hobbies, and continually hang about and flatter him. But for this class of men, General Jackson's sun would have set peaceably and gloriously. Now all is uncertainty.

The removal of the *deposits;* the *manner* of it; the agents employed in it; the foolish plan of the Secretary of the Treasury, if plan he has any; the consequent derangement of the currency and suffering of the community, are making deep and lasting impressions on the public mind. Unless the evil is corrected (and I see but little hope of it now) General J. may retire to the Hermitage under a cloud. This I say to *my family and in confidence.* I support him, and will continue to do so whilst I am in his Cabinet. But as to the real author of all this, Mr. Van Buren, I owe him nothing, and care nothing for him. As much as I dislike Mr. Clay's public course, he has traits of character that Van Buren has not. He is an open, fearless and brave man, and were he in power, would not allow dirty reptiles to worm about him, and by their whispers and slanders tarnish the fame of honorable men. But I will not dwell on a subject unpleasant to me and to all honorable men to think of.

WASHINGTON, *8th March,* 1834.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER: . . . I find my health improving as the weather grows milder, and I take more exercise than usual, determined to let business wait until I am ready for it. I cannot leave the Department; it is both my duty and my interest at present to remain in it. I wish my friends to understand this. The idea that I intend leaving it impairs the power and influence of my station.

Contractors, Post Masters, and other agents, cease to respect the man who is about to quit, and look to the one who probably will succeed him in office. Now, I want it understood by all my friends that I do not intend to quit my present station.

Digitized by Google

You know I can do so when I please, but that is a matter purely with myself.

WASHINGTON, 15*th May*, 1834.

. . . Armistead is now with me, and we are very comfortably lodged in a private boarding house in F Street, in a very healthy and pleasant part of the city. Do not be afraid that General Jackson will ever prove an enemy of those principles of freedom for which he has suffered so much, in the war of the Revolution and the late war. If there is an honest patriot living, General Jackson is one. He is now contending against the powers of a monied aristocracy, and a confederacy of able, ambitious, disappointed men, who are now united to destroy General Jackson, and rather than fail in the effort, would be willing to see the country convulsed in all the horrors of Civil War.

WASHINGTON, 28*th August*, 1834.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER: . . . See how I am situated; assailed in the most violent manner, both personally and politically. Two special committees to meet, the middle of next month, to examine into the concerns of the Department, how can I, under such circumstances, leave my station until the progress of those committees in their business shall warrant it? This, I hope, will be in the month of October or November.

WASHINGTON, 4*th January*, 1835.

MY DEAR DAUGHTER:

I have been too much engaged to write to you for some time past. Rumour, with her thousand tongues, will no doubt magnify things. I will state facts as they occurred.

A Mr. Wm. Cost Johnson of Maryland, a member of Congress, assailed the P. O. Department as corrupt from head to foot. I addressed to him a note next morning to know if he intended to impute corruption to me as a *public officer* or a *man*. He sent me an equivocating and rather insulting answer. I did not hesitate a moment to send him a challenge. My friend declined delivering it until I had finished my address to the Speaker of the House of Representatives, that you will soon

Digitized by Google

see in the public prints. In the meantime, your brother John, hearing of the attack upon my reputation, left Fort Washington, and without naming it to me, challenged Johnson (who is a young man), and they were to have fought to-day, between twelve and one o'clock. But last evening the friend of Mr. Johnson, Major Heath of Maryland, suggested to the friend of your brother John, Col. Peyton of Tennessee, the propriety, under the peculiar circumstances of the case, of submitting the matter to a board of honour. It was agreed to. John selected Col. R. M. Johnson, the other party selected Mr. Wise of Virginia. They met and agreed at once that Mr. Johnson of Maryland ought to acknowledge that he did not mean to impute to me corruption either as a *public officer* or as a *man*. This was all I wanted, and so the matter has ended.

[On the 22nd of April, 1835, Major Barry wrote to his daughter his last letter from Washington, enclosing a letter from General Jackson, relative to the Mission to Spain, in which the President thanks his late Postmaster-General "for the aid and support you have given me, on various important occasions, in performing the arduous duties of my office." Resolutions were passed by the officers and clerks of the Post-Office Department, on the 21st of April, 1835, complimentary to the Postmaster-General, one of which is as follows:

"*Resolved,* That the great and unexampled extension of the Mail establishment under Major Barry is proof of his zeal in the public service and his devotion to the wishes of the people. To multiply and quicken the streams of intelligence, until they should bear its blessings to all; to our embryo settlements and frontier population, as well as to the older communities of the Republic, has been the ambition of the Postmaster-General."

In his letter of reply, Major Barry says: "I have witnessed your labours and attention to duty, and fondly hope that the Government will duly appreciate them, and provide for you a more just and adequate compensation, placing the General Post Office upon the footing of other Executive Departments."]

Digitized by Google

JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

(Continued from page 31).

At a meeting of the President & Professors of W^m^ & Mary College.

Present:

The Hon^ble^ & Rev^d^ John Camm, President, M^r^ Jones, M^r^ Dixon, M^r^ Henley, M^r^ Gwatkin, & M^r^ Madison.

Agreed—That the Medal assign'd for the Encouragement of Philosophical Learning be given to M^r^ Joseph Eggleston.

Agreed—That the Medal assign'd for the Encouragement of Classical Learning be given to M^r^ Walker Maury.

(227) August 9^th^, 1774.

At a meeting of the President & Professors of W^m^ & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d^ & Hon^ble^ John Camm, President, M^r^ Jones, M^r^ Henley, M^r^ Gwatkin, & M^r^ Madison.

Agreed—That M^r^ Evans be desir'd to attend the Grammar School during M^r^ Yates' Indisposition, and that he be allow'd the Sum of Twenty Shillings P week for his Attendance.

Oct. 28^th^, 1774.

At a meeting of the President & Professors of W^m^ & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^d^ & Hon^ble^ John Camm, President, M^r^ Jones, M^r^ Dixon, M^r^ Henley, M^r^ Gwatkin, & M^r^ Madison.

Agreed—That M^rs^ Gaines be permitted to convey her Lease of a College in King William County to her son, Thos: Gaines.

February 3^d^, 1775.

At a meeting of the President & Professors of W^m^ & Mary College.

Digitized by Google

Present:

The Rev^{d} & Hon^{ble} John Camm, President, M^{r} Jones, M^{r} Dixon, M^{r} Henley, M^{r} Gwatkin, & M^{r} Madison.

Agreed—Unanimously, that Mes^{rs} Tho^{s} Evans & Granville Smith be appointed Students; that Mes^{rs} W^{m} Boush & Mercer be removed into the Philosophy Schools.

(228) April 3^{d}, 1775.

At a meeting of the President & Professors of W^{m} & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^{d} & Hon^{ble} John Camm, President, M^{r} Jones, M^{r} Dixon, M^{r} Gwatkin, & M^{r} Madison.

Whereas we have receiv'd from the Bursar the disagreeable news that his Excellency Lord Dunmore entertains thought of resigning his Office of a Visitor & Governor of the College.

Resol: Unanimously, that the President & M^{r}. Gwatkin do wait on his Lordship to thank him most cordially for his past favors to the College, and most humbly to request that he will continue to act as a Visitor & Governor of the College, & to afford his Protection to the President & Professors as far as they shall appear to him to deserve his Countenance.

Order'd—That M^{r} Henley do wait upon M^{r} Tazewell for his Opinion on the following case, Viz^{t}: A has a vessel which is said to have sail'd to the West Indies carrying at several times sundry Hogsheads of Tob^{o}. Question, whether the fact can be prov'd, the Owner may be sued for the Duties by the College?

Order'd—If such a case be found to have really happen'd, if there be a foundation for a suit, that M^{r} Tazewell & M^{r} Hubard do bring suit accordingly.

(229) May 11th, 1775.

At a meeting of the President & Professors of W^{m} & Mary College.

Present:

The Rev^{d} & Hon^{ble} John Camm, President, M^{r} Jones, M^{r} Henley, M^{r} Gwatkin, and M^{r} Madison.

Digitized by Google

Resol: That it is the opinion of this Society that the Office of Usher in the Grammar School is entirely incompatible with every kind of Office or Employment in any military Society.

May 17th, 1775.

At a meeting of the President & Professors of Wm & Mary College.

Present:

The Revd & Honble John Camm, President, Mr Jones, Mr Dixon, Mr Gwatkin, & Mr Madison.

On this day the Society were called together to make Enquiry concerning the noise made last night by repeatedly beating Mr. Gwatkin's Door in so violent a manner as to give just cause for apprehending that the Author or Authors of this Disorder intended to break into this Professor's Bed-chamber and do further mischief.

Order'd—That all the Arms which can be found in the College (230) be immediately taken into the Possession of the Professors. Only One Gun and One Sword were hereupon found, tho' several Muskets had been seen the night before.

Several of the students were examined on this occasion, and then the meeting was adjourned to the day following.

May 18th, Present as before.

Resolv'd—That the Ushers be requir'd to conduct themselves with more circumspection for the future, as they appear to us to be blamable for spending a late evening at the Tavern with several of the Students who had no leave of Absence, especially since they continued with these Students till one of them at least was in Liquor, and did not take care to see him quietly lodged in his room so as to prevent his making a midnight disturbance in the College.

Resolv'd—That so far as appears to us Mr Maury was the sole Actor in the unreasonable disturbance, and that this fault be remitted to him in consideration of its being the Efect of a single Act of Intemperance into which he was betray'd by an harmless design to give an Entertainment to some of his

Digitized by Google

fellow Students on his departure from College, and in con-
(231) sideration of good Behavior, for which he has been remarkable from the time of his entrance into the College to the time of his leaving it. Nevertheless, we think it reasonable that he should make the following acknowledgment, Viz^{t}:

Conscious of the impropriety of my behaviour towards M^{r} Gwatkin the other Evening, I now acknowledge my sorrow for and utter Disapprobation of such Conduct. In the cool moments of Reflection I am full sensible of the Necessity of maintaining a due Subordination, a proper Obedience & Respect to my Superiours in a Collegiate Society. And I am at this time happy that my Conduct hereto (before?) this unfortunate Accident hath always manifested such sentiments. To such Conduct I attribute the Lenity of the present Decision; for which I have the most grateful Sense to the Society in general, & acknowledge particularly my Obligation to that Gentleman to whom the Insult was offer'd.

Order'd—That the Students, Mes^{rs} Eggleston, White, Smith, & Nath: Nelson do make an Acknowledgement in the Mathematical School before Professor Madison to the following purpose, Viz^{t}:

We are duly sensible of our error in spending time at a Tavern after 9 °Clock at night without Leave. We openly profess our Sorrow for the same, & promise to conduct ourselves for the future in a manner more agreeable to the (232) regulations of the Society, and if we fail to keep this our promise & engagement, we can justly expect nothing but severe punishment.

Whereas it appear'd in the course of our Enquiry that the Wicket-Door, after having been locked at 9 °Clock by the Janitor, has been several times open'd, and left open for the remainder of the night by unknown hands—

Order'd—That the Locks be changed; that for half a year to come no person but the Janitor, not even a Professor, have the continual keeping of a Key to the said Door; that when a Professor wants a Key, he apply to the Janitor for it, & return it to him the next morning; that if any other person have occasion for a Key, he do not have one without the knowledge

Digitized by Google

& assistance of a Professor, nor for more than one evening at a time.

Order'd—That the 9 °Clock Roll be carefully deliver'd at the End of every week to the President for him to know, and call the Absentees (if any) to account.

(To be Continued.)

DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER.

(Continued from page 156.)

June 4, Saturday, 1774. Col. Carter, prevented by sickness from attending church, is severely criticised by Mr. Giberne, the minister. The colonel is provoked into comments upon the habits of his critic—his staying away from church "on the slightest pretences," his gambling habits, and abusive discourse.

June 8. I went to court on Monday & then I endeavored by my conversation to convince the people that the case of the Bostonians was the case of all America & if they submitted to this arbitrary taxation begun by the Parliament, all America must, and then farewell to all our Liberties. Therefore, I deduced the necessity in our heartily joining to assist Boston by every means in our power, & as proof of what might be expected to remove this armed force against them, I showed them the resolutions entered into by the Philadelphians and Marylanders. In my then conversation I took notice of the Part the Gent. of the Scotch nation were acting. They are become a part of us by coming to trade among (us), and, except a very few who seem to intend this colony their chief residence, all the rest seem active in endeavoring to Persuade a submission to this arbitrary taxation. I told them that, bread up under strange feudal tenets, they were strangers to Liberty themselves & wanted the rest of mankind to live under the same slavish notions that they had ever done, that is, from a tendency to be arbitrary themselves they wanted to set the example to others, and as such, tho they never before paid any compliments to our King's birthday, they were remarkable in their rejoicings on it on Saturday last; Just as if they had mistaken the day and had taken it for the 10th of June,

Digitized by Google

their old day of rejoicings in memory of the birth of their own arbitrary King. I observed that none of the merchts, tho many in Company, said anything in answer, and really some of the People took their behavior among themselves, as it had been represented amiss. I took several of them out privately, and I hope convinced them that they had forgot the constant policy of all nations both ancient and modern that when they were at Rome to do as the Romans did.

I further hinted to our own People that as the People of G. B. had seemed to be quite Patient under this arbitrary Proceedings of their Parliament, it behooved us to have as little commerce with them as Possible; and farther to refuse to do them the service to determine their suits for their debts, since they had consented to a manifest violation of our whole constitution. There seemed to be an assent to all I said, and I do hope that, at some meeting that our two representatives will be active soon in getting together we shall all be Pretty unanimous in associating against any commerce or use of any of the Manufactures of G. B. or of any Place that shall be Passive in this grand affair of Liberty; and except as to what was really engaged before we got intelligence of this arbitrary measure, wch by the by was a declaration of war against Boston and thro' her agst all America carried as it were in the foretopsails of their ships, than wch no enemy could have been treated worse,—I say, to avoid exporting anything to G. B. or to any place whose activity must needs be necessary to Preserve the freedom of their fellow subjects.

(Col. Carter suffers very much from a colic for which he resorts to purging with only temporary relief. He gives many details of his farming, his care of his plants, his use of different medicines, and his experiments along many lines.)

June 15. It seems for about 3 or 4 days there has been seen at my Fork and Mangorike plantations a flight of birds about 20 in number something larger than a Paroquet & not so large as a Parrot, but of a most beautiful yellow from an orange to a lemon. I had an overseer who shot at them and killed two this morning as they were feeding on the green blackberries wch to suit a truly (a word here I can't make out) criticism I call

Digitized by Google

unripe blackberries. There is something surprising in this appearance. I don't remember ever to have heard of such a bird in this country before. Their chattering first attracted the eye. I wish one had been catched alive. It cannot be imagined that such a number could have got away from on board any ship that might have brought one or two in; and by what means their flight could have been directed to Virginia from where they must have bread is I think difficult to be conceived. I have had them both skinned and stuffed, & in order to lie on my mantle piece.

June 16. Makes comments upon the gambling habits of his son and Mr. John Carter.

"They play away & play it all away."

Complains of the cold and dry summer. Attributes the trouble to the wind which has kept at the northwest since the middle of March.

June 24. A hard rain.

Juune 27. On Saturday, Col. Tayloe, Mr. R. Wormeley, Jun^{r}., Capt. Foy & M^{r}. Rich.^{d} Corbin came to see me yesterday. I returned the visit. Wormeley, as usual, boisterous & contradictory, closewedded to some side in every argument, so that to convince is impossible. I don't know what to make of the man; he is very sensible, but in that most intolerable. He gave me several chops (?); at last I advised him to read Delianeus' botany & he would find that Princess feathers & coxcombs were so nearly allied that both came from the Amaranthus. He took me, and as it cut deep he endeavored to put it off with a laugh. At last produced a written Performance agst my Piece to the Political College & gave it to me. I told him at my leisure I would answer it. He wanted it again. I saw he got his arguments mostly from the conversation of others and told him I would keep it and did not return it.

Capt. Foy[1] is rather more cunning than sensible. I observed he talked but on few things and was always cautious of saying anything about the present dispute with the ministry of whom I fear he is too justly suspected of being

1 Foy was Secretary to the Governor, Lord Dunmore.

Digitized by Google

a devotee. His Lady really agreeable & more fond of her husband Perhaps than the Politeness of the day allows of.

I had a severe fit of the colic at Col° Tayloe's & was obliged to rise at one o'clock in the night with another fit.

June 29. Wednesday. I went to the court H. where we met the people; all that were there agreed to resolve agst exporting or importing from or to G. B. till their vile laws & practices agst America were repealed.

August 3. My son John's Boy Jesse came here; he is come down for Betty Hamilton.

Not a line to me from anybody at Bull Run. But hearing my son Landon had been dangerously ill at home with a colic, I wrote to his son Wormeley; and says he has been dangerously bad.

August 5. Lucy, Betsy & Molly Carter gone in my chariot to J. Tuberville to a dance of Christeen's.

August 8. Monday. I went to Col°. Tayloe's yesterday to dinner, where I heard the town meeting on the behavior of the B. Parliament had resolved to no farther importation from England after November 1, next nor no Exportation of tob.° after the 10 August, 1775. That the debates were warm and that news had arrived that Gen[l] Gage, the Parliament Military & human butcher, had issued a proclamation in Massachusetts to oblige the People to bring in their arms & ammunition or to be hanged as Rebels; and to Prevent the desertion in army he had blokt up Boston by land as well as by Sea and had now prevented any wood or provisions to be bro't to Boston, but that all shd go to Salem & so be carted 25 miles to Boston or not at all; and that one boat with Provisions had been sunk by the men of war & the people nearly drowned—These things must occasion bloodshed, for they exceed the powers given in the Port bill, and, therefore, is a Supremacy above the Supremacy assumed by Parliament, and, if without commission to Gage, is in its nature high treason agst the government, and if by a commission is establishing a despotism at once by the delegation; and yet our fine land in conscience don't care to break off correspondence or commerce with the People of England who can suffer this to be done to

Digitized by Google

fellow subjects, only because they must pay their debts. This is treachery and hypocricy in the abstract in these mock Patriots, some of the most stupid of its inhabitants excepted. God Preserve us all from such oppression.

August 11. Thursday. My son came home the 9th from the country meeting to determine on the Part the country was to take in these distressful times. It seems non-importation from G. B. to take place Nov. 1st. next & the non-exportation of tob° to G. B. not till August 10, 1775. It seems that this was assented to make a good agreement at the meeting. All signed but Thomson Mason & because with all his Patriotism he was agst any non-importation scheme at all, he could not sign.

John Powell, Jun^r., to be my overseer in the room of John Self, Junior, at £15 the year.

August 14. Sunday. Mr. Giberne came here on Thursday noon, & never went away till last night. At cards all the time, but at meals & in bed. They sent for Billy Beale, who attended them on Friday noon, and he only went away last night. I have only one observation to make that a gamester must keep his expectation of winning continually engaged, tho it shd only be with a friend. I do not understand that more than 20 shillings was lost all the time; and that by my son. I hate such vulgarity.

August 18, 1774. God be praised that I have seen this my 64th birthday. My son Landon got here about 11 in the night. Very well all this day; and as it was my 64th birthday I received the compliments of most of my better sort of neighbors around me, except Col°. Tayloe who had the gout, besides Col°. Corbin was sick at home. Tom Beale, indeed, did not come, he alone knows the reason why; I shall therefore set him down amongst the Pharnhamites,[1] who were to a man invited, that is the clerk of y^e court M^r. R. Colston and all the bench but the Gentleman who gave it under his own hand that Col°. Carter with all his good qualities was too mean for his intimacy. I suppose old Nick indicted that, as he has done all the Packets from Hell; but not a soul crossed the bridge; and this proves that the insult

1 A parish in Richmond county was called "Farnham."

Digitized by Google

I recd on the bench wch made me leave it' was an egg long laid & hatched in that most curious Part of the Country. It puts me in mind of what old Hornsby once told me that he that expected any society from that Place must go in the Quarters to meet wit it; and I once heard Leroy G (riffin) the Colo say that it was impossible whilst F. & W. lived for any long continuance of Peace, for every Sunday produced some heart-burning, and he was satisfied they were at the bottom of every thing. The 1 of them is gone, the other is there still.

August 23. Tuesday. Yesterday my two sons & I dined at Giberne's roads very dusty & every thing very dry as well as sultry hot.

August 24. Wednesday. From the last of May to this day I have not been able to lie in my bed all night for the flatulent Pain in my breast above 5 or 6 nights, and last night was one of them, I thank God!

August 31, Wednesday. Hot weather. I went with my son to Colo. F. Lees at Menikin.

October 1, Saturday. Dr. Jones read me some Passages out of a letter from a sensible correspondent of his in Philadelphia wch says that nothing has transpired from the Congress, only that thro' the keyhole they have heard that all the colonies out of the members met are as one except one, and that the only dissenting among them is from N. York. I know that colony to be generally governed by a ministerial or Court Party, the Delancys. The writer gives the Massachusetts delegates a great Character, Plain but resolute to die for Liberty, and that Mr. Adams when the alarm came from Boston to Philad[a] where he was a deputy, was glad that his family, if it was true, shd be the only sacrifice to Liberty; that his Lady had written him a most sensible letter, that for the honour of God & the good of his country he wd not return but as another Cato, and die in the ruins of the town rather than live under any tyrannical Government. A fine woman this, if the letter was not made for her.

October 3, Monday. Mr. Parker, W. Roane, & Mr. Warden came here last night. Nothing new stirring. Much conversation about nothing, to excite cheerfulness.

Digitized by Google

October 4. Tries the yolk of an egg for his complaint.

October 18. Yesterday letters from Jackson at Rippon Hall, from Colo. Tayloe in town, and from the treasurer came to me, all of them very satisfactory. * * I also received a letter from Philadelphia Sept. 20; and if the Gent. has preserved the truth, I may say that in me is verified that saying that a Prophet is not without honour save in his own country; for here I published my discoveries on the wevil fly, and it was hardly so much noticed as to encourage, but here and there a sensible gentleman to attempt to experience its good effects. But Dr. Bond returned there from traveling abroad says it has immortalized me, and all Europe have agreed & actually have addressed me upon it (wch. I will soon see) for they have now got a certain way of extirpating one of the most destructive insects that ever infested the world. The Dr. expresses his concern not to see my country so grateful as to send me a delegate to the Congress; for he is certain that my name would have given dignity to the * * * of it; So great is the veneration that Europe has for me as to pronounce me the greatest Natural Philosopher of this age, and from my writings they are convinced of my almost universal knowledge. I shall only endeavour to deserve this good opinion that my old age may be happy in seeing its endeavours to serve mankind so generally acknowledged.[1]

October 19, Saturday. I was yesterday in the company of two councillors, who I confess have no manner of occasion for a speech made by a Person present, but as signing the Association became the turn in conversation I heard this person say if he was a councillor, tho he would strictly adhere to the association,

---

1 It seems that some 45 years before this writing the moth or fly-weevil began to attack the wheat in North Carolina, whence it extended gradually into Virginia, Maryland, and the Lower Counties in Delaware. Its attacks were very destructive, and among those who applied themselves to studying the habits of the insect was Col. Carter. He had microscopes at his home at Sabine Hall, and he soon published the result of his investigations in the *Virginia Gazette*. In 1768 he communicated through Col. Lee a paper on the subject to the American Philosophical Society at Philadelphia which was published in Volume I., of their proceedings.—*Editor*.

Digitized by Google

he would not sign it. To wch I replied, lame feather (?), should any Prince on earth think he had it in his power to stop any man from doing his duty to his country by giving him a dignity? I continued had I been a councillor I would not only adhere to it, but would have signed it long ago as doing both a service to him who grew the feather and to my country; for I could demonstrate that those duties could not clash; and whenever a Prince should be either advised or if his Principles should make them clash, I said I could Prove the duty to a Prince was cancelled by the duty to one's country.

December 16, Friday. This day mad Tom Beale called here from M^r. Parkers and bro't me a letter from R. H. Lee together with a bottle of Harlem oil a specific of the Dutch kind for many compl.^ts, but more particularly for the flatulent colic wch. old Mrs. Allen vouches for from repeated experience to be an infallible medicine.

December 24. Landon Carter, the foxhunter, out again today and so he has been ever since Tuesday & dined abroad on Sunday, & yet his as graceless father says he is seldom abroad. Col. Carter grows indignant and writes a letter to his grandson "never to come to Sabine Hall while he lived." This stopped the youth in his course. "He came home, and when I was alone came to me. I asked him if he had not seen the letter I sent by Nassau.[1] He said yes, I asked him why he came here any more. Tears and contrition then flowed & upon a resolution to amend I welcomed him once more and shook hands. God Almighty send he may be thoughtful & then he will do well; that alone can save him. I told him he was welcome to ride the horse as usual Provided he resolved to be advised, but not otherwise. I wanted nothing but to be happy in a good Prospect of his own happiness, He had capacity and constitution & it would be a pity that both should die away through dissipation."

December 28, Wednesday. Receives a letter from W^m Ball, "for which I cut him to pieces this morning. I have too much reason to believe this gentleman to be a kind of Ringleader to all this crew of dissipation about here."

(To be Continued.)

1 Colonel Carter's negro attendant.

Digitized by Google

MEMOIR ON THE SAND HILLS OF CAPE HENRY IN VIRGINIA.

By B. Henry Latrobe, Engineer.

From the *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society*, Vol. I., pp. 439-443.

In the QUARTERLY for April, 1905, there was printed an account of the beginning of the Light House at Cape Henry. The movement began in 1727, but after 60 years only some rock had been put in place. In October, 1789, the General Assembly ceded to the United States all interest in two acres at Cape Henry, on condition that a lighthouse should be kept upon said land and necessary supplies and superintendence be provided for it. The context of the act would make it appear that there was then no lighthouse at Cape Henry, so that Mr. Latrobe must have been in error in 1798 in estimating the age of the lighthouse then standing at sixteen years.

December 19th, 1798.

From the falls of the great rivers of Virginia over the outrunnings of the granite strata, the general level of the land gradually approaches the level of the ocean. At the falls it is elevated from 150 to 200 feet above the tide: on the sea shore at Cape Henry, the original coast rises not more than 15 feet above highwater mark.

That the whole of this extensive country, from the falls to the coast, is factitious, and of Neptunian origin, appears far from being hypothetical; and the fossil teeth and bones, which accompany this memoir,[1] and which with many hundred more, were

1 The teeth appear to be those of a shark. They are highly enameled and extremely sharp: their roots are perfectly sound and entire, and the minute and almost transparent jags of many of them are as perfect as the rest. They are found in every well, dug in or near Richmond, to a sufficient depth; and, as *I am informed*, in every deep well for many miles below the city. The stratum in which they lie consists of highly sulphurated blue clay, abounding in pyrites, and which has the appearance of having been mud. They were first discovered in the beds of rivulets, which had worn their channels to the depth of this stratum; and obtained the name of *Indian Dart-points*, in the same manner as the immense oyster-beds, which

Digitized by Google

dug out of a well at Richmond, from the depth of 71 feet, prove that the deposition of the superstrata is not of a date sufficiently removed to have destroyed the soft and almost cartilaginous part of the joints, or to have injured the enamel of the teeth. The Neptunian theory of geogeny has now very generally taken place of the old volcanic system, and, as far as conjecture and hypothesis can forward science, it is certainly more generally applicable. But along the coast of Virginia,[1] a process is going forward, the result of which will be exactly similar, and in which water has no immediate share.

The shore, and the bed of the Atlantic near the shore, consist of a fine sand. The daily action of the flood tide carries a certain quantity of this sand above high water mark, which being dried by the sun and air, is carried further inland by the winds. The most violent winds on this coast blow from the points between the N. West and the East; and besides, a gentle easterly breeze prevails the whole summer, during some part of almost every day. This easterly wind, which is in fact a trade wind, is felt as high as Williamsburg. It is said to be felt, at this day, higher in land than formerly, and to be annually extending its influence; and it will no doubt, when the woods shall be more cleared away, blow health and coolness over a portion of lower Virginia, which is now considered as extremely unhealthy.

These easterly winds blowing during the driest and hottest season of the year, carry forward the greatest quantity of sand, and have amassed hills, which now extend about a mile from the

---

have been quitted by the ocean, are vulgarly called *Indian* oyster-banks.

The bones were dug from the same stratum. Among them are two out of six bones, which form a *paw* of some animal unknown to me. Many very sound vertebrae of fish, and a remarkably perfect thign bone of a large bird have been in my possession.

[1] I speak only of the coast of Virginia at Cape Henry: for although I have the best reason to believe that the same natural process has produced all the sand banks, islands, and sand hills from the Delaware to Florida, I have only *examined* that part of the coast, which is the subject of the present memoir.

Digitized by Google

beach. The natural level of the land, elevated little more than 10 feet above high water mark, has a very gentle declivity to the east. It is now a swamp [1] of about five miles square (25 square miles). The soil below the surface is a white loamy sand, and if the water falling upon, or rising in it, had a free discharge to the ocean, it would probably be perfectly dry: this, however, the sand hills prevent, and the water is discharged into the sea to the southward, and into the mouth of the Chesapeake to the northward, by small creeks, which find vent from the westerly extremities of the swamp. Lynhaven creek is the most considerable of these drains. The swamp, or, as the neighboring inhabitants call it, the Desart, is overgrown with aquatic trees and shrubs; the gum, (L. styraciflua) the cypress (cup. disticha) the maple (acer rubrum) the tree improperly called the sycamore (platanus occidentalis) the magnolia glauca, the wax myrtle (myrica cerifera) and the reed (ar. tecta) are the principal. Of these many thousands are already buried in the sand, which over-tops their summits, and threatens the whole forest with ruin. Their destruction is slow, but inevitable. Upon the extreme edge of the sand hills towards the swamp, the wind opposed by the tops of the trees, forms an eddy: the sand carried along with it is precipitated, and runs down the bank into the swamp. Its slope is very accurately in an angle of 45°. By gradual accumulation, the hill climbs up their trunks, they wither slowly, and before they are entirely buried, they die. Most of them lose all their branches, and nothing but the trunk remains to be covered with sand, but some of the cypress retain life to the last.[2]

---

1 By a swamp I exclusively mean a piece of ground, the surface of which is wet and soft, but which has a sound bottom. In this it differs from the Dismal Swamp, much of which is a *bog* or *morass*. Into the latter, a pole of any manageable length may be forced with great ease.

2 That the swamp with its trees extended to the sea coast, perhaps *within* a century, is very evident from this circumstance: between the summit of the sand hills (see the drawing) and the sea shore, and more especially on the Chesapeake side, the undecayed, though mostly dead *bodies* of trees still appear in great numbers. Being on the windward side of the sand hills, they have not been more

Digitized by Google

The Desart abounds in deer, bears, racoons, and opossums. Its skirts are more thickly peopled than the sterility of the soil would give reason to suppose; but the inexhaustible abundance of fish and oysters in the creeks, and the game, render it easy to support a family.

The light house,[1] which was built about sixteen years ago, is an octangular truncated pyramid of eight sides, rising 90 feet to the light, and sunk 18 feet below the basement course. Within a few yards of the light house, is the keeper's dwelling, a wooden building of two stories. Both are surrounded by a platform of plank, and, without any such design in the architect, this platform has preserved both these buildings from being buried in the sand.

When the light house was built, it was placed upon the highest sand hill at the Cape. Its distance from the beach may be 6 or 7 hundred yards, and the elevation of its base above high water, not less than 90 feet. At that time there was from the foot of the building, the most expanded view of the ocean, the Desart, the Chesapeake and its eastern shore. At present, a mound of sand surrounds them, which overtops the keeper's dwelling, and has buried his kitchen to the eaves. The platform, which was laid upon the former level of the sand, is an accurate standard from whence to ascertain its accumulation. The winds meeting in their course the elevated tower of the light, form a perpetual whirl around it, which licks up the sand from the smooth surface of the timber, and heaps it around in the form of a basin. Where the platform ceases, the sand accumulates. The sandy rim, while it protects the keeper from the storms, renders his

---

than half buried. At the light house there are none of the trees, (see the section) but to the westward and southward are many.

It is a good solid building of Rappahannoc freestone, but has the unpardonable fault of a wooden staircase, which being necessarily soaked with oil, exposes the light to the perpetual risk of destruction by fire. Such an accident might be attended with an incalculable loss of lives and property, the mouth of the Chesapeake being perhaps the inlet to more ships than any other in the United States.

Digitized by Google

habitation one of the dreariest abodes imaginable. This rim is sometimes higher, at others lower, according to the direction and strength of the wind. Since the establishment of the light, the hills have risen about 20 feet in height (measuring from the platform) and have proceeded into the Desart about 350 yards, from a spot pointed out to me by the keeper. I stepped the distance as well as I could, while at every step I sunk up to my ankles into the sand. The height of the hill at the swamp, is between 70 and 80 feet perpendicularly. It is higher nearer the sea, the inner edges being rounded off, and I think at its highest point, it cannot be less than 100 feet above high water mark. If the hills advance at an equal ratio for 20 or 30 years more, they will swallow up the whole swamp, and render the coast a desert indeed, for not a blade of grass finds nutriment upon the sand.

Should this event take place, and some future philosopher attend the digging of a well *in the high sandy country, on the coast of Virginia,* his curiosity would be excited by fossil wood, 100 feet below the surface. He would there discover a bed of vegetable and animal exuviae, and going home, he might erect upon very plausible ground a very good-looking hypothesis of a deluge, sweeping the whole upper country of its sand, and depositing it along the line of its conflict with the waves of the ocean.

B. HENRY LATROBE.

To SAMUEL HARRISON, ESQ.,
One of the Secretaries of the American
Philosophical Society.

P. S.—The annexed drawing is a section of the Cape, in a direction N. E. and S. W. The scale is of course unequal, but the effect is true.

BURWELL RECORDS.

From Abingdon Parish Register.

Eliz. y^e^ Daughter of Maj^r^ Lewis & Abigail Burwell bap:iz'd June (day gone . . . 1677?).

Digitized by Google

Nath[l] the son of Major Lewis & Abigail Burwell baptiz'd October 14, 1680.

Lewis the son of Maj[r] Lewis & Abigail Burwell born October y[e] 9th and baptiz[d] November y[e] 8th. 1682.

Lucy the daughter of Major Lewis & Abigail Burwell was born November y[e] 21st. and baptiz'd December y[e] 5th., 1683.

Martha the daughter of Maj[r] Lewis & Abigail Burwell baptiz'd Nov[r] 16th. 1685.

Bacon the Son of Maj[r] Lewis & Abigail Burwell was born Feb. 22[nd] baptiz'd March 10th. 1686.

Jane the daughter of Maj[r] Lewis & Abigail Burwell baptiz'd Nov.[r] 16th. 1688.

James the Son of Maj[r] Lewis Burwell & Abigail his wife was born Feb. y[e] 4th. and baptiz'd March y[e] 2d. 1689.

Lucy the daughter of Major Burwell was born April y[e] 21st. baptized May y[e] 20th. 1715.

Carter the Son of Nath[l] Burwell Esq[r] & Eliza his wife born 8[ber] 25th. baptiz'd Nov[r] y[e] 4th. 1716.

Eliz the daughter of Nath[l] Burwell Esq[r] baptiz'd January y[e] 22[d], 1718.

Robert the son of Major Nathaniel Burwell and Elizabeth his wife was born June y[e] 3[rd]. and baptized y[e] 29th day of the same month, 1720.

M[r] W[m] Nelson of York Towne & Mrs. Eliz Burwell were married February y[e] 2[d]. 1737.

Anne Dau of Lewis & Eliz Burwell borne July 19, 1741.

Rebecca Dau of Lewis & Mary Burwell borne May 20, 1746.

Mary wife of Lewis Burwell Esq[r]. Dyed May 22. 1746.

From Bruton Parish Register.

Was born September the 26 Lewis Son of Armistead Burwell & Christian his wife 1745.

Was born Nov[r] 30 John son of Armistead Burwell and Christian his wife & in the year of our Lord 1746.

Digitized by Google

From Christ Church Parish Register.

Carter Burwell & Lucy Grymes married Jan^{y} y^{e} 5th. 173$\frac{2}{3}$.

Jane Daughter of Nathaniel & Mary Burwell was born September the 7th. 1768 & baptized January y^{e} 15th. 1769.

Philip Nelson & Sarah Nelson Burwell married June 27th. 1789.

Nathaniel Burwell & Susanna Grymes married Nov^{r} 28th. 1772.

From the Records of Mecklenburg Co.

Will of Thacker Burwell. Dated Sept. 28, 1780; proved Dec. 11, 1780. Names wife Mary, daughter Elizabeth, son William, son Edwin under age, my two brothers Lewis and Nathaniel Burwell, nephew John Page. Names wife, father, and worthy friend Lewis Burwell of Mecklenburg as exors. His Inventory enumerates one chariot with harness for four horses, 2 ox carts and chains, one wagon with gear, 22 horses, 135 cattle, 160 sheep and lambs, 127 hogs &c.

Will of Lewis Burwell. Dated Aug. 2, 1784, proved Dec. 13, 1784. Names dau. Elizabeth Page, son Nathaniel and grandson Edwin and William A. Burwell, sons of my son Thacker Burwell. Makes his sons Lewis and Nathaniel Burwell, Mr. John Page, of Caroline Co. and Lewis Burwell, of Mecklenburg Co. exors. A codicil says ⅓ of the money remaining after paying my debts given to my son Thacker's two sons shall go to their mother Mary.

VALUE OF FAMILY RECORDS.

(*Communicated*).

There is a tendency on the part of many old families to withhold from public print Bible records, old wills, &c., for various reasons. Delicate sentiment naturally opposes the parade of such matters as being too sacred and private for public view.

But fire and war and vandalism have played havoc with private and sacred things in Virginia, and those who have been for-

Digitized by Google

tunate enough to save even imperfect records, may do a loving service to the hundreds of less fortunate friends by making public what they possess. The family history department of our Historical Magazines is not based on mere sentiment and pleasure, but on the broad principles of public usefulness and duty.

As an illustration of the scope of such records, we take the Bible records of the Camm family of King and Queen, given in your magazine, Vol. XIV, No. 2, October, 1905. This record in connection with the will of Samuel Garlick made in 1765, now in Mrs. Minor's possession, opens up the following family history.

John Camm m. May 22d, 1722 Mary, d of Richard and Alice Bullock. Mrs. Bullock was born 1683. John and Mary (Bullock) Camm had four children who survived infancy.

1 *Ann* b Jan. 23d. 1723. No record.

2 Mary b Oct. 16th. 1727, m Samuel Garlick. In his will Mr. Garlick gives his wife's name as Mary, and "wills away" not only what may come to him "from his father-in-law John Camm, but also what will come to him by the death of Dr. John Walker by or under the will of Mrs. Alice Bullock."

3 *Elizabeth* b Feb. 12, 1729, m Robert Pollard (1724). These were the parents of Robert Pollard b 1756, and recorded as having died April 30, 1819, aged 63 years. He married Martha Russell and was clerk of King William from 1797-1818 the year preceding his death. (Mrs. Minor descends through both the Garlick and Pollard lines).

4 *Sarah* b Jan. 28, 1738, m Dr. John Walker. She died at the early age of 18 years, evidently without heirs, for the will of her grandmother Mrs. Alice Bullock, who died three years later, gives Dr. John Walker a temporary estate which should eventually go to Samuel Garlick who had living issue.

Another interesting question arises out of that family record.

Mrs. McGuire and Mrs. Brockenbrough always claimed (by tradition only) that the Rev. Alexander White married a daughter of President John Camm. Mrs. Jno. B. Minor on the other hand believes that he married a daughter of John Camm, sheriff, &c., of K. & Q. Ann by name the eldest, born 1723.

These records point strongly to Mrs. Minor's contention, if

Digitized by Google

they do not absolutely prove it. Parson White was in Orders in 1745—if Priests orders he was not less than 24. This would make him practically the same age as President Camm. In 1779, President Camm's oldest daughter could only have been 9 years old, (he was married 1769). Supposing that she was 19 years old when married, the date would be 1789 and "Parson" White would have been sixty-eight years of age.

But make him 21 or 24 in 1745, and his age would have been "beautifully appropriate" for marriage with Ann Camm, dau of Sheriff John Camm, b Jan. 23, 1723.

(See note at end of this article).

But in addition to this family history, the Camm records furnish some information in regard to the clergy of that day. In the Virginia clergy list from 1700 to 1785, the Rev. James Latané is placed in Essex in 1700. He is doing work here in 1722. The list gives the Rev. Benjamin Goodwin in New Kent in 1709. Here 14 years later he is at work in King and Queen.

There are three Brunskills given in the list. The Rev. John in Lunenburg in 1748; the Rev. John, Jr., in Caroline in 1754, and the Rev. Joseph in Fauquier in 1758. The Camm records show that the Rev. John Brunskill was in King and Queen 23 years earlier than the recorded date in the list. The Virginia list gives a Rev. H. Dunbar in 1753. The Camm records give his Christian name as *Hancock* and shows him to have been in King and Queen 26 years earlier than the recorded date. The Rev. (Alexander) White is reported in the Virginia list as of King and Queen in 1754, but here we find him in 1745, or 9 years earlier.

In the same way we might take up the names of the lay men and women, not less than twenty-five, who lived and associated together in social, civil and religious life. Not a few links with the past are to be found here.

NOTE.—John Camm, President of William and Mary College, had two daughters, Anne and Elizabeth, and three sons, Thomas, Robert and John. Anne, the eldest child, was born August 1, 1770 and married Robert H. Waller, clerk of York county, and Elizabeth, the youngest child, married George Blow.

Digitized by Google

These facts ought to constitute an appeal, and if they should induce any person to send to your magazine old family records for publication, they will have accomplished the purpose.

VIRGINIANS IN ENGLISH RECORDS.

By George F. T. Sherwood.

In working upon English records one sometimes meets with references to America which, to those seeking knowledge of the precise connection their families may have had with England, may prove of considerable interest. I have saved many such references in the course of nearly twenty years work at original sources, and now propose, with the Editor's permission, to contribute a few of them to these pages.

WILLIAMSON. Richard Williamson of London in his will, 1646, mentions his brother Roger residing in Virginia with children. (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 189 Twine.)

MOULTE. Will of William Moulte,[1] 1653, "when I came to Varginaye." Letter to James Jones at Accomack for brother Francis Moulte at Ashby Fawell, Leicestershire." (Prerog. Court of Canterbury, 249 Ruthen.)

NICHOLSON. Mention of Hannah Nicholson, of Newcastle, England, 1786, "who has never received a legacy of £200 left her in 1763 by her son Edward Nicholson in Virginia." (Historical MSS. Commission, Report XV., App. X., page 95.)

PARKHURST. Will of George Parkhurst of Ipsedge (Ipswich), Suffolk, 1634, bound on a voyage to Virginia in the ship "Primrose." The will was proved 1635. (Prerog. Court of Canterbury, 14-15 Sadler.)

WATERS. Will of Edward Waters of Elizabeth Citie in Virginia, 1630. Refers to his son William, his brother John of

1 In QUARTERLY for October, 1905, page 102 is a letter from William Moulte to his brother Francis Moulte. The name is printed "Moulle"—Editor.

Digitized by Google

Middleham, Yorkshire, his wife Grace, and his daughter Margaret. (Prerog. Court of Canterbury, 81 Scroope.)

WHITE. Will of John White, vicar of Cherton, Wiltshire, 1669, mentions his "deceased brother's children in Virginia," in 1649 to John Lloyd, gentleman, her husband. (Prerog. Court of Canterbury, fo. 201b.)

LLOYD. Administration of the estate of Elizabeth Lloyd (otherwise Carter) who died at Richmond, Virginia, was granted in 1694 to John Lloyd, gentleman, her husband. Prerog. Court of Canterbury, fo. 201b.

RHODES. Francis Rhodes, of Little Crown Court, Westminster, Middlesex, working-goldsmith, in his will, dated 1803, refers to his son Francis who resided with Richard Foster of Newcastle, Hanover county, Virginia, his late brother Stephen who died at New Bordeaux, Long Cane, South Carolina, and his son John. (Consistory of London, fo. 317b.)

GAYLARD. The will of George Gaylard of Dorchester, Dorsetshire, "plummer," dated 1675, refers to "my daughter Mary Gaylard now in Verginia." The will was proved in 1676. (Blandford Registry.)

WILLIAMS. Administration of the estate of Daniel Williams of Stepney, Middlesex, who died at Virginia in America, was granted in 1721 to Elizabeth Williams, his relict. (Commissary Court of London.)

RIDGELY. Deposition made in 1714 that William Ridgely, son-in-law of Charles Carroll Esq., of Maryland, and nephew of Mrs. Sarah Clagget, was put on board ship in 1691, at the age of 15, as apprentice to Captain Joseph Stevens. (Exchequer Depositions, Michselas I George I, No. 39.)

WINCH. Will of William Winch of London, Virginia merchant, 1739, refers to "my present wife Fanny Parke Winch, the daughter of John Custis of Virginia, Esq." (Prerog. Court of Canterbury, 56 Browne.)

50, Beecroft Road, Brockley,
London, England.

Digitized by Google

WILL OF MRS. ELIZABETH MACON.

Found in the papers of Colonel William Aylett, of Fairfield, King William county, Va.

Communicated by William Winston Fontaine.

In the name of God Amen. I, Elizabeth Macon of the Parish of Saint John, in the county of King William, widow, being sick and weak in body, but of sound mind and memory, do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following, hereby revoking all wills by me heretofore made. I first desire, that all my just debts be paid. I give to my grandson, Philip Aylett, son of my daughter, Mary Aylett, one negro boy named Beverley to him and his heirs forever. I give to my granddaughter, Elizabeth Aylett,[1] one negro girl named Charity, together with her future increase to her and her heirs forever; which two negroes are now in possession of Mr. Wm. Aylett. I also give my said granddaughter, Elizabeth Aylett a bed and furniture, that has a blue and white Virginia cloth tick. I give and devise to my granddaughter Anne Claiborne my four negro girls named Rose, Temperance, Patty and Mourning, and my negro boy named Burwell, children of Lydia; also my negro man named George, his wife Doll and his five children, named Gowing, Judy, Burnet, Jenny and Anna, together with their future increase to her and her heirs forever. I also give to my said granddaughter Anne Claiborne her choice of twelve head of my neat-cattle and twelve head of my sheep, and a red leather trunk that stands up stairs, my glass cupboard, my desk and the bed, which stands up stairs over the dining-room. I give my daughter Mary Aylett my chest of drawers and my easy arm-chair. All the rest and residue of my estate real and personal of what nature and kind soever, including the negroes lent to my son-in-law William Aylett and now in his possession, I give and devise to be equally divided between my daughter Mary Aylett and my grand-daughter Anne Claiborne to them and their heirs forever; but I further will and devise, and my true intent and

1 Grandmother of Charles Campbell.

Digitized by Google

meaning is, that in case my said grand-daughter, Anne Claiborne, shall die during the life of her present husband without any child or children living at her death, then that the slaves herein devised to her with their future increase shall go to her father, Bartholomew Dandridge, and his heirs, to whom, in that case, I give and devise the same: and lastly, I appoint my sons-in-law Bartholomew Dandridge,[1] and William Aylett Executors of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this tenth day of September, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-nine.

1779 Elizabeth Macon.

Signed and sealed and
published in the presence of

NOTE.

In 1858 Mrs. Mildred Campbell, the mother of Charles Campbell, the Virginian Historian, and I examined the papers of our common ancestor, Colonel William Aylett, of "Fairfield," King William county, Va. Col. Aylett represented his county in the House of Burgesses from Feb. 10th, 1772 to May 26th, 1774, and was a member of the celebrated Convention, which met in Williamsburg, in May, 1776. On the 22nd of that month, he resigned his seat, to accept the Commission of "Deputy Commissary General of the Forces in Virginia." He was promoted, and died, when about thirty-eight year old, in the service of the United States, as "Deputy Commissary General of the Southern Department." He was taken suddenly sick in Yorktown, and made his will the 12th of April, 1780; and died that day or the next.

Mrs. Campbell and I found among Col. Aylett's papers a packet containing the above will of Mrs. Macon, the will of her father, Col. Augustine Moore, of "Chelsea," and a memorandum in the handwriting of Col. Aylett, which reads thus: "Collo. Augustine Moore of Chelsea was the son of a sister of Basil, the son of Thomas Moore who married a daughter of Sir Basil Brooke."

---

1 Bartholomew Dandridge m. 1st Elizabeth Macon, eldest child of Col. James and Elizabeth Macon. Col. Augustine Moore mentions in his will, dated 20th January, 1742, his grand-daughter Elizabeth Macon. Dandridge married 2nd Mary, daughter of Julius King Burbidge. QUARTERLY, V., p. 36, VI., 250. His daughter Anne by the first marriage married William Dandridge Claiborne.

Digitized by Google

In 1881, I sent a copy of this memorandum to Mr. R. A. Brock, which he quotes in his introduction to the "Spotswood Letters." Unfortunately three words, namely—"of a sister" are left out, thus making Col. Augustine the son of Basil Moore instead of his nephew. I may have inadvertently left out these words in copying the memorandum: but I am now particular in copying the memorandum as written by Colonel Aylett.

Doubtless the Colonel received his information from his mother-in-law Mrs. Macon. She was the eldest child of Colonel Augustine Moore and his second wife, Elizabeth Todd, widow of Henry Seaton, the eldest son of John Seaton of Gair-miltown in East Lothian, Scotland. Elizabeth Todd was the daughter of Thomas Todd, gentleman of Gloucester Co. and his wife, said to have been Elizabeth Bernard.

Col. Augustine Moore's first wife is buried in the graveyard at "Chelsea." In 1859, I copied this inscription:

> "Here lyeth ye body of Mary, the wife of
> Mr. Augustine Moor, who departed this
> Life the —— day of ———— 1713."

From the appearance of the stone, I do not think the day and month of Mrs. Moore's death had ever been filled. We find from John Fontaine's Journal, that Col. Moore was married again some time before November 9th, 1715. Elizabeth Moore married first Lynn Lloyd, gent., who was alive in 1737—as shown by the old Aylett papers. Her father's will, dated 20th of January, 1742, shows that she had married 2ndly Col. James Macon, and that her daughter Elizabeth Macon was born. Col. Macon ,born Oct. 28th, 1701, died sometime between July 22nd and December 15, 1768.

RECORDS OF DANDRIDGE FAMILY.

(Communicated.)

"Robt. Dandridge Mary^{d} to Mildred Allen May 11th. 1783.

Rich^{d} Allen Dandridge born June 15th, 84.

Alexand^{r} S. Dandridge born Apr^{l} 6th, 86.

Rob^{t} Ambler Dandridge, b. Febry 5th, 88.

Allen Homes Dandridge born Sept^{r} 22, 89 & Departed this Life August 29th, 1793.

Elizabeth Terrel Dandridge born May 7th, 1793

Digitized by Google

Mildred Spotswood Dandridge born Septembr 29th, 1795 & Departed this Life 10th of Oct 1819.

Robert Dandridge son to Nathaniel West Dandridge[1] was born in the year 1760 and departed this life Sept —— —— — at 10 o'clock at Night. Mildred Allen Born Feb.y 7th, 1753.

Richard A. Dandridge was Maryd to Fanny Anderson March 9th. 1803.

Maria S. Dandridge born Jany 9th, 1804 and Departed this life Sep.r 15 1804."

KENNON FAMILY.

(Continued from page 135.)

This article is contributed by Woodson T. White, of Waco Texas.

24 "RICHARD[4] KENNON" (William,[3] William,[2] Richard[1]), "married Celia Ragland, Jan. 5th, 1775, at ————, and settled on Rocky River, Chathem County, N. C., where were born all his children, and at which place he died. The births of his children are as follows: 44 Elizabeth Lewis, Jan. 26th, 1776. (married Bolling Hines). 45 Mary, Jan. 15th, 1778. (married Dr. Geo. Martin). 46 William, March 26th, 1780. 47 Richard, Feb. 15th, 1782. (married Elizabeth Ragland). 48 John, August 18th, 1784. 49 Charles, Jan. 14th, 1787. 50 Celia Ragland, April 29th, 1790. 51 Thomas, July 8th, 1792."

"Record from the family Bible of Dr. Geo. Martin."

"WILLIAM KENNON SR., from Chesterfield County, Va., and married Elizabeth Lewis, of the James R. Lewises. Sons and Daughters: RICHARD, CHARLES, WILLIAM, JOHN, MARY, THOMAS H., ELIZA, and C., married John Lewis."

"William Ragland married Sarah Avant."

---

1 Nathaniel West Dandridge was son of Col. William Dandridge and Unity West, only daughter of Col. Nathaniel West. He married Dorothea Spotswood, daughter of Alexander Spotswood, June 18, 1747, and had among other children, Robert Dandridge, of the text born June 21, 1760. QUARTERLY, V. 31, 82.

Digitized by Google

The above record that is enclosed by quotation marks is copied from the transcript sent to me by W. K. Matthews, of Kwansei Gakuin, Japan, where he is engaged in mission work. That portion between brackets, I have learned from other sources. First—My father, who is still alive, lived with his second cousin, Richard Kennon Hines, in Macon Ga., and was admitted to the bar whilst living there. The mother of R. K. H. was Elizabeth Kennon, and she a first cousin of my grandmother Elizabeth Kennon. This is good circumstantial evidence of the identity of Elizabeth (Kennon) Hines with the daughter of Richard, son of William and Elizabeth (Lewis) Kennon.

Prof. J. J. Casey, of New York wrote to me that his wife was a descendant of Dr. Geo. Martin, of Prince George Co., Va., and his wife Mary Kennon, dau of Richard and Celia (Ragland) Kennon.

Mrs. Emma (Kennon) Dearing, of Atlanta, Ga., is a grand daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Ragland) Kennon, of Covington, Ga. Mrs. Dearing wrote to me that her grandmother came from Chatham Co., N. C., and brought with him five children, Addison Pinckney, Xenophon, Elizabeth, Adline, and Caroline, all now dead. She said her grandfather had four brothers, Charles, Thomas, William, John. She is the only child of Addison P. Kennon, and has four children, Kennon Dearing, Stevens Thomas Dearing, Jessie Dearing, and Anne (Dearing) Adams. She writes, "I have often heard that we were related to the Hines family of Macon, Ga., but I don't know just how."

My father attended the Manual Training School at Covington about 1840, just before he went to Emory College at Oxford Ga., and lived with his cousin Richard Kennon, whose son Addison was his junior by several years.

I am stating these facts to show that my placing of 24 RICHARD KENNON, is justified by the above related well known relationship of my father to these descendants of Richard & Celia.

You will notice the names, "Thomas H. Eliza. & C. married Jno Lewis" I am at a loss to comprehend this, unless the copyist made a mistake, and included Thomas Harrison Mary Kennon. Elizabeth Kennon married John Lewis. Who C. refers to

Digitized by Google

is not easy to discover in that connection. This record may have been transcribed from the old Bible of William Kennon after his death, (which occurred about 1760) and his widow had gone to the home of her father in Goochland. Thomas H. and C. may have been the children of Thomas and Mary (Kennon) Harrison, married in 1768.

25 WILLIAM[4] KENNON, (William,[3] William,[2] Richard[1]), and Betsy Bullock were married March 11th, 1771. marriage bond in Granville Co., N. C.) Issue: 52 Betsey, born June 14th, 1772. She married John Pettit Dec. 1st, 1787. (marriage bond in Granville County). 25 William Kennon, married second, Elizabeth Harrison, of Va., Feb. 10th, 1776. He died Oct. 3rd, 1804. She died March 3rd, 1807. Issue of William & Elizabeth (Harrison) Kennon: 53 Charles ,born 13th Feb. 1778. 54 William Warner Kennon, born 8th April, 1779, married Elizabeth Leveritt. Died May 14th, 1850. 55 Warner Lewis, born Feb. 8th, 1781. Married Ann Cartrell. Died Sept. 1st, 1822. 56 Jane, born 15th Sept., 1784. Married her first cousin Richard Kennon, Jan. 20th, 1808. Died May 13th, 1878. 57 Henry Isham ,born March 8, 1787, died Nov. 25th, 1807. 58 Ann, born Feb. 13th, 1789, died Nov. 18th, 1807. Elizabeth (Bullock) Kennon above died in 1772.

Issue of the above so far as I know: 54 William Warner and Elizabeth (Leverett) Kennon had issue Martha Harrison, who married Isaac McGehee, whose son Christopher C. McGehee, married Josephine Garret and had C. C. McGehee, Jr Also Louisa, who married Collier. Also Warner Perry, who married ——— and had Warner Perry Kennon, of Salem, Ala., and others. Also Henry Isham, who married ——— and had Dr. John W. Kennon, of Waco, Tex., and others. 55 Warner Lewis Kennon married Ann Cartrell and had issue: Elizabeth Harrison, died young. ——— Isabelle, died young. Henry, died young. John W. married ———? Mary A. married R. H. Moore.

I had the above from the various descendants of William and Elizabeth (Harrison) Kennon, chiefly from Warner P. Kennon, of Salem, Ala., who had the record of the older people.

Digitized by Google

26 CHARLES[4] KENNON (William,[3] William,[2] Richard[1]) married his first cousin Mary Lewis, dau of Howell and Isabella (Willis) Lewis, April 19th, 1770. (Marriage bond in Granville county, N. C.)

I send you a copy of the record I rec'd from Dr. L. C. Kennon, together with a short account of Dr. Lewis Willis Kennon.* (See post.)

Several years ago, Dr. Leonidas K. C, Taylor, of Oxford, N. C., informed me that his mother was Mildred, daughter of Charles and Mary (Lewis) Kennon. Also that his mother had several brothers and sisters, of whom he only remembered a few names. Rev. Charles Kennon, a Presbyterian minister, Dr. Lewis Kennon, of Georgia, (whom I take to be Lewis Willis Kennon) and Anne, who he said married Thos. Wiley. I think the Doctor was very old and feeble, for he dictated to his wife, who said as much, and added that his memory was very bad, but she knew that the above was all true.

Crichton

Dr. Taylor was son of Robert Taylor and Mildred Kennon.

Issue of 26 CHARLES KENNON, (William, William, Richard) and Mary Lewis: 59 Elizabeth W., b. 20th Sept., 1778. 60 Mildred L., b. 18th May, 1781. 61 Lewis, b. 14th June, 1784. 62 Charles H., b. 3rd August, 1786. 63 Nancy, b. 16th Dec., 1790. 64 Mary B., b. 3rd April, 1795. 65 Patsey, b. 16th Nov., 1796. 66 Lucy, b. 26th May, 1798. 67 Richard, b. 28th March, 1800. 68 William & Howell, b. 14th March, 1802. 69 Rebekah, b. 28th Oct., 1804. James, b. 7th May, 1806. 71 Eliza, b 2nd Aug., 1808. 72 Erasmus, b. 31st Jan. 1810. 73 Sally, b. 20th Nov., 1811.

27 JOHN[4] KENNON (William,[3] William,[2] Richard[1]) formerly of Goochland Co., Va., married in Cumberland County, Feb. 11th, 1779 (Marriage Bond in Cumberland County, Va.) Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hughes) Woodson. He lived in Granville County, N. C., and all his children were born there. Thence he removed to Georgia, where he died, Oct. 12, 1812, at Milledgeville, Ga. Elizabeth (Woodson) Kennon died Dec. 15th, 1793. Issue:

74 John Woodson, born 22 April, 1780. Died August 11,

Digitized by Google

1822. Married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Mary White. 75 William, born Feb. 2nd, 1782. Married his first cousin Jane, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Kennon) Lewis. 76 Elizabeth Lewis, born May 12th, 1783. Died Jan. 1st, 1824. Married in Putnam Co., Ga., David Lindsay White, July 6th, 1809. 77 Richard, born Feb. 22nd, 1785. Married his first cousin, Jane, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Harrison) Kennon, Jan. 20th, 1808. 78 Charles Lewis, born Nov. 7th, 1786. Married Lucy Cotton. 79 Robert Lewis, born June 23rd, 1789. Married Martha Bush. 80 Howell Lewis, born Dec. 18th, 1791. Married Elizabeth Hendley.

Of the above, 74 John Woodson Kennon, a Methodist Preacher, was sent as a missionary to Mississippi. His widow and children all settled in Texas prior to the war. 77 Richard Kennon, 79 Rev. Robert Lewis Kennon, and 78 Charles Lewis Kennon, were all Methodist Preachers. 79 Robert Lewis Kennon was considered in his time one of the foremost pulpit orators in the South. A sketch of him is published in the M. E. Vol. of Annals of the Pulpit. 80 Howell Lewis Kennon was a Physician. The only survivor of the seven sons and two daughters born to 76 Elliza-beth Lewis Kennon and David Lindsay White, is my father, Pleasants Woodson White, b, 1820, and now living in Quincy, Fla. His elder brother, David L. White, Jr., left a family five children, of whom only one is now living, Charles Wesley White, of Citra, Fla. Hence there are now living only ten descendants of D. L. & Elizabeth (Kennon) White: PLEASANTS WOODSON. & his children, WOODSON TILTON, JEANETTE GIBSON, REBECCA SMALLWOOD, CHARLES WESLEY, (son of David L. Jr.) Mildred, dau. of Edward L. White, (my brother) and my five children, Clara Heriot, Pleasants Woodson, Emily Rebecca, Hugh John-ston, and Tilton Hanson.

Elizabeth[4] (William,[3] William,[2] Richard[1]) daughter of Wil-liam and Elizabeth (Lewis) Kennon ,was born Nov. 13th, 1754. Died Jan. 14th, 1825. Married John Lewis Feb. 1776. He is said to have been her double cousin. He was born Aug. 31, 1753. Died Aug. 29th, 1817. They both died at Milledgeville, Ga. Issue: 81 John, b. Dec. 14th, 1776., d. Oct. 27, 1777.

Digitized by Google

82 William, b. Oct. 7, 1778. 83 Elizabeth, b. Sept. 28, 1780, m. a Mr. Sturges, and died Jan. 25, 1801. 84 John, b. Feb. 18, 1783. 85 Augustin, b. Nov. 3, 1784. 86 Jane, b. Oct. 1, 1786. 87 Fielding, b. July 3rd, 1788, d. Sept. 16th, 1875. 88 Charles, b. April 24th, 1790, d. Oct. 29th, 1818. 89 Catherine, b. Jan. 20th, 1792. 90 Richard, b. Feb. 1794, d. May 8th, 1828. 91 Faunt Le Roy, b. Feb. 24th, 1796. 92 Ulysses, b. Feb. 7th, 1799. 93 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 20th, 1801.

The above record is taken from the family Bible of Fielding Lewis, son of John and Elizabeth (Kennon) Lewis. She is the author of the "Experience," a copy of which I mailed to you. In that she refers to an only sister, whom I take to be the person mentioned on page 104, W. & M. QUARTERLY, "Feb. 5, 1768. Thomas Harrison to Mary Kannon, daughter of Elizabeth Kannon and orphan of William Kannon, &c." She states that she went with her mother to Goochland County, (after her father's death) to her mother's father. I believe the babe she nursed, that was left by her only sister, was the child of the above Thomas and Mary (Kennon) Harrison. Of her line I have no further knowledge.

COPY FROM FAMILY RECORD IN POSSESSION OF LEWIS KENNON.

BIRTHS.

Charles Henry Kennon, son of Lewis and Eliza Kennon, was born 8th March 1817, at 2 O'Clock on Saturday, P. M.

Charles Henry, second son of Lewis and Eliza Kennon, was born 24th May, 1818, on Sunday morning 1 O'Clock.

Lewis Willis Kennon, first son of Rhoda and Lewis Kennon, was born 12th, Jany 1829.

Elizabeth Rebecca, daughter of Rhoda and Lewis Kennon, was born 30th August, 1830.

Oswell Eve, son of Rhoda and Lewis Kennon, was born 30th, September 1832.

Robert Poe, son of Lewis and Rhoda Kennon, was born January 19th, 1835.

Mildred Susan, daughter of Rhoda and Lewis Kennon, was born 9th Jany 1839.

Digitized by Google

Lewis Kennon, son of Charles Kennon and his wife Mary, was born in Halifax Cty, Virginia, 14th day June, 1784 .

Eliza Wyatt Winslow was born in Orange Cty, Virginia, 6th May 1790. Married to Lewis Kennon, 23d Jany 1816.—Died 22nd September, 1824.

MARRIAGES.

Lewis Kennon and Eliza W. Jackson were married the 23d, Jany 1816, by Rev J. McVean.

Lewis Kennon and Rhoda Chadwick were married by Revd Saml Davis, 10th of Jany 1828.

DEATHS.

Charles Henry, 1st son of Eliza W. & Lewis Kennon, 16th March 1817.

Elizabeth Rebecca, daughter of Lewis & Rhoda died 17 July 1831.

Oswald Eve, son of L. and R. died 17 July 1833.

Mildred Susan 18th June 1859.

Rhoda Kennon wife of Lewis Kennon died 19th February 1847—at 12¼ O'Clock in the day.

Lewis Kennon died 15th October 1847 at 4 O'clock P. M.

Charles Kennon, in Wake Cty, N. C. 21st April 1820.

Howell Lewis in Granville Cty N. C. 20th Nov 1813.

Nancy Millie in Wake Cty N. C. 24th Oct 1817.

Lewis Willis Kennon Died in Grant Pass Oregon on January 2nd at 2.25 A. M.

My Father's (Dr. Lewis Kennon) brothers and sisters.

Elizabeth W. Kennon,	born 20th Sept 1778.
Mildred L. Kennon,	" 18th May 1781.
Lewis Kennon.	" 14th June 1784.
Charles H. Kennon.	" 3d August 1786.
Nancy Kennon.	" 16th Decr 1790.
Mary B. Kennon.	" 3rd April 1795.
Patsey Kennon.	" 16th Nov. 1796.
Lucy Kennon.	" 26th May 1798.
Richard Kennon.	" 28th March 1800.
William & Howell or Harvell	" 14th March 1802.
Rebekah Kennon	" 28th October 1804.
James Kennon	" 7th May 1806.
Elisa Kennon	" 2nd August 1808.

Digitized by Google

Erasmus Kennon	born 31st Jany 1810. Died 6th June 1812.
Sally Kennon	" 20th Nov 1811.

I hereby certify that this is a true and correct copy of said record. L. C. KENNON.

L. C. Kennon is a son of Dr. Lewis Willis Kennon, who was a son of Lewis Kennon above, (born 14th June 1784.) and Rhoda Chadwick.

A portion of this record is published in the July number of the Va. Magazine for 1905, but was not copied correctly in some particulars. The above was sent to me by the lady who contributed to the Va. Magazine.

(To be continued).

MARRIAGES IN YORK COUNTY, 1794-1798

List of Marriages celebrated by the Rev[d] Thos. Camm in Charles Parish, York Co., Va. from 3[d] June, 1794, to January, 1798.

June 3[rd], 1794. ARMIGER PARSONS to Elizabeth Holloway, Spinster.[1]

Dec[r]. 27, 1794. JOHN H. PURDIE to Ann Moore, Spinster.

Jany. 22[d], 1795. JOHN DEWBERRY to Mary Saunders.

Feby. 28, 1795. JOHN PRESSON to Polly Lilburn.

Feb. 28, 1795. WILL DUNSFORD J[r]. of Ja[s]. City to Sarah Kerby.

Aug. 26, 1795. WILLIAM KERBY to Sarah Kerby.

Sept. 12, 1795. CHARLES LEAVITT to Mary Robinson.

Dec[r]. 12, 1795. CEELEY Ross to Jane Stores both of Eliz[a] City county.

Jan.[y] 23[d], 1796. WILLIAM Moss to Elizabeth Goodwin.

Feby. 25, 1796. WILLIAM MARROW to Mary Sheild Kerby.

Feby. 27, 1796. MILES CARY to Martha Sclater.

Nov. 19, 1796. AARON DENNIS to Polly Robert.

1 Where the residence is not otherwise stated, both the contracting parties are in the original paper said to be of "Charles Parish & York county."

Digitized by Google

Dec. 22d, 1796. BENJa PRESSON to Elizabeth Drewry.

Jany. 1st, 1797. MILES CARY of Warwick county to Anne Robinson, Spinster, of Charles Parish.

Mar. 4th, 1797. Wm. GILLIAM to Mary Moss.

April 8th, 1797. DUDLEY WRIGHT to Ann Baptist.

July 21st, 1797. Xr. GAYLE to Mollie Gayle.

Aug. 26th, 1797. Meade Woode of Warwick county to Sally Jordan.

Decr. 30th, 1797. JOHN TENNIS to Frances Dixon.

March 31st, 1798. NICHOLAS PRESSON to Sarah Minson.

June 23d, 1798. Jno. ROGERS, JUN.r to Ann Throckmorton, Spinster, of the parish of Yorkhampton & county of York.

July 21, 1798. RANSOME DAVIS to Eliza Gemmill, widow.

Aug. 8th, 1798. JOB WILSON to Patsey Parsons.

Sept. 1st, 1798. AMBROSE MORRIS to Nancy Kible.

Nov. 6th, 1798. ABRAHAM COX to Rachael Phillips.

I do certify that I joined together in the holy state of Matrimony according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Protestant Episcopal Church the several persons mentioned in the foregoing at the times specified in the Margin.

THOMAS CAMM, Rector of C. Parish.

YORK COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS.

Oct. 18, 1802. MARTIN WALKER to Maria S. Griffin, spinster, of Yorkhampton Parish. Security, Thomas Griffin.

Dec. 20, 1800. WILLIAM HOPKINS x(his mark) & Elizabeth Rawlins, spinster, of Yorkhampton Parish. Security, Charles Hewson x (his mark). Witness, S. Sheild, Jr.

Dec. 17, 1800. JOHN ELLIS & Mary Booth. Security, Edward Booth.

April 14, 1800. THOMAS HOLT & Mary Pierce, spinster, of Yorkhampton Parish. Security, William Pierce x(his mark). Witness, Henry Christian.

Dec. 22, 1800. JOHN COMBS x(his mark) and Elizabeth Huon, spinister, of Charles Parish. Securities, S. Sheild, Jr., Latinus Armistead.

Digitized by Google

Dec. 18, 1797. Bond of Rev. James Evans, minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church, to celebrate the rites of matrimony.

Jan. 28, 1801. JOSIAH THOMAS & Frances Curtis, spinster, of Charles Parish. Security, Thomas Chisman. Witnesses, S. Sheild, Jr., Latinus Armistead.

Feb. 16, 1801. LEWIS HOGG x(his mark) & Nancy Wright, of Yorkhampton Parish. Security, John Hogg.

April 20, 1801. WILLIAM WOOD & Mary Chisman Moss. Security, Matthew Wood. Witness, Robert H. Waller.

Aug. 22, 1801. THOMAS SHERLOCK and Mary Timson, of Bruton Parish, Security, William Henley. Witness, R. H. Walker.

April 20, 1801. JOHN MOORE & Elizabeth Wright, spinster, of Yorkhampton Parish. Security, James Hubberd. Witness, R. H. Walker.

Aug. 15, 1801. WILLIAM SCOTT & Apageay (?) Lee. Security, John Lee. Witness, John Bryant, Jr.

Nov. 16, 1801. WILLIAM WATKINS x(his mark) & Ann Rawlins, of Yorkhampton Parish. Security, Joseph Rawlins. Witness Samuel Sheild, Jr.

March 3, 1802. EDWARD CHAPMAN & Martha Vass, spinster. Securities, William Chapman and Richard Hansford.

Dec. 8, 1802. W. Goosley's letter consenting to marriage of James Brown, Jr., of Richmond to his dau. Frances, an infant under 21 years. Witnesses, Sally Mims & George Goosley.

May 21,1802. WILLIAM C. GALT & Matilda Beall, of Bruton Parish. Security, Richard A. Maupin. Witness, Lt. Armistead. (Matilda, ward of Norborne B. Beale).

Dec. 9, 1805. William Dudley's letter, dated at Yorktown, consenting to Mr. Samuel Sheild marrying his daughter Sally C. Dudley.

June 1, 1805. WILLIAM K. CHARLES & Elizabeth F. Hubberd, spinster, of Yorkhampton Parish. Witness, William G. Hubberd. Security, Richard Pleasants.

March 17, 1800. THOMAS JAMESON x(his mark) & Dicey Meade, of Bruton Parish. Security, James Jameson x(his mark). Witness, Henry Christian.

Digitized by Google

March 11, 1806. BARTLETT DAGNALL & Elizabeth Hughes, spinster, of Bruton Parish. Securities, Henry Eaton, Richard Hansford. Witness, R. H. Walker.

April 18, 1808. Moss ARMISTEAD & Mildred Sclater, spinster, of Charles Parish. Security, William S. Sclater.

Oct. 26, 1808. JOHN GOODALL and Martha B. Digges. Security, Robert Saunders.

July 15, 1812. WADE MOUNTFORT and Ann Gibbs. Security, William L. Harwood.

April 16, 1813. LEWIS HANSFORD x (his mark) & Ann Jordan, spinster. Security, Samuel Morris. Witness Maria Sheild.

June 9, 1814. WILLIAM LEE & Peggey Lee, of Yorkhampton Parish. Security, Thomas Harwood.

Dec. 20, 1811. THOMAS CHISMAN & Rachael Daughty. Security, Matthew Daughty. Witness, Thomas Hansford.

Dec. 30, 1797. WILLIAM PIERCE x (his mark) and Sarah Cosby, spinster, of Yorkhampton Parish. Security, Thomas Holt. Witness, Carter B. Page.

PEACE DECLARED IN WILLIAMSBURG, 1783.

GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON TO THE MAYOR OF WILLIAMSBURG.

Richmond, April 23d, 1783.

Sir:

It gives me pleasure to have it in my power to congratulate you on the important event of a general peace and American independence as announced in the inclosed proclamation of Congress, & I have to request that you will cause the said proclamation together with the one issued by me for the strict observance of it publicly read in your city.

I am, sir, Your obedt Hble Servt,

Benj. Harrison.

(On the inside of this letter is written in another hand the "Order of the Procession on the Great Day" as below).

Digitized by Google

ORDER OF THE PROCESSION ON THE GREAT DAY, THURSDAY, MAY 1ST.

1st. Two attendants, in front, supporting two staffs, decorated with Ribbons, &c., &c.

2d. The Herald mounted on a Gelding neatly Caparisoned.

3d. Two Attendants, as at first.

4d. Sergeant bearing the mace.

5d. Mayor, Recorder, with Charter.

6d. Clerk, Behind carrying the Plan of the City.

7d. Aldermen, two and two.

8d. Common Council, in the same order.

9d. The Citizens in the same order.

The Citizens to be convened on Thursday at 1 o'clock at the Court House by a Bell man.

After the convention of the citizens they are to make proclamation at the C: House, after which the Bells at the Church, College & Capitol are to ring in peal.

From the Ct House the Citizens are to proceed to the College, and make proclamation at that place, from whence they are to proceed to the Capitol and make proclamation there; and from thence Proceed to the Raleigh & pass the rest of the Day.

LETTER OF RALPH WORMELEY, OF ROSEGILL.

Ralph Wormeley to Humphrey Harwood.

Rosegill, 8th Novr, 1791.

Sir:

Nothing but necessity induced me to keep Ralph so long from College. I think you have improved him in his reading; in a short time I hope he may be taught Latin so as to attain at least some grammatical knowledge. I am very anxious to have him taught to write well; & arithmetic: the higher order of education, had he talents, he should aspire to; should these fail him, one must endeavor to turn his mind to such objects as he can compass; & though he never may be brilliant, yet render him a useful man. Inform me what I owe you for your *particular*

Digitized by Google

tuition of him. I have sent money to pay his school expenses, but how it has been disposed of I am not informed—make my best respects to Bishop Madison.

I remain with perfect esteem, sir,

Your most obed.t humble servant,

Ralph Wormeley.

[Addressed] Mr. Harwood, assistant master, William and Mary College.

[Endorsed] Ralph Wormeley to H. Harwood, May 8th, 1791.

NOTE.

Ralph6 Wormeley, the student mentioned in this letter, was born June 16, 1777. The writer was Ralph5 Wormeley (1744-1806) who had served as member of Lord Dunmore's Council. He was son of Ralph4 Wormeley who died August 19, 1790. This last was son of John3 Wormeley (1689-1726), who was son of Ralph2 Wormeley (1650-1703) who served as Secretary of State, and he was son of Ralph1 Wormeley a member of the Council, who died in 1651. In the note in QUARTERLY, VI, 152, an error is made in starting the family with a Ralph Wormeley who died in 1649. The reference is to Christopher Wormeley brother of Ralph, who is entered there by mistake as of the 2nd generation.

Humphrey Harwood in the text was the son of Humphrey Harwood of Williamsburg, who was lieutenant in 1775 and died in November, 1788 leaving a wife and six children (*Va. Gazette*). His will was proved at Yorktown, April 20, 1789, and names sons William and Humphrey and makes Robert Andrews, one of the professors in the college and Humphrey the son executors. The emigrant ancester was Capt. Thomas Harwood, of Martin's Hundred, who came to Virginia in 1620 and after serving many years in the House of Burgesses was appointed to the Council in 1652. His wife was Ann ———. His eldest son was Humphrey Harwood who was major and burgess for Warwick in 1685 and 1692. His son, as shown by a power of attorney from Needler Webb, "scrivener of London and nephew and devisee of my late uncle John Needler, late of James River in Virginia deceased," dated in 1717 was William Harwood, who represented Warwick county in the House of Burgesses, and was killed by a fall from his horse in 1737 (*Va. Gazette*). Col. William Harwood, who represented the county in the House of Burgesses from 1744 to 1775 and was a member of the Convention of 1776 was doubtless son of William Harwood, who died in 1737. He was father of Col. Edward Harwood, who married 1st. Elizabeth

Digitized by Google

Reade (Col. George,[1] Robert,[2] John,[3] John[4]) and had Elizabeth who married Henry Lee, Sarah who married Littleton Kendall, Mary who married ——— Chapman, and Dorothy who married Johnson Tabb. He married 2dly in 1779 Elizabeth Burwell, daughter of James Burwell of Kings Creek, who married 1st Rev. Richard Hewitt and had Elizabeth, Mary, Ann and Dorothy Hewitt.

William Harwood was in Virginia in 1620, was commander of Mulbury Island, and made a member of the Council in 1620.

READE FAMILY.

(See QUARTERLY, 117-125.)

Some corrections and additions.

Page 120.—Col. Edward Harwood and 19 ELIZABETH READE, daughter of 16 John[4] Reade had issue according to a deed recorded in York county, Feb. 16, 1798: (1) Sarah, married to Littleton Kendall, of Northampton county, (2) Elizabeth, married to Henry Lee, of York county ,(3) Dorothy who married Johnson Tabb. They had probably another daughter Mary Chapman, who was deceased in 1797 without issue.

Page 121.—30 REV. ROBERT[4] READE (Gywn,[3] Benjamin,[2] George[1]) married Martha Short, daughter of William Short, of Surry, who mentions her in his will dated March 24, 1756. Short says: "In case Robert Reade's father Gwyn Reade makes him a fee simple in £800, then my executors shall pay my daughter Martha £100." In 1765, Robert Reade, of Surry, Clerk, made a deed to William Short for three negroes to secure money loaned to said Reade. Another deed in Surry Co. from Robert Reade to Walter Peter and D. Foster conveys 8 slaves, some horses, furniture &c. including two silver cans marked on the top R^R P, and a coat of arms on the Breast" (probably the side is meant).

Page 122.—The paragraph relating to *8 Thomas[2] Reade* is not entirely correct. It should read as follows: 8 THOMAS[2] READE, (George[1]), married Lucy Gwyn, daughter of Edmund Gwyn and had, it is said, eleven children of whom only five are really known: 45 Thomas, eldest son, born in 1697, and died without

Digitized by Google

issue April 17, 1739; 46 *John*; 47 Mildred, married Philip Rootes; 48 Mary, married Mordecai Throckmorton; 49 Lucy, married John Dixon; 50 probably Ann, married Matthew Pate; 51 probably Clement Read, founder of the Lunenburg family.

ARMISTEAD FAMILY.

QUARTERLY, VI., page 232. 123 William[6] Armistead, married twice. By first wife name unknown he had (1) Euphan, married William A. Graves; (2) Sarah; (3) Mary; (4) Anne, married Starkey Robinson, of Richmond, and had Anthony, Polly, William Armistead, Fanny, Eliza and Robert Robinson; (5) Robert. William Armistead, married 2dly Mary Latham Curle, daughter of Wilson Curle and Priscilla Meade, and widow of Robert Wallace. Issue: (6). *William;* (7); *Moss;* (8) *Rebecca*

William Armistead, son of 123 William[6] Armistead, married 1st. Martha Booker, and had issue: (1) Mary Booker Armistead. He married 2nd. Elizabeth Armistead, of North Carolina, and had (2) William Moss Armistead, who married Rebecca Phillips; (3) Catherine, who married Walker Watts; (4) Robert, married in New Orleans.

William Moss Armistead and Rebecca Phillips had 13 children, of whom the following have issue: (1) Elizabeth, married Frank Robert Benson; (2) Robert Jefferson, married Mary Hodges; (3) Moss William, married Anne Kirn (4) Samuel Watts, who married Jane M. Lindsay.

Moss Armistead, son of 123 [6]William Armistead, had by his 1st. wife, Mary Booker, a daughter Martha, who married John Whiting; by his 2d. wife, Mildred Sclater, he had William. Moss Armistead died in 1813.

Rebecca Armistead, daughter of 123 William[6] Armistead married 1st. John Sheppard, and had John; Mary Curle who married J. Phillips; and Eliza Curle: married 2nd. Elijah Phillips, and had Rebecca, who married William Moss Armistead above, Sarah who married Edward King, Lavinia who married William Holt, Jefferson Curle who married Caroline Phillips.

Digitized by Google

In 1756 Francis Bressie and Elizabeth his wife, sold land in Lunenburg Co. to John Armistead, of Elizabeth Co. (Lunenburg Co. Records). In May, 1773 John Armistead and his tithes were added to the list of tithes also in Mecklenburg Co. Sept. 13, 1790, a deed was recorded in Mecklenburg Co. between John Armistead of the one part and his children, Robert Alexander Armistead, John Clayton Armistead, Latinus Armistead, Marcus Aurelius Armistead, and Leander Armistead. He had later other children, viz.: Fabian, born Dec. 25th, 1794, Ajax, Lycurgus, and a daughter. John Armistead married Elizabeth Royster, of Granville Co., North Carolina.

I. Robert Alexander Armistead lived in Portsmouth, Va., where he married, in 1820, Mrs. Ann Myers, née Wright. He was a student of William & Mary College in 1798. He was a physician and author of a work on English Grammar. He died in Florida.

His children were (1) Elizabeth, born 1822, married Stephen Cowley, of Portsmouth .

(2) Stella Louisa Hodges, born April 24, 1824, married John S. Stubbs, of Portsmouth, Va.

The children of Stephen and Elizabeth Armistead Cowley were (1) Annie Margaret, born Jan. 24, 1890, married Capt. Thomas F. Pettus (Capt. Co. H, 20th Miss. Regt., C. S. A.) of Somerville, Ala.; (2) Stephen Armistead, born 1842, Inspector on Gen'l Quarles' Staff with rank of Lieut. Col (C. S. A.), was killed at battle of Franklin, Tenn.

(3) Eugenia Armistead, born 1841, married Horatio Overton Pettus, of Miss.

(4) Elizabeth, born 1843, married first, Capt. John Hart (C. S. A.), and second, her brother-in-law, Capt. Thomas F. Pettus.

(5) Robert Armistead, died, unmarried, in Mississippi.

II. John Clayton Armistead, born Jan. 12, 1782, married Lucy Ann Fanny Harrison, Dec. 20th, 1814, daughter of the

1 John Armistead of Mecklenburg, was probably 101 John Armistead of Elizabeth City Co. named in QUARTERLY, VI, 229. His father gave him 1000 acres in North Carolina.

Digitized by Google

Rev. William Harrison and Anne Vaughan, rector of Blandford Church, Petersburg, Virginia. He died April 11th, 1832; issue:

(1) Adelia Harrison, born April 21st, 1816, married John E. Johnson, of Richmond, Va., died Aug. 12th 1834, leaving one son, William R. Armistead Johnson, who died in San Francisco in 1900, without issue.

(2) John Royster Armistead, born April 12, 1818, died Oct. 5th, 1889. He married Elizabeth Edmondson Edloe, of Williamsburg, Va., Dec. 11th, 1837.

(3) William Harrison, born 1820, died in Halifax Co., Va., Dec. 6th, 1895. He married Sarah Henry, daughter of Edward Winston Henry, son of Patrick Henry.

John Clayton Armistead lived in Petersburg, Va., and is buried there, at Porter Hill, the old Harrison home.

III. Marcus Aurelius Armistead married Mary Ann C. Harrison, daughter of the Rev. William Harrison, and Anne Vaughan, his wife. He moved from Petersburg to Florida, where he died; issue:

(1) Marcus Latinus Armistead, M. D., surgeon in the U. S. A., died at Vera Cruz, Mexico, of yellow fever while on duty in the army.

(2) Anne Elizabeth Harrison, who married first Peter Batte Jones, second Dr. Austin Watkins, of Nottoway Co., Va., married third Maj. Daniel H. Robertson.

(3) Latinus Armistead, M. D., who died in Tallahassee, Florida, in 1900, leaving three children.

(4) Eugenia Armistead, married in Florida; left no children.

(5) Mary Virginia Armistead married John Rogers, of New Orleans, left one daughter, Mary Eugenia, who married William E. Bradley, of North Carolina.

(6) George Armistead, who died in Florida, unmarried.

(7) Lucy Fanny Armistead, who married Robert Tucker, of Dinwiddie Co. Virginia.

IV. Fabian Armistead, born Dec. 25, 1794, died Sept. 16, 1865; married Virginia Harrison, daughter of the Rev. William Harrison and Anne Vaughan, his wife; issue:

Digitized by Google

(1) John Clayton Armistead, died Oct. 14, 1901, age 66. He married Mary L. Keen, daughter of the Rev. Thomas J. Keen, of Philadelphia; no surviving issue.

(2) Fabian Harrison married Annie Spencer, of Farmville, Va., died June 7, 1901, aged 64, and left issue, viz., Virginia Harrison Armistead, Fabian Spencer Armistead.

(3) Anne Harrison married her first cousin, Richard W. I'Anson, M. D., and had issue: Robert Armistead I'Anson.

(4) William Harrison, died 1893, aged 41, unmarried.

(5) Robert Alexander, married Marcella Eugenia Herron, of Memphis, Tenn., issue, Robert Alexander, Jr.

(6) Mary Virginia, married John Monroe Banister, of Petersburg, Va.; no issue.

(7) George Ajax, married Mary Bland, daughter of Dr. Theodorick Bland, of Jordan's Point, James River.

Children of George Ajax and Mary Bland Armistead are:

(1) George Clayton.

(2) John Clayton; married Estelle Ruffin Marks; no issue.

(3) Mary Jeffery.

(4) Sallie Bland.

Ajax Armistead, son of John and Elizabeth Royster Armistead, moved to Georgia, and married and died there, in Petersburg, Geo.; issue: John Armistead. Stella Armistead married Machei I'Anson, and left issue: Richard W. I'Anson. Leander, Lycurgus and Latinus, sons of John and Elizabeth Royster Armistead, were not married.

GAWIN CORBIN'S WILL.

In a record book at Fredericksburg, I found the will of Gawin Corbin, of which the following is an abstract:

Will of Gawin Corbin, of Stratton Major Parish, in the county of King and Queen: Testator names my son Richard Corbin, who m. Betty, dau. of Col. John Tayloe; to son Gawin Corbin all lands lying in Westmoreland, Lancaster, King George and Prince William counties; also 6,000 acres in the county of Spotsylvania; brother, late Mr. Thomas Corbin; to Gawin the fol-

Digitized by Google

lowing negroes which were given to his mother by her father William Bassett, Esq.; to son Richard lands in King & Queen and Middlesex and 6000 acres in Spotsylvania; tract in Carolina & Morecox in the south end of Essex; to son John land called Portobago; dau. Joanna Tucker; dau. Alice Needler my house and 4 lots in Williamsburg, which I bought of Francis Tyler and lie adjoining the Gov^{rs} Pasture and my Lady Randolph's stable; dau. Allerton. *Codicil* names sons and sons-in-law Richard Corbin, Benjamin Needler, Gawin Corbin, wh^{n} he arrives at age; Robert Tucker and brother-in-law W^{m}. Bassett, Esq. Dated Nov. 1, 1739, proved Feb. 12, 1744. One item of a second codicil reads: "I give my four white men servants to my son Gawin; & Matthew Cue coachman I give to my son John, but as my son John will not be a house keeper for some years, if his brother Richard Corbin will yearly so long as their servitude continues tann the said Gawin's leather and make shoes for all his people and himself if required & make all his negroes clothes, then I give the said 3 white servants to my son Richard Corbin."

CALTHORPE FAMILY.

In the pedigree of this family published in QUARTERLY, Vol. II, Charles Calthorpe, (son of Elestrange, son of James, son of Col. Christopher, the emigrant) is mentioned on page 166 as marrying Ellinor and had (1) Butts, b. Dec., 1731, died Oct. 17, 1738; (2) Mary, born in 1733; (3) Sarah, born in March, 1735; (4) Frances, born Sept. 6, 1737, and (5) James, born Jan. 23, 1740. Charles Calthorpe moved to Southampton Co., where his wlll dated Nov. 8, 1756, was proved April 14, 1763. It names children (1) Mary, wife of John Bailey; (2) Frances, wife of Jesse Jones; (3) Sarah; (4) Elizabeth; (5) Martha; (6) Ann; (7) Edward; (8) Anthony; (9) James Butts. The will of Ellinor Calthorpe was made April 7, 1772, and was proved January 12, 1775. Names daughter Ellinor Clifton Calthorpe, daughter Dina, grandson Charles Butts Bowen, and sons Edward and Anthony.

In the register of Charles Parish, York Co., "Ellinor,

Digitized by Google

daughter of Benjamin Clifton by Sarah, his wife, was born March the 13th, 1713." This, of course, was the Ellinor Calthorpe, wife of Charles Calthorpe.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

JACKSON—Sir Keith G. Jackson, Correo, La Paz de Entre Rios, Argentine Rep., writes that his ancestor 1 *Joseph*[1] *Jackson,* of Carlisle, Cumberland, England, had issue: 2 *Robert*[2] *Jackson,* of Yorktown, Virginia. He married before 1731—'32 (Eliza?) Brett of that place, who died and was buried there after 1746-'47. They had issue: 3 *John*[3] *Jackson,* born Yorktown, Virginia, a chirurgeon, died at Kingston, Jamaica, May, 1777. 4 Robert[3] died 1770. 5 Joseph,[3] born 1731, Captain in the Royal Navyy. 6 Mary Anne[3] b. 1738. 7 Elizabeth Brett[3] b. 1747. 8 Rosannah[3] b. 1746. 9 Frances[3]. Of these 3 John[3] Jackson, married Hannah Coverley before 1761, and had issue: 10 *Sir John*[4] *Jackson,* b. Kingston, Jamaica, 1763, married Charlotte Gorman, of the old Massachusetts family. 11 Eight other children.

10 Sir John[4] Jackson and Charlotte Gorman had issue: 12 *Sir Keith*[5] *A. Jackson,* married Amelia Waddell. 13 five other children. Finally the issue of (12) was 14 Sir Keith[6] G. Jackson who married Alice Montrésor. (Mr. D. C. Skull has written an account of the Montrésors.)

Can any one find particulars of Robert Jackson of Yorktown—whether he owned property there, his profession, &c.?

BANKHEAD-MONROE. Dr. James Bankhead, of Westmoreland Co. married Ellinor Monroe, of Monroe's Creek, Aug. 20, 1738, (old Bible). Family tradition says she was aunt to the President. They had issue: James Bankhead, said to be a Revolutionary officer. St. Memin drew his picture which is catalogued as that of James Bankhead, planter in Virginia, officer in naval service during Revolution. His son was Gen. James Bankhead of the United States Army, and an attaché with Mr. Monroe as U. S. envoy in France and England. He had sons James Monroe

Digitized by Google

Bankhead, and Gen. Smith Bankhead, C. S. A., who was murdered mysteriously in Memphis in 1867.

GRANVILLE SMITH, died in the 40th year of his age at the house of James Pleasants in Goochland on Sunday last (From Richmond *Enquirer,* June 10, 1826).

GOVERNOR'S LAND (3000 acres between Chickahominy and Jamestown). "M^{r}. W^{m}. Drummond one of y^{e} tenants of y^{e} Govern^{rs} Land peticoning to this court that leases for 99 yeares might be granted, and the court considering what great damage many of y^{e} tenants have been in building and other Improvem^{ts} doth thinke fitt and accordingly grant and Order all the Tenants inhabiting upon the said Passbehayes have their Leases renewed 99 yeares paying y^{e} accustomed Rents to y^{e} Govern^{r} and his succes^{rs}." Nov. 25, 1671. (From the General Court Record Book).

EVELYN. "The difference between Major Will^{m} Andrewes, guardian of George Evelyn, orphan of Mountjoy Evelyn plt. and M^{rs}. Eliz. Bynns admix. of Thomas Bynns decd. about Grindall's Hill is dismisst. And the said M^{rs} Bynns in the right of the said Tho. Bynns to remaine in possession, neither of the orph^{ns} being of age." April 20, 1670. (From the General Court Record Book).

FRESHWELL CAVALRY.—The following is an extract from a letter of Mrs. Elizabeth W. Waller, River Forest, Illinois. Can any one furnish Mrs. Waller with the information she desires about the Freshwell Calvary? "I met a gentleman whose ancestors lived in Virginia before the Revolution. When the war broke out they returned to England, as they would not fight against their mother country. Their names was Watson. The gentleman I met is a Rev. Llewellyn Bullock, of Rugby. He has an old Military Standard of the time of George III. inscribed "Freshwell Cavalry" and (F. V. C.). He is very anxious to find out something about this Standard."

Digitized by Google

ADVERTISEMENTS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A. BROOKS, GENERAL INSURANCE AGENT.

Representing the best Fire and Life Insurance Companies in the United States.

Office over Spencer's Store, near P. O. WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

WEYMOUTH, MEISTER & SMETHIE,

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders and Blank-Book Manufacturers.

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET. RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Your patronage solicited.

"ROASTERS OF FINE COFFEES."

FOR PURITY, STRENGTH, FLAVOR,

ANTRIM'S COFFEES

ARE UNEXCELLED.

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK, RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Capital, $300,000. Surplus and Profits, $900,000.

Banking in all Branches. Interest allowed on deposits, large or small, in the Savings Department. Special facilities for handling out of town business.

JAS. N. BOYD, PRESIDENT. RICHARD H. SMITH, CASHIER.

G. JETER JONES, MANAGER SAVINGS DEPARTMENT.

R. L. SPENCER, Pres. E. W. WARBURTON, Vice-Pres. H. N. PHILLIPS, Cashier.

THE PENINSULA BANK,

WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Ample facilities to accommodate and serve our patrons. Your business will be appreciated, and receive our best attention.

A. HOEN & COMPANY,

FAMILY TREES ENGRAVED.

Letter Heads, Checks and Stationery Engraved.

COLOR WORK.

LITHOGRAPHERS AND ENGRAVERS.

HOEN BUILDING.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

L. W. LANE & SON,

Dealers in **Clothing, Hats, Shoes,**

And a General Line of **Gents' Furnishing Goods.**

MAIN ST., WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA FEMALE INSTITUTE,

STAUNTON, VIRGINIA.

College Preparatory School for Girls. Academic, Primary and Intermediate Courses. Music, Art and Elocution. The 62d year begins SEPTEMBER 14, 1905. :: :: :: ::

For Catalogue Apply to MISS MARIA PENDLETON DUVAL.

MEDICAL COLLEGE OF VIRGINIA.

ESTABLISHED 1838.

CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean.

Departments of *MEDICINE*, *DENTISTRY* and *PHARMACY*. Well equipped Laboratories, Splendid Hospital Facilities and Abundant Clinical Material afford Excellent Opportunities for Practical Work.

For announcement and further information, address

FRANK M. READE, M. D., Secretary, Richmond, Va.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF MEDICINE,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MEDICINE — DENTISTRY — PHARMACY.

FIRST-CLASS IN STANDARD, SCHOLASTIC REQUIREMENTS AND CLINICAL FACILITIES.

CATALOGUE—144 PAGES—ON APPLICATION.

BURK & COMPANY,

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES.

Inaugurators of from Mill to Wearer System. No Middle Profits Charged.

BURK & COMPANY,

1003 East Main St.,

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative*. RICHMOND, VA.

SYDNOR & HUNDLEY,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

A ROYAL STOCK OF

FURNITURE,

Complete AND AT Rock Bottom Prices.

MILLER & RHOADS

SILKS, DRESS GOODS AND HOUSEHOLD DRY GOODS

509-11-15-17 BROAD STREET

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

You can order from us by mail. Express is prepaid on orders of five dollars and over within 100 miles of Richmond.

OUR LINES ARE

Dress Goods, Silks, White and Colored Wash Goods, Linens, Hosiery, Underwear, Gloves and Notions —Suits, Wraps, &c.

Digitized by Google

JNO. S. HARWOOD. R. H. HARWOOD.

Warehouse and Grease Works 9th & Arch Sts.

HARWOOD BROS.

REFINERS AND MANUFACTURERS OF ILLUMINATING,

Lubricating & Cylinder Oils, Gasolines & Grease. Railroad Oil and Grease a Specialty.

"Sole Proprietors of the Premium White Lucent Safety Oil."

Office: 1101, 1103 & 1105 E. Cary St. **RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.**

O. H. BERRY & COMPANY,

Clothiers, Hatters, Shoers, Furnishers, Trunks, &c.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

THE DAVID B. CROCKETT COMPANY,

MAKERS OF FINE VARNISHES.

LEADERS IN OUR LINE DURING 20 YEARS PAST.

BRIDGEPORT, CONN., U. S. A.

No. 1 Preservative The best interior varnish for its purpose and price that brains and experience can produce. Less liable to scratch than any finish known. Is not affected by contact with chemical gases, steam, or washing with hot or cold water and soap. For finishing Hospitals, Dwellings, School Houses, Floors, Piazza Ceilings, Stables, Pantries, Laboratories, etc., interior work on Steamships, Yachts and vessels of all kinds. Can be rubbed and polished or left with an egg shell gloss.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Spar Composition Composed of the best materials purchasable, is the most durable, the best known and has the largest sale of any Marine Varnish manufactured. Positively salt and fresh waterproof, is invaluable for Exterior Marine Work of any kind, particularly adapted for Spars of Steamships, Yachts and Canoes. Also a finish for Decks, Outside Doors, Piazza Floors, Store Fronts, etc. It will not crack, turn white, or blister.—**Price, $4.00 per gallon.**

Pale Hard Oil Finish The commendation and sale of this article have proved it to be superior to any in the market. For all interior work (except floors, bath rooms and stables; for which use Bath Room Finish, No. 1 Preservative or Waterproof Floor Finish.) Will rub and polish, or can be left with an egg shell gloss. Can be relied upon to give full satisfaction when a cheap, easy flowing varnish is required.—**Price, $1.75 per gal.**

Waterproof Floor Finish For Interior Floors, Laundries, Wash Rooms, Oil Cloths, Linoleums, or where a varish is required that can be frequently washed with hot or cold water and soap without injury.—**Price, $2.50 per gallon.**

Send for our "Hand-book" giving full directions and particulars **Free.**

Samuel Swan, President. **Chas. F. Towner, Sec'y and Treas.**

Digitized by Google

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON
PRINTERS

A Catalogue, be it for school or business, will always show the character of the interests it represents. If well gotten up and printed, it communicates the idea of excellence in all the relations it describes. This is the style of Catalogue which WHITTET & SHEPPERSON aim to bring out. If you have a character to preserve, let them help you to sustain it; and they will do so at the lowest rates compatible with excellence. Send for samples and estimates.

11-15 N. 8TH STREET, RICHMOND, VA.

THE TOWER-BINFORD ELECTRIC M'F'G CO.

Manufacturers and Jobbers of Electrical Supplies,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

WE are Headquarters for all kinds of ELECTRICAL SUPPLIES AND APPARATUS.
are Manufacturers of KNIFE SWITCHES, PANEL BOARDS, SWITCH BOARDS, Etc.
are Distributing Agents for the Celebrated SUMTER TELEPHONES.
have the largest stock of ELECTRICAL SUPPLIES in the South. Give us a call.

H. W. MOESTA,

111 E. Main St.,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

MANUFACTURER OF

Pure Ice Cream and Fruit Ices,
Fine Confections, Fancy Cakes,
Bread, &c.

Special rates for Church Fairs, Entertainments, &c. Write for prices. Catering in all branches.

KESSNICH'S CONCERT BAND AND ORCHESTRA.

Address all communications to

JOS. C. KESSNICH, MANAGER AND DIRECTOR,

903 EAST CLAY STREET. RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

Digitized by Google

ESTABLISHED 1886.

M. H. LASH

RETAIL DEALER
AND JOBBER IN

FURNITURE, CARPETS AND STOVES,
WALL PAPER AND
BICYCLES

2803 and 2805 Washington Avenue and 131
Twenty-eighth Street,

NEWPORT NEWS, VIRGINIA

THE BEST NON-POISONOUS

AND AROMATIC DISINFECTANT.

Write for book "HOW TO DISINFECT," Free.

THE "SANITAS" COMPANY, LTD.,

636 to 642 West 55th Street. NEW YORK CITY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

SUBJECT INDEX.

VOLUME XIV.

ALBEMARLE PARISH REGISTER, 1–6.
AMBLER, RICHARD, Will of, 126–129.
Anderson Family, 32-34.
ARMISTEAD FAMILY, 282–285.
Ashton–Clare, 66.
Bankhead–Monroe, Note on, 287.
BARRY, WILLIAM T., Correspondence of, 19–25; 65–66.
BECKWITH, SIR JENNINGS, Obituary of, 140.
Bohun, Dr. Lawrence, 97.
Boston, British in, 249.
Bradshaw, President John, 37–38.
BRAY FAMILY, 51.
BRODNAX FAMILY, 52–59; 135–139.
BROADRIB, WILLIAM, Will of, 35-37.
BUCKNER, WILLIAM, Will of, 158.
BURWELL RECORDS, 258–260.
Bushrod Family, 177.
CALTHORPE FAMILY, 286.
CAMM FAMILY RECORDS, 130–131.
CAPE HENRY, Sand Hills of, 254–263.
Cape Henry, Light House at, 257.
CARTER, COL. LANDON, Diary of, 38–44; 181–186; 246–253.
Charles City County, School in, 34.
Chisman Family, 116–117; 123–124.
CHISMAN, THOMAS, Will of, 160–162.
COIN, A CURIOUS, 162–163.
COLLIER'S ORPHANS, 159.
COPLAND, CHARLES, Diary of, 44–50; 217–230.
Copland Family, 139.
CORBIN, GAWIN, Will of, 285.
DANDRIDGE FAMILY RECORDS, 267–268.
De Butts Family, 178.
DINWIDDIE COUNTY RECORDS, 139.
DRUMMOND FAMILY, 131.
FAMILY RECORDS, Value of, 260–263.
FRANCISCO, PETER, Descendants of, 107–113.
FRANCISCO, PETER, Letters Regarding, 6–9.
FRESHWELL CAVALRY, 288.
GIBBON, JAMES, 68.
GORDON, ANN ISHAM, Will of, 211–213.
Harwood, Family, 280.
HENRY, COL. JOHN, Map by, 83.
HONOR SYSTEM, 216.
Hunter Family, 149.
Hyde Family, 148.
INDIAN NAMES IN VIRGINIA, Meaning of, 62–64,
Jackson, Andrew, 232, 235, 240.
JACKSON FAMILY, 287.
JERDONE, FRANCIS, Letter Book of, 141–145.
Jones Family, 67.
JORDAN, JOSIAH M., Bible Records of, 32–34.
KENNER FAMILY, 173, 179.
KENNER, RODHAM, Will of, 179–181.
KENNON FAMILY, 132–135; 268–275.
KERBY FAMILY, 154–158.
LETTERS: Lawrence Coughen, 101; William Moulle, 102; Ralph Wormeley, 279–281.
MACON, ELIZABETH, Will of, 265–267.
Martian, Nicholas 123.
Maxwell, John, 67.
McKenzie, Captain, Trial of, 208.
MILNER FAMILY, 139.
Moore of Chelsea, 267.
PEAKED MOUNTAIN RECORDS, 9–19; 186–193.
PESCUD FAMILY, 114–116.
Phillips Family, 124.
PHYSICIANS, SEVERAL EARLY, 96–101.
Pott, Dr. John, 97–100; Francis, 100.
Portraits, 34, 68.
QUAKERS' PETITION, 23–25.
RALEIGH TAVERN, 213–215.
RANSOM FAMILY, 129–130.
READE FAMILY, 117-126; 281-282.
Reade, Benjamin, Will of, ...; Mary, Will of, 159.
Reade, Hawkins, Family of, 117.
REBELLION TO TYRANTS IS OBEDIENCE TO GOD, 37–38.
Richmond Theatre, Burning of the, 225.
Royle Family, 149.
RUFFIN, EDMUND, Visit of, to John Tyler, 193–211.
RUFFIN, EDMUND, Expatriation of, 215.
Russell, Doctor, 96.

Digitized by Google

SAUNDERS FAMILY, 145–150.
SCHOOLS: In Charles City County, 34; James City County, 35; in Williamsburg, 34; Indian School, Grammar School at the College in, 71–83.
Scott Family, 33.
SELDENS OF VIRGINIA AND ALLIED FAMILIES, 69–70.
Smith, Granville, 288.
Spelman or Spilman Family, 178–179.
TABB FAMILY, 50–51, 150–154.
Throckmorton Family, 124.
Tobacco Trade, 88–94,
TOMBSTONES in Warwick County, 163–167; in Elizabeth City County, 167–173.
Travis Family, 67.
Tyler, John, Country residence of, 195; character of, 197, 204; administration of, 201–209.
Underwood Family, 140.
Vaulx Family, 178.
VIRGINIA: Description of, 83–87; population of, 85; drinks used in, 86; manufactures of, 86; commerce of, 87–94; tobacco in, 88; emigration from, 94–97; agriculture in, 194; wevil fly in, 252; prevailing winds in, 255.
VIRGINIANS IN ENGLISH RECORDS, 263–264.
WALKER–FIELD–WILSON–PESCUD, 113-115
Warrell, James, Portrait Painter, 34.
Webster, Daniel, in Tyler's Cabinet, 209.
WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE: Honor System at, 216; Early Courses and Professors at, 71–83; Journal of the President and Professors of, 25–32, 242–247.
WILLIAMSBURG: Peace with Great Britain Celebrated in Williamsburg, 278.
WYCHE FAMILY, 59–62.
YORK COUNTY, MARRIAGES IN, 275–279; RECORDS, 158–162.
YORKTOWN SEAL, 64–65.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL INDEX.

VOLUME XIV.

Adams, 45, 81, 138, 251, 269.
Abingdon Parish Register, 123, 258.
Ahl, 14, 19, 190.
Albemarle Parish Register, 1–6, 56, 60,
Albertson, 110.
Algebrecht (Ergebrecht, Argebrecht Argenbrecht, Ergebrigth, Engenbrecht), 10–17, 186–191, 193.
Allaman, 51.
Allen, 51, 109, 253, 267, 268.
Ambler, 126–129.
Ambler MSS., 35, 140.
Ament, 9.
Anderson, 32, 33, 109, 143, 150, 152, 268.
Andre, 16.
Andrew, 143.
Andrews (Andrewes), 77, 139, 143, 280, 288.
Archer, 85.
Archer's Hope Creek, 64, 99.
Armbrister, 9.
Armentrout (Ermentraut, Ermentraudt), 186–192.
Armistead, 22, 23, 121, 139, 157, 276–278, 282–285,
Arnold, 130.
Arrahatec (Arahatecoh), 62.
Ashley, 66.
Ashton, 66.
Athawes 28, 128.
Aubrey (Awbry), 66.
Autry, 105.
Avant, 268.
Ayers, 45.
Ayler (Eiler), 187.
Aylett, 131, 265–267.
Bacon, 75, 124, 177.
Backhouse, 183.
Baer (Bear), 10, 12.
Bagley, 130.
Bailey, 286.
Baker, 130. ..
Balfour, 169.
Baltimore, Lord, 99.
Ball, 174, 175, 253.
Banister, 285.
Bankhead, 287, 288.
Baptist, 159, 276.
Barber, 145.
Barbour, 108, 109, 230, 232.
Barclay, 93, 143, 144, 213, 234,
Barham, 156.
Barki (Birke), 11.
Barry, 19–23, 230–241.
Bass, 32.
Bassett, 286.
Bathurst, 157.
Batte, 137.
Bauman (Benman), 189.
Baylor, 126.
Baylys, 35.
Beachborough, 52.
Beale (Beall), 38, 41–43, 84, 250, 253, 277.
Beauregard, 194.
Beck, 189.
Becker (Baker), 10, 18, 189, 191.
Beckford, 75.
Beckwith, 140.
Beddingfield, 59,
Beech, 123.
Belfield (Bellfield), 57, 64, 136, 138.
Bell, 232.
Bellini, 77.
Bens (Bentz), 17, 18, 191, 192.
Benson, 282.
Benton, 210.
Berkeley, 119, 123, 124, 139, 163.
Bermuda, 85.
Bermuda Hundred, 132.
Bernard. 45, 267.
Berrien, 20, 231.
Berry, 10, 52.
Bertram, 17, 18, 186–189, 191, 192.
Beverley, 130, 135, 176, 183.
Beyer, 9, 11, 15, 17, 188.
Bibee, 110.
Bietefisch, Biedefisch, (Peterfish), 9. 190, 192.
Bingham, 150.
Binney, 206.
Binns, 130.

Digitized by Google

Birchett, 113.
Birds, 112.
Bitner, 9.
Blackburn, 82.
Blackstone, 78.
Blackwell, 162.
Blair, 71, 74, 82, 176, 213, 238.
Bland, 134, 285.
Blanford Church, 284.
Blandford Register, 264.
Blunt, 5,
Blow, 262.
Bohun, 97.
Boisseau, 139.
Booker, 282.
Bolthorpes, 165.
Bolling, 1, 132–134, 152.
Bond, 252.
Boogs, 141, 142.
Booth, 3, 120, 143, 276.
Botetourt, 214.
Bottler, 19.
Botts, 200.
Boush, 243.
Bouth, 125.
Bowedon, 55.
Bowen, 286.
Bowles, 85.
Boyd, 114.
Boyer (Beyer), 10, 12, 15.
Boyle, 73.
Bracken, 80, 82.
Bradley, 284.
Bradshaw, 37, 38.
Bragg, 41.
Branch, 20, 230, 231.
Brandon, 133.
Brandon Parish, 6.
Brauns, 193.
Braxton, 30.
Bray, 37, 51.
Bredt (Britt), 191.
Brereton, 175.
Bressie, 283.
Bretz, 9.
Brett (Bright), 11, 65, 287.
Brewer, 60.
Brewster, 99.
Bridges, 60.
Briggs, 5, 6, 139.
Brill, 18, 187, 188.
Brisch, 10.
Bristol Parish Register, 56, 133, 138.
Broadrib, 35–37.
Brock, 34, 68, 267.
Brockenbrough, 43, 181, 261.
Brockman, 52.
Brodnax, 2, 3, 5, 52–58, 135–138.
Brodie, 149.
Brooke, 109, 266.
Brooking, 136.
Brown (Browne), 3, 5, 39, 45, 80, 81, 101, 135, 152, 153, 170, 193, 194, 220, 277.
Brunskill, 130, 262.
Bruton Parish Register, 259.
Bruton Parish, 277, 278.
Bryan, 150.
Bryant, 277.
Buchanan, 141–143, 146, 217, 232, 236.
Buckly, 93.
Buckner, 158.
Budd, 107.
Bullett, 30, 31.
Bullock, 130, 131, 261, 270, 288.
Burbidge, 266.
Burk (Burke), 106, 137, 163, 173, 177.
Burnham, 115, 169.
Burns, 151.
Burr, 214.
Burton, 27, 28.
Burwell, 27, 45, 133, 139, 152, 178, 258–260, 281.
Busch (Bush), 17, 272.
Bushrod, 174, 177, 178.
Bynns, 288.
Byrd, 135.
Caldwell, 106.
Calhoun, 19, 20, 195, 196, 202, 205, 206, 232, 235, 236.
Calthorpe, 115, 286–287,
Calvert, 98.
Call, 55, 57.
Camm, 25–31, 74, 82, 115, 130–131, 242–244, 261, 262, 275, 276.
Campbell, 82, 152, 265, 266.
Campbell's History of Virginia, 83.
Cantaunkack, 63.
Capel, 4.
Capahowasick, 63.
Cargele, 55.
Carpenter, 14, 18.
Carter, 38–44, 85, 116, 117, 125, 181–186, 246–253.
Cartrell, 270.
Carrington, 33.
Carroll, 264.
Cary, 85, 145, 166, 167, 275, 276.
Casey, 269.
Catesby, 57.
Cato, 104.
Caytor, 62.
Chadwick, 274, 275.
Chamberlayne, 145.
Champion, 56.
Chapman, 52, 61, 100, 277, 281.
Charlton, 52.
Charles, 157, 277.

Digitized by Google

Charles Parish, 275–278, 286.
Charles City County Records, 57, 138.
Charles City Parish, 114, 116, 153–155, 160
Charles City County Register, 155–158.
Charleton, 100.
Cheadle. 25.
Chester, 97.
Christ, 188.
Christ Church Parish Register, 260.
Christian, 41, 113, 182, 276, 277.
Chiskiack, 64, 123.
Chisman, 115–120, 123–125, 160–162, 177, 277, 278.
Chiswell, 142, 213.
Clack, 2, 134.
Clagget, 264.
Claiborne (Claiborn), 1, 2, 3, 5, 99, 139, 175, 265, 266.
Clare, 66.
Clark (Clarke), 55, 122, 126.
Clay, 27–31, 109, 198, 201, 203, 209, 235–239.
Clements, 153.
"Clermont," 33.
Clifton, 176 287.
Cluverius, 131.
Clinton, 288.
Cobham, 84.
Cobbs, 153.
Cochran, 143.
Cocke, 3, 6, 57, 213.
Cole, 34, 136, 165, 166.
Coleman, 133, 137.
Colonial Virginia Register, 57.
Collier, 1, 3, 4, 159, 270.
Colston, 250,
Combs, 276.
Condon, 125.
Conway, 175.
Cousin, 234.
Cooke, 104.
Cooper, 111.
Copland (Copeland), 44–50, 139, 217–230.
Cople Parish, 177, 178.
Corbin, 177, 248 250, 285–286.
Cornwallis, 6, 65.
Corotoman, 40, 42.
Cosby, 278.
Cotton, 272.
Coughen, 101.
Council Journal, 139.
Coverley, 287.
Cowley, 283.
Cox, 276.
"Cradle of the Republic," 163.
Craig, 110.
Craine, 213.
Crallé, 174, 176, 179, 181.
Crawford, 144.
Crenshaw, 152.
Crew, 25.
Crider, 151.
Cringan, 222.
Crittenden, 66, 106.
Croghan, 223.
Cropey, 218.
Cue, 286.
Curle, 168, 282.
Curson, 154.
Curtis, 117, 277.
Curteis, 52, 53.
Custis, 264.
Cuvier, 195.
Dabney, 147.
Dade, 28.
Dagnall. 278.
Dale Parish, 132.
Dandridge, 266–268.
Dansy, 136.
Darwin, 75, 76.
Daughty, 278.
Davenport, 149.
Davis, 29, 113, 126, 128, 147, 274, 276.
Davies, 120.
Dawson, 82, 130, 183.
Day, 172.
Dearing, 269.
de Butts, 174, 178.
Delancys, 251.
De Lyon, 38.
Delaware, Lord, 64.
Demuth, 9,
Denbigh Church, 164.
Denson, 25.
Dennis, 34, 275.
Dervicke, 101.
Deschler (Deshler), 12, 18, 190.
Dettingen Parish, 176.
Dees, 36.
Dew, 81, 82, 83.
Dewberry, 275.
De Wolf, 110.
Diddup, 150.
Diether (Dietrick), 189.
Digges (Diggs), 26, 31, 45, 53, 139, 164, 166, 278.
Dindore (Dundore), 192.
Dixon, 26–31, 121, 122, 149, 213, 242–244, 276, 282.
Donaldson, 20.
Dooley, 106.
Doran, 135.
Doremus, 67.
Doswell, 125.
Drayton, 230, 232.

Digitized by Google

Drewry, 276.
Drummond, 36, 127, 139, 140, 288.
Duane, 236.
Dudley, 116, 277.
Dunbar, 130, 131, 262.
Duncan, 23.
Duncanson, 142.
Dunlop, 111.
Dunmore, Lord, 183, 214, 243, 248, 280.
Dunn, 4, 107.
Dunford 275.
Durfey, 133.
Eaton, 19–21, 134, 231, 278.
Easly, 114.
Edloe, 284.
Edmundson, 51.
Edwards, 38, 60.
Eggleston, 27, 28, 36, 242, 245.
Eichelbrecht, 187.
Eller (Euler), 188, 192.
Eldridge (Elldridge), 1, 2, 3, 5, 132.
Eliot (Elliot), 63, 154.
Elizabeth City County, 149, 152, 155, 156, 164, 167–173, 275, 283.
Eller, 191.
Ellis, 4, 101, 276.
Ellyson, 25.
Empie, 82.
English, 100.
Eppes, 1, 3, 78, 85, 109, 113, 132, 133.
Ermentraut (Armentrout), 9–17.
Eskridge, 176, 178.
Evans, 7, 30, 33, 34, 56, 242, 243, 277.
Evelyn, 288.
Ewell, 82.
Ewing, 200, 201.
Eyler, 188.
Eyre, 100.
Faison, 2, 3, 104.
Farell, 145.
Farley, 25.
"Farmer's Register," 193, 202.
Farnham Parish, 178.
Fauntleroy, 85, 177.
Fey, 15.
Field (Fields), 33, 105, 112–114.
Finnie, 6, 143, 213.
Fischborn (Fishburn), 9.
Fite, 50, 116.
Flauers. 186.
Fleming, 146.
Fletcher, 61, 105.
Flowers, 125.
Floyd, 197.
Folsom, 37,
Fontaine, 27, 30, 265, 267.
Ford, 6, 66.
Foster, 264, 281.
Fothergill, 122.
Fotsch (Fox), 9.
Fox, 174, 179.
Fox, the, 219.
Foxcraft, 100.
Foy, 248.
Fram, 213.
Frames, 151.
Francisco, 6–8, 68, 107–112, 116.
Frank (Franke), 9, 41, 178.
Franklin, 38, 75.
Frazor, 12.
Frieden's Church, 18, 19.
Fries (Frease), 191.
Fry, 74.
"Fry and Jefferson's Map," 75.
Fuller, 123.
Galt, 148.
Gall, 189, 277.
Gardiner, 196.
Gardiner's Island, 64.
Garland, 181.
Garlick, 261.
Garner, 174 179.
Garrett, 26, 150, 182, 270.
Garrison, 82.
Gatling, 110.
Gaylard, 264.
Gayle, 276.
Gee, 3.
Geiger, 13–18, 187–192,
Gemmill, 276.
George, the, 97.
George and Mary, the, 144.
Geret (Garriott), 188.
Geruss, 191.
Geyger, 11.
Giberne, 183, 246, 250, 251.
Gibbons, 45, 53, 54, 68, 128.
Gibbs, 3, 278.
Giese, 12, 18.
Giffin, 131.
Gilbert, 52.
Giles, 147, 197.
Gilmer, 195, 196, 213.
Gill, 125.
Gilliam, 276.
Gittings, 100.
Glassell, 169.
Godwin, 130.
Golden Griffin, the, 53.
Golden, Sonne, the, 53.
Gordon, 23, 143, 144, 211–213.
Gore, 93
Gorges, 178.
Gorman, 287.
Gooch, 214.
Good, 85
Goodall, 223 278.

Digitized by Google

Goodwin, 2, 61, 111, 117, 119, 130, 155, 262, 275.
Goodwyn, 61.
Gooseley (Goosley), 129, 277.
Gootlieb, 12.
Graves, 44, 45, 217, 282.
Grayson, 143.
Gregory. 139.
Green (Greene), 6, 7, 105, 232.
Green Spring, 84.
Greer, 105.
Griffin, 43, 85, 149, 251, 276.
Grinnan, 67.
Grymes, 109, 260.
Guardin, 81.
Guinnat 96.
Gulstone, 97.
Gussman, 98.
Guthmann, 189.
Guy, 104.
Gwatkin, 25–31, 242–245.
Gwathmey (Gwathmy), 45, 131.
Gwyn, 121, 122, 125, 281.
Hain, 17.
Haines, 134.
Hall, 55, 56, 57, 135.
Hamann, 11.
Hamilton, 141, 150, 249.
Hamlet, the, 218.
Hammiter, 106.
Hampton, 106.
Hanbury, 28, 144.
Hancock, 1, 3, 4, 262.
Hand, 51.
Hanover Parish, 177.
Hansford, 148, 277, 278.
Harcum, 181.
Hardaway, 139.
Hardman, 15.
Hare, 79.
Hargrave, 146.
Harper's Ferry, 50, 194, 223, 224.
Harris, 113, 129, 139, 140, 174.
Harrison, 4, 5, 25, 31, 106, 164, 199–202, 205, 258, 269, 270, 275, 278, 283, 284.
Hart, 283.
Hartman, 14.
Harvey, 64, 65, 98–100, 123.
Harwood, 1, 2, 100, 120, 278–281.
Haskins, 152.
Hatfield, 16.
Hatton, 2.
Hau, 11–14.
Hauel, 15.
Hawkins, 114, 117, 154, 155.
Hay, 31, 213, 214.
"Hayden's Virginia Genealogies," 115, 120, 121, 174.
Hayton, 144.
Heath, 32.
Hebron Church, 18.
Hedrich (Hederich), 17, 187.
Hehn, 18, 188.
Hein, 191.
Hellendahl (Helmenthal), 15.
Hendley, 276.
Hene, 10, 13.
Hening, *Statutes at Large*, 118, 119.
Henley, 26–31, 75, 242, 243, 277.
Henry, 23, 83, 84, 284.
Henshaw, 150, 151.
Hermann (Herman, Herrmann), 10–13, 15, 188, 191, 192.
Herron, 285.
Hettrich, 15.
Hewitt, 281.
Hewson 276.
Heyle, 16.
Heyman, 168.
Heyne (Heyn), 14, 192.
Hicks, 1, 2, 177.
Higginson, 99.
Hill, 4, 5, 33, 116, 130, 131, 141, 142, 177.
Hini (Heine), 10.
Hines, 268, 269.
Hinke, 9.
Hinson, 101.
Hinton, 109.
Hobdy, 117.
Hobson, 181.
Hodges, 282, 283.
Hoehn, 15,
Hoffman, 12 193.
Hoerner, 188.
Hogg, 277.
Holcombe, 7.
Holmes, 82, 136.
Holt, 149, 276, 278, 282.
Hollis, 37.
Holloway, 275.
Hollowell, 110.
Hooke, 100.
Hooker, 66.
Hopkins, 276.
Horning, 188.
Hornsby, 251.
Hotton, *List of Emigrants to America*, 123.
Howard, 157.
Howell, 61.
Hornby, 85.
Horne, 52.
Horner, 83.
Horrocks, 82.
Hubard, 121, 157, 243.
Hubbard (Hubberd), 67, 131, 277.

Digitized by Google

Hubert, 110.
Hudgins, 158, 159–162.
Hughes, 278.
Hull, 174, 177.
Hunnicut, 25.
Hunt, 133, 144.
Hunter, 11, 147, 149, 201.
Hunton 66.
Huon, 276.
Hyde, 3, 146, 148.
I'Anson, 285.
Ijams, 151.
Ingham, 20, 231.
Inglis, 71.
Innes, 29.
Jackson, 20, 22, 55, 56, 60, 183, 195, 201, 202, 231–233, 235, 238–241, 252, 274, 287.
James, 53, 221.
James City County, 34, 35, 37, 56.
James City Island, 54, 55.
Jameson, 43, 277.
Jamestown, 37, 55, 56, 80, 84, 96, 98, 99, 127–129, 136, 137, 139, 163, 222, 288,
Jarvis, 112.
Jaquelin, 127, 129.
Jefferson, 29, 37, 38, 74–82, 213, 214, 234.
Jeffereys (Jeffries), 84, 114.
Jenkins, 52.
Jennings, 171, 172.
Jerdone, 141–145.
Jodrell, 82.
Johnson, 4, 25–27, 45, 60, 91, 101, 146, 238–241, 284.
Jones, 4, 5, 25–31, 33, 38, 55–57, 60, 67, 68, 74, 79, 102, 130, 134, 139, 147, 157, 242–244, 251, 263, 284, 286.
Jordan, 32–34, 276, 278.
Joynes, 80.
Jourdan, 25.
Julius, 9.
Kaul, 13.
Kecoughtan, 63.
Keene (Keen), 177, 179, 285.
Keith, 80, 81.
Keller, 188.
Kelby, 151.
Kemp, 118.
Kemper, 9, 238.
Kenner, 173–181.
Kennon, 194.
Kennon or Cannon, Kannon, 132–135, 268, 275.
Kennedy, 70.
Kendall, 281.
Kent, 37.
Kerby (Kirby), 154–158, 275.
Kersch (Kirsch, Kersh, Kirch), 9, 10, 13–15, 89, 191, 192.
Kible, 276,
Kidder, 282.
King, 53, 156, 157.
Kingsmill, 98.
Kingston Parish Register, 121, 152, 153.
Kinseve, 105.
Kirchhoff (Kirchloff), 17, 192.
Kirkland, 106.
Kirn, 282.
Kiskiack, 63.
Kissling (Kisling), 10, 12–16, 187.
Knight, 352.
Knowles, 53.
Koch (Cook), 11.
Kochler, 191.
Koehler (Koller, Kaylor, Koeller), 9, 12, 14, 17, 18, 186, 187, 188.
Koenig, 16, 17, 191, 192.
Kropp (Cropp), 188, 189.
Kugler, 12.
Lackland, 122, 126.
Lacy, 234.
Lad, 25.
Lafayette, 34, 38, 58,
Lambe, 52.
Lane, 215.
Lange (Lung, Long), 17, 192.
Langhorn, 67.
Latane, 262.
Latimer, 170.
Latrobe, 254, 258.
Lattany, 130.
Laugs, 18.
Lavillion, 146.
Lawrence (Laurence), 35, 36, 110, 148.
Lawson, 39, 40.
Leavitt, 275.
Leigh, 2, 5.
Lee, 38–41, 104, 123, 178, 183, 251–253, 272, 273, 277, 278, 281.
Leeds, 52.
Leland, 26.
"*Letters and Times of the Tylers*," 206.
Leveritt, 270.
Lichy (Luecke, Lucke, Leucke), 15, 16, 187, 190, 191.
Lewis, 29, 33, 119, 134, 151, 235, 238, 268–272.
Light, 151.
Lightfoot, 143, 158, 159.
Lilburn, 275.
Lilly, 119, 124.
Lincoln, 81, 215.
Lindsay, 282.
Lingel, 10, 191.

Digitized by Google

"Little England," 149, 172.
Livingston, 203, 232, 236.
Lloyd, 264, 267.
Long, 152.
Loretz, 193.
Lournier, 235.
Lowry, 152, 155.
Lucy, the, 144.
Ludwell 36, 95.
Lundy, 82.
Lupton, 150.
Lyddall, 149.
Lynch, 110.
Lyon, 136.
Lyon, the, 143, 144.
Macantree (Mackendree), 157.
Mackenzie (McKenzie, McKenzee), 33, 210–213.
Maclin, 60, 138.
Macon, 130, 265–267.
Madison, 28–31, 76–79, 82, 130, 242–245, 280.
Magruder, 121, 125.
Maginnis, 110.
Malcom, 151.
Mallo (Mallow), 10–17, 187, 189, 190–193.
Mallson, 119, 124.
Manders, 125.
Manger, 16, 17, 191.
Mann, 188, 189.
Manson, 115, 155.
Marable, 1, 4, 5, 36.
Margaret and John, the, 97.
Markham, 176.
Marks, 285.
Marlborough, the, 183.
Marrow, 275.
Marshall, 77, 158.
Martian (Marlier, Martue), 100, 119, 123.
Martin, 22, 68, 268, 269,
Martin's Hundred, 280.
Massenburg, 172.
Mason, 3, 4, 62, 250.
Massie, 94.
Mathewe (Mathews, Matthews), 100, 101, 269.
Mauduit, 144.
Maupin, 277.
Maury, 26, 27, 95, 137, 242, 244.
Maxwell 67.
May, 52.
Mayo, 84, 153.
Mazzei, 77.
McCarthy, 181.
McClurg, 77.
McGehee, 270.
McGowan, 110.
McGruder, 137.
McGuire, 261.
McKay, 41.
McLane, 231, 236.
McLean, 20, 79.
McLurg, 220,
McNeil (McNeill), 211, 212.
McPherson, 150.
McVean, 274.
Meade, 213, 277, 282.
Meade's *Old Churches and Families*, 100, 176.
Megert, 16.
Meill, 192.
Melle, 186.
Meinesten, 191.
Menner, 14.
Mercer, 243.
Merchant's Hundred, 125.
Meredith, 149.
Meriwether, 31–33, 57, 177,
Merrill, 102.
Metzger, 188.
Michael (Michel), 12–14, 18.
Michaux, 109.
Mickleburrough, 122.
Mildeberger, 11.
Miller, 9–17, 145, 187, 188, 191, 192.
Milner, 139, 167.
Millington, 80, 81.
Mills, 157, 158.
Mims, 277.
Minge, 34.
Minor, 65, 66, 80, 91, 130, 261.
Minnegerode, 68, 80.
Minson, 276.
Miskel, 43.
Mitchell, 50.
Mitchelson, 93.
Monroe, 214, 288.
Moody, 104.
Moore (Moor), 5, 21, 153, 158, 238, 266, 267, 270, 275, 277.
Morgan, 176.
Moram, 220.
Morris, 80, 276, 278.
Morrison, 82, 151.
Morse, 125.
Morton, 114.
Moss, 66, 67, 115–117, 124, 154, 155, 275, 276, 277.
Mottison, 42, 183.
Moulte (Moulle), 102, 103, 263.
Mountford, 278.
Mount Pleasant, 134.
Mount Vernon, 223.
Mouall, 170.

Digitized by Google

Mueller (Millers, Miller), 10, 14, 15, 187, 188, 189.
Muir, 212.
Mulberry Island, 124.
Muiford, 136.
Munford, 33, 132, 135.
Murdaugh, 25.
Murray, 26, 143, 144, 213.
Myers, 283.
Myhill, 125.
Nadler, 9.
Nash, 153.
Nausamund (Nandsamund, Nawsamund), 63.
Neale, 173, 180,
Neblett (Niblett), 101.
Needham, 155, 156.
Needler, 280.
Neff, 151.
Nelson, 26, 27, 31, 38, 80, 113, 114, 119, 120, 124, 139, 143, 144, 159, 160, 183, 245, 259, 260.
Neu, 15, 190.
Neville, 167.
Nevin, 85.
Newby, 25.
Newsom, 104.
Newton, 175.
Nicklas (Nicklaus, Niclas, Nicholas, Nicolas, Nicolaus), 4, 10, 11, 13, 15–18, 44, 85, 123, 187, 191, 192, 193.
Nicolson (Nicholson), 26, 44, 45, 71, 139, 168, 218, 219, 222, 263.
Nichols, 55.
Nobbs, 2.
Noll (Null), 9.
Norton, 28.
Norwood, 100, 135.
Nunnemacher, Nunnemachr (Moneymaker), 16, 17, 191, 192.
Nuthall, 101.
Nutting, 120.
Oche, 16, 17.
Oehler (Eiler), 9, 10.
Ogle, 228, 278.
Opie, 174.
Orrill, 131.
Osburn, 85.
Otey, 105.
Ouchterlony, 144.
Outland. 25.
Owen, 75, 138.
Pack, 159.
Page, 45, 76, 127, 148, 260,
Pageot, 235.
Paggen, 132.
Panther (Painter), 187.
Papillon, 53.
Parham, 5, 6.
Parish of William and Mary, 178.
Parker (Parkers), 41, 59, 100, 157, 253.
Parkhill, 45.
Parkhurst, 263.
Parsons, 156, 275, 276.
Pasmore, 3.
Paspahegh (Paspelouk), 63.
Pate, 122, 282.
Patrick, 143.
Patterson, 145.
Payne, 110.
Peachy, 43, 212.
Peake, 149.
Peaked Mountain Church ("Pickit Mountain Church"), 9–19, 186–193.
Pech, 191, 192.
Penter, 192,
Peebles, 33, 55, 106.
Pegram, 139.
Pemble, 52.
Pendleton, 131.
Penn (Penns, Pence, Pentz), 10–13, 187–189.
Pennington, 2.
Perry, 100, 270.
Pescud, 109, 112–117, 124, 155.
Peters, 281.
Peterson, 61, 62.
Petsworth Parish, 121.
Peters, 281.
Peete, 61.
Pettit, 31, 270.
Pettus, 111, 283.
Pettway, 5.
Pey, 45
Peyton, 139, 153, 241.
Phi Beta Kappa Society, 71, 214.
Phillips (Philips), 119, 120, 124, 276, 282.
Phillipson, 115, 116, 124.
Pierce, 151, 276, 278.
Piggott, 134.
Pinner, 33.
Plater, 175.
Pleasants, 225, 277, 288.
Plummer, 121.
Poem, 4.
Polk, 68.
Pollard, 131, 261.
Pool, 152.
Pott (Potts), 97–100, 212.
Powell, 104, 130, 250.
Power (Powers), 4, 55, 56.
Powhatan, the, 222,
Preisch Preiss, Prisch, Preuss (Price), 10–15, 189, 190, 192.
Presson, 275, 276.
Preston, 73, 147.

Digitized by Google

Prett (Britt), 189.
"*Primrose*," the, 263.
Pritchard, 176.
Proctor, 151.
Pryor, 32.
Purcell, 40.
Purdie, 275.
Purfury, 155.
Purkins, 127.
Putney, 61, 105.
Pysing, 52.
Quakers' Petition, 23–25.
Quarles, 268.
Ragland, 268.
Raleigh, 213, 215.
Raleigh Tavern, 213–215.
Ramsay, 212.
Randall, 4, 5, 78.
Ransdell, 91, 178.
Randolph, 84, 132, 135, 141, 150, 195, 197, 213, 229, 236, 286.
Ransom, 129–130.
Rawlins, 276, 277.
Rayner, 52.
Read (Reade), 31, 65, 116–126, 127, 155, 159, 160, 162, 281–282.
Reb, 17, 186.
Reinert, 15, 16, 17, 187.
Reiss, 11.
Remer, 14.
Rhodes, 264.
Rich, 98.
Richardson, 118,
Richmond Critic, 132.
Richmond Enquirer, 107, 116, 140, 230, 288.
Richmond, the, 222.
Ricks, 25.
Rickards, 141.
Ridgely, 264.
Reinschneider, 19.
Riland, 104.
Risch (Ruesch, Rusch, Resch, (Rush), 9–14, 17, 18, 186–192.
Risle, 145.
Rives, 106, 136, 236.
Rivers, 68.
Roane, 32, 251.
Robards, 1.
Robert, 275.
Robertson, 284.
Robinson, 73, 115, 120, 139, 151, 158, 175, 176, 182.
Rodham, 173.
Rogers, 78, 80, 276, 284.
Roscow, 163, 164.
"Rosegill," 279.
Rosewell, 148.
Ross, 275.
Rootes, 122, 123, 282.
Rouckel (Runckel, Runkel), 9, 10, 12, 18.
Roulhac, 54.
Rowand, 175.
Royal (Royall), 132, 150,
Royer (Reyer, Royers, Reier, Reur, Ryer), 15–18, 187, 189–192.
Royle, 149.
Royster, 283.
Ruh (Roo), 10, 12.
Ruffin, 1, 4–6, 51, 56, 113, 130, 136, 193–211, 215.
Rust, 91.
Russell, 96, 120, 261.
Sabine Hall, 252, 253.
Salley, 85.
Sally and Patty, the, 145.
Sandidge, 106.
Saunders, 81, 82, 144–150, 275, 278.
Saurbier, 187.
Savage, 157.
Saybrook Forte, 64.
Scarburgh, 80, 100.
Scasbrook, 123.
Schaefer (Shaver), 17, 189, 190, 191, 192.
Schillinger, 14, 188.
Schley, 136.
Schmidt, Schmit (Smith), 9–14, 18, 191, 192.
Schneyder (Snyder, Schneider), 10–13, 15–17, 187–191, 192.
Schoolfield, 106.
Schuh, 186, 191.
Sclater, 116, 120, 155, 156, 275, 278, 282.
Scoppe, 52.
Scott, 32, 33, 58, 61, 139, 277.
Seaton, 176, 267.
Sebrell, 25.
Secaman, 218.
Seich, 188, 192.
Seitz, 193.
Selden, 250,
Selfe, 39, 44.
Semple, 80.
Sergeant, 206.
Severn, 100.
Shackleford, 217.
Shakespeare, 112.
Shands, 2.
Shaws, 112.
Sheldon, 159.
Sherlock, 277.
Sheppard, 282.
Sherrard, 127.
Sherwood, 139, 263.
"Sherwood Forest," 194.
Skipwith, 134.

Digitized by Google

Shield (Shields, Sheild), 27, 29, 117, 148, 155–157, 276–278.
Shirley, 84.
Short, 281.
Sinclair, 135, 170.
Singel, 191.
Skelton, 145,
Skerme, 137.
Skinner, 143, 144.
Skull, 287.
Skyren, 171.
Small, 75, 76, 78.
Smith, 9, 16, 37, 51, 56, 62, 63, 76, 82, 96, 119, 127, 129, 151, 155, 243, 245, 288.
Smith's Map, 63.
Snead, 80.
Snodgrass, 150, 151.
Southall, 81, 214.
Southam, 147.
Southern Literary Messenger, 79.
Southland, 52.
Southwark Parish, 6.
Sparrell, 147.
Spelman (Spilman), 174, 178, 179.
Spencer, 177, 210, 211, 285.
Speer, 152.
Spilke (Spilky), 16, 18, 189–192.
Spotswood, 11, 71, 178, 214, 267, 268.
Spooner, 169.
Spratley, 37, 147.
Sprenckelsen (Spreckelsen, Speeckelsen), 16, 191, 192.
St. Andrew's Parish, 103.
St. George's Parish, 176.
St. John's Parish, 265.
St. Mark's Parish Church, 4.
St. Martin's Parish, 140.
St. Michael's Parish, 168.
St. Stephen's Parish (St. Steven's Parish), 173, 177, 178, 179.
Stacy, 1.
Stark (Starke), 26, 29, 139, 159.
Starling, 142.
Stehlmann, 188.
Stein, 10.
Stevens, 264.
Stewart, 29.
Stindel, 19.
Stith, 74, 82, 134.
Stock (Stochm), 16, 19, 192.
Stockton, 21.
Stokes, 3, 6, 21, 61.
Stores, 157, 275.
Stott, 133.
Strange, 171.
Straughan, 174.
Stratton, Major, Parish, 122, 285.
Streit, 13, 18.
Strudwick, 111.
Stuart, 27, 28, 113.
Stubbs, 146, 283.
Suter, 122, 126.
Suttle, 41.
Sutton Church, 59.
Sutton Parish Register, 59.
Sykes, 104.
Tabb, 50–51, 150–154, 155, 281.
Talbot, 40.
Taliaferro, 67, 80.
Tanner, 9.
Tarpley, 85.
Tayloe, 85, 181, 183, 248–252, 271.
Taylor, 19–23, 52, 62, 65–67, 104, 124, 131, 134, 141, 142, 271, 285.
Tazewell, 150, 195, 197, 243.
Tebbs, 91.
Temple, 131, 171.
Temple Farm, 158.
Tennis, 276.
Teschler, 19.
Thacker, 37.
Thomas, 277.
Thompson, 169, 172.
Thornton, 43, 67, 114.
Throckmorton, 122, 124, 276, 282.
Ticknor, 77.
Timson, 277.
Tiplady, 117.
Todd, 27, 30, 67, 68, 267.
Tooker, 62.
Tomlin, 85.
Tompkins, 154.
Tongue, 151.
Toone, 113.
Toplis, 159.
Townes, 114.
Trarbach (Trobaugh), 11.
Traudt, 9.
Travis, 54–56, 67, 127.
Trebell, 213.
Trent, 33.
Trotter, 25.
Tuberville, 249.
Tucker, 28, 78, 79, 80–83, 139, 284, 286.
Tullit, 36.
Turget, 53.
Turnbull, 143.
Turner, 53, 58, 153, 219.
Tyler, 34, 71, 74, 194–208, 229, 230, 286.
Tyrie, 4.
Underhill, 148.
Underwood, 140.
Upsher. 135. 195, 196, 205.
Usher, 35, 37.
Utie, 64.
Utimarian, 64.
Vaden, 111.

Digitized by Google

Valliant, 105.
Van Arsdale, 151.
Van Buren, 19–22, 201, 202, 231, 238, 239.
Vance, 112.
Vaughn (Vaughan), 22, 110, 113, 284.
Vaulx, 174, 178.
Vass, 277.
Venable, 94.
Venus, 11.
Verino (Varina), 84.
Virginia Gazette, 23, 120, 121, 149, 152, 252, 280.
Virginia Magazine, 18, 67, 118, 122, 179, 275.
Vogt, 192.
Wade, 124, 156, 157.
Waddell, 287.
Waddow, 145.
Waddy, 111.
Wagener (Waggoner), 17.
Wager (Waiger), 27, 37.
Wagner, 14–16, 189–192.
Walker, 2, 55, 57, 58, 104, 106, 113–114, 131, 136, 138, 139, 159, 261, 276, 277, 278.
Wall, 56.
Wallace, 282.
Waller, 67, 262, 277, 288.
Walthall, 85, 114.
Walton, 104.
Ward, 68, 85, 136.
Warden, 251.
Ware, 8, 33.
Warner, 8, 119.
Warner Hall, 119.
Warrell, 34.
Warwick County, 163–167.
Washington, 34, 82, 119, 123, 144, 177, 178, 223.
Washington Parish, 144, 177, 178.
Waterman, 144.
Waters, 45, 263.
Watkins, 94, 131, 139, 277, 284.
Watson, 288.
Watt (Watts), 75, 147, 282.
Watlington, 120.
Wayne, 7.
Weber, 10, 191, 192.
Webb, 138, 280.
Weinberg, 12, 190.
Welch, 150.
Werbel (Wirbel), 16, 189, 191.
Wertenbaker, 148.
West, 5, 8, 64, 98, 100, 268.
Wetherburn, 213.
Westover, 84, 135.
Westwood, 149.
Wetzel, 14, 16, 188, 190.
Weyanoke, 84.
Weyberg, 15.
Weymar (Weymer), 13, 18.
White, 27, 28, 31, 53, 130, 131, 230, 245, 261, 262, 264, 268, 272.
Whiting, 177, 282.
Whitaker, 114.
Whittle, 135.
Wickham, 44, 229.
Wight, 45.
Wilcox, 66.
Wildy, 179.
Wiley, 271.
Willie (Wyllie, Willy), 4, 193.
Wilkerson, 105.
Wilkins, 55.
Wilkinson, 96.
Williams, 144, 264.
Williamson, 33, 149, 150, 263.
Willis, 133.
Wills, 223.
Wilmer, 82, 148.
Wilson, 26, 33, 66, 109, 113–114, 164, 167, 169, 212, 276.
Winch, 264.
Windebank, 118.
Winder, 175, 176.
Winkhaus, 9.
Winslow, 274.
Winston, 11, 137.
Wirt, 44, 235.
Wise, 195, 201, 241.
Withers, 58, 136.
Williamsburg (Middle Plantation), 23, 34, 45, 54, 64, 65, 67, 73, 99, 121, 137, 145, 147, 149, 157, 213–215, 222, 229, 255, 266, 278–280, 284, 286.
William and Mary College, 25–31, 34, 37, 57, 58, 68, 71–83, 107, 115, 121, 122, 126, 133, 146, 148, 153, 174, 193, 216, 242–246, 262, 266, 280, 283.
William and Mary Quarterly, 37, 60, 66, 71, 72, 74, 76, 78, 107, 115–124, 129, 151, 155, 165–167, 173–175, 178, 179, 254, 263, 266, 268, 273, 280–283, 286.
Wood (Woode), 109, 196, 277.
Woodbridge, 45.
Woodbury, 232.
Woodchurch, 53.
Woodland, 125.
Woodroof, 61.
Woods, 151.
Woodson, 7, 8, 84, 85, 271.
Woodward, 1.
Woolfolk, 58, 137, 138.
Wooton, 53, 96.
Wormley (Wormeley), 35, 44, 45, 65, 139, 248, 249, 279–281.
Worsham, 132.

Digitized by Google

Wray, 28, 173.
Wright, 106, 276, 277, 283.
Wyatt, 97, 98, 134, 152.
Wyche, 1, 3, 5, 59–62, 103–107.
Wythe, 77, 82, 214.
Yancey, 107, 109.
Yates, 26–29, 82, 211, 212, 242.
York Hampton Parish, 120, 276, 277, 278.
Yorktown (York Towne), 58, 64, 65, 116, 119, 121, 123, 126, 128, 145, 158, 259, 266, 277, 280, 287.
York County, 65, 67, 115, 117, 145, 146, 148, 153–160, 177, 178, 179, 262, 275–278, 281, 286.
York County Records, 53, 115, 119, 158–162.
"York," 65.
York, the, 144.
Zehrfass, 187.
Zeller (Sellers), 10, 16, 17.
Zimmerman, 10.
Zulll, 141.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

AX 000 238 867

Digitized by Google